

# The New Covenant

*Paleo Signature Edition*

ΩΨΥΞΖ



Two Witness Ministries  
[www.TheGreatInvitation.net](http://www.TheGreatInvitation.net)



# Two Witness MINISTRIES



*Presents  
to the whole world,*



# The New Covenant

*Paleo Signature Edition*

OWYAH

*"When the enemy comes in like a flood (with false translations),  
the Spirit of YHWH will lift up a Standard against him."*

Isayah 59:19b



# The New Covenant

*Paleo Signature Edition*



*"When the enemy comes in like a flood (with false translations),  
the Spirit of YHWH will lift up a Standard against him."*

Isayah 59:19b

By  
Mark Corneillie  
aka  
Ambassador Beniah  
& Two Witness Ministries



Two Witness Ministries

PO Box 2453  
Abilene, Texas 79604

[www.TheGreatInvitation.net](http://www.TheGreatInvitation.net)

First Printing 2006  
Second Printing 2017

Copyright © 2017 Mark Corneillie  
Cover Copyright © 2017 Mark Corneillie  
All rights reserved.

ISBN: 9781521925447

*No part of this book may be reproduced in any form  
without the express written permission of Mark W Corneillie.  
For educational purposes only.*

This book has no commercial value.  
Donations are welcome thru the website.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Other books authored by:

Mark Corneillie  
aka.  
Ambassador Beniah  
of  
Two Witness Ministries

THE RIDER OF THE WHITE HORSE – *The US President in Prophecy*

COMMUNION – *The Bloodfest of Babylon*

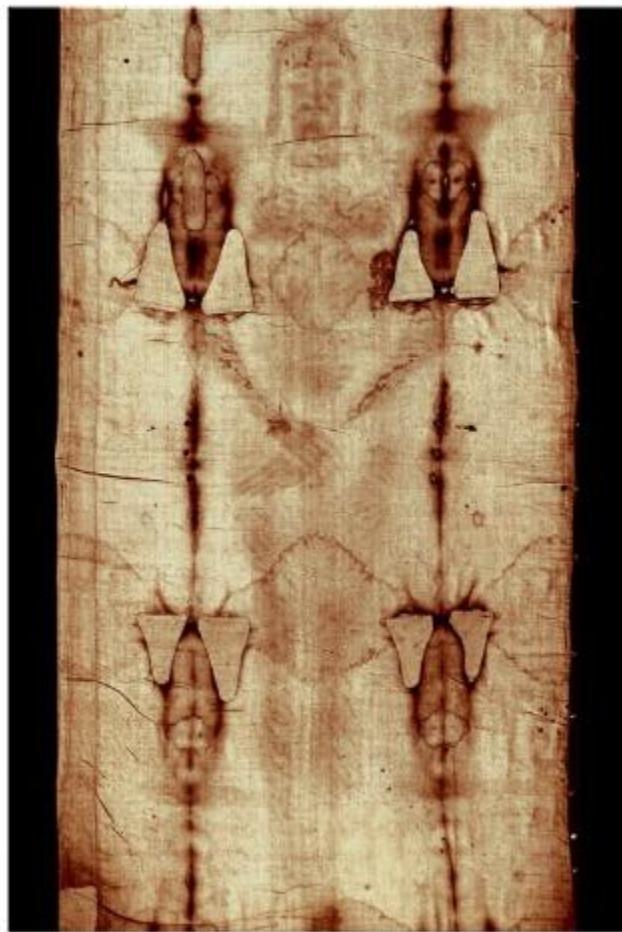
BABYLON'S TROJAN HORSE – *666 in Jesus Name*

THE BRIDEGROOM RETURNS 2026

**This book is dedicated to**

*“the Lamb of Yahweh who takes away the sins of the world...”*  
Yahchanan 1:29

**owyeh**



The authentic Burial Cloth (Shroud of Turin)  
of Yahweh’s Chosen One – His firstborn Son –  
the returning Bridegroom and King of kings!

*“...and at the Name of owyeh-Yahsha...  
every knee will bow!”*  
Philippians 2:10

# The New Covenant

*Paleo Signature Edition*

וְיַהְוָה

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

Introduction to The New Covenant PSE .....	a-d
Introducing the Paleo Hebrew Script .....	e-n
History Proves YHWH used in New Covenant Originals .....	o-aa
Was the New Covenant Originally Greek? .....	bb-gg
The Good News of <b>Mattithyah</b> .....	1
The Good News of <b>Mark</b> .....	35
The Good News of <b>Luke</b> .....	57
The Good News of <b>Yahchanan</b> .....	93
The Book of <b>The Acts</b> .....	121
The Letter to the <b>Romans</b> .....	155
The First Letter to the <b>Corinthians</b> .....	171
The Second Letter to the <b>Corinthians</b> .....	185
The Letter to the <b>Galatians</b> .....	195
The Letter to the <b>Ephesians</b> .....	201
The Letter to the <b>Philippians</b> .....	207
The Letter to the <b>Colossians</b> .....	211
The First Letter to the <b>Thessalonians</b> .....	215
The Second Letter to the <b>Thessalonians</b> .....	219
The First Letter to <b>Timothy</b> .....	221
The Second Letter to <b>Timothy</b> .....	225
The Letter to <b>Titus</b> .....	229
The Letter to <b>Philemon</b> .....	231
The Letter to the <b>Hebrews</b> .....	233
The Letter of <b>Yaaqob</b> .....	243
The First Letter of <b>Kepha</b> .....	247
The Second Letter of <b>Kepha</b> .....	251
The First Letter of <b>Yahchanan</b> .....	255
The Second Letter of <b>Yahchanan</b> .....	259
The Third Letter of <b>Yahchanan</b> .....	261
The Letter of <b>Yahdah</b> .....	263
The Book of the <b>Revelation</b> .....	265
Appendix: Bible Names Containing “Yah” .....	



**AN INTRODUCTION** to the version which puts the KJV to shame!

# The New Covenant

## Paleo Signature Edition

**YWTHW**

"When the enemy comes in like a flood (with false translations),  
the Spirit of YHWH will lift up a Standard against him."

Isayah 59:19b

The Handwriting of Heaven – the ancient paleo Hebrew script – is found in this book! As prophesied to occur in the last days, the most accurate English translation the world has ever known! Witness for yourself the “Seal of Salvation” above. The Savior’s ancient name “Yahsha” means: *Yahweh is Salvation* and is found in no other English translation of the Apostle’s writings on earth at this time. Eternal Life in the Kingdom of Yahweh is impossible without this ordained seal “written in your foreheads”, see Revelation 14:1.

Since the death of the Jewish Apostles, the world has groped in the darkness of pagan superstitions and the corrupt traditions of the Roman Church of Babylon. With carefully crafted manipulations and mistranslations of the Apostolic writings and New Testament texts by the early Church Fathers, Gnostics and apostate priests, the same old customs of pagan idolatry and Baal worship continue today in a more deceiving yet palatable form called “Christianity”. This conspiracy was prophesied in Jeremiah 8:8-9.

Between the apostate Jews to the ancient Gnostics of Mystery Babylon to Rome’s Emperor Constantine - whose councils rewrote much of the Faith as confessed by millions of Christians, the religious practices and beliefs of Christians today has more in common with ancient Babylon, Greece and Rome than with the actual Torah-based teachings of Israel’s Hebrew Messiah. Scholars are unanimous that blatant forgeries and mistranslations have been instigated upon the NC texts down through the centuries of history. Mankind has been victimized by Babylon’s massive translational fraud!

There was hope that the Protestant Reformation of the 15<sup>th</sup> century would help raise up the masses from their pagan superstitions, but the printing press proved to be a device which only made matters worse, as it caused the mass proliferation of false translations the world has ever known. NONE of the Protestant Reformers, from Martin Luther to John Calvin to William Tyndale, worked to restore the lost Hebrew name of the Savior back to the mistranslated Greek and Latin translations at the time, nor did they work to restore the practice of keeping and teaching the Torah Law and the Prophets – the true Faith of the Savior, the Apostles and the Nazarene assemblies of the first century.

The failure of the Protestant Reformers to restore the original Hebrew name of the Lamb of Yahweh – the Savior of the world, has to go down as the most egregious act of treason against the Kingdom of Yahweh and the people who have put their faith and trust in their books of falsehood and lies. By observing the Rabbinical tradition of ignoring the true pronunciation of the Creator’s name (the Tetragrammaton: YHWH) and even

replacing it with pagan titles, such as “the LORD”, the Protestant Reformers committed the same sin and ignored the restoration of the Savior’s true Hebrew name to the New Covenant texts! Again, this is due to the prevailing anti-Semitism of the Roman Church of Babylon, which confiscated and even burned every ancient Hebrew text they could get their hands on in the first century under Titus who sacked and burned Jerusalem in 70 ce. The Savior repeatedly expressed that He taught the Creator’s name Yahweh to His disciples, which was even forbidden by the Jewish religious leaders of His day, but one of many traditions condemned by the Messiah, see Mark 7:7-9.

Through Martin Luther’s and other Protestant Reformer’s false doctrine of “grace”, they “threw out the baby with the bath water and “did away with” the Laws in the Torah, in contradiction to Matt. 5:17-19, where the Savior said, “*Do not think that I have come to do away with the Law or the Prophets...*” and where he stated, “...*get away from me all those who practice iniquity (lawlessness)*” Matt.7:23. It could be reasoned that He was not just speaking to the Jews of His day, but was prophesying of the future time when Protestants and Catholics would both be teaching against and defaming Yahweh’s Torah – the foundation of the Savior’s ministry and the very Kingdom of Yahweh itself.

***“For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass away, not one jot or one tittle shall in any wise pass from the (Torah) Law till all be fulfilled.”***

Mattithyah 5:18

With the false doctrine of “grace” which ignores the true purpose of repentance, Protestantism simply reinforced the anti-semitic position of Rome, and with the advent of the printing press, produced various mistranslations which ignored the Covenant Law. This false doctrine led the pagan translators of King James I to ignore the Greek Text’s “lawful” intent of Romans 3:20 and Galatians 3:10! Witness this fraud yourself by comparing this version to ANY Protestant English version on the market today! To see the earliest Greek version of the above stated verses, please visit the incredible website: [www.TheGreatInvitation.net](http://www.TheGreatInvitation.net) and find the article entitled, “*The Mistranslations of the King James per-Version*”. The King James Version of the Scriptures is so corrupted and perverted with the ancient doctrines and mythologies of pagan Babylon, Greece and Rome, that we must refer to this massive fraud as “the King James PER-Version.”

The new world that is coming will be anchored to the foundation of the Torah and the righteousness of His Word, and will be written on the hearts of men. (Hebrews 8:8-10) Until that miracle occurs, this version is more than sufficient to transform and convert the hardened hearts of men with the original truth and intent of the original Hebrew writings of the Savior’s closest Apostles. All things have been restored, and this amazing version **THE NEW COVENANT – Paleo Signature Edition** is the beginning to that global transformation. This version has been produced and published to meet the spiritual needs of the remnant of the last days. Yahweh’s Witnesses have been called to restore an accurate, faithful translation of the New Covenant based in the foundation of the Torah Covenant scriptures of Mosheh and the Prophets. It was the Tenach which was the guiding light used by the Hebrew Messiah Himself and His trusted Apostles, who lived according to the following truth, from the Prophet Isayah,

***“Bind up the testimony, seal the Torah Law among my disciples.”*** Isayah 8:16

*To the Torah Law and to the Prophets: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.”* Isayah 8:20

All mankind will be returning to the Hebrew roots of the Faith, and the lies which have been inherited will be “done away with”! HalleluYah! Now, finally, a Torah-based translation which reflects the true teachings of the Hebrew Messiah of 2,000 years ago. Everyone must accept the fact that the Savior of the world is not a pagan god, nor a Greek god who lived on Mount Olympus, nor a deity who allows men to create and live by their own religious reasonings and spiritual misunderstandings.

The Savior spoke Hebrew and was born a descendant of King Dode (mispronounced ‘David’). He lived by the Torah, observed and taught the 7<sup>th</sup> day Shabbat as well as an Israelite kept the annual Feasts unto Yahweh (Lev.23) according to the original lunar calendar, NOT by the apostate Roman solar calendar used in today’s Christian world! This version will not be well received by those who have been deceived and taken captive by Mystery Babylon the Great, nor by her false prophets who have invested their hopes and dreams in her. **WARNING: This version is not for BAAL worshippers!**

## **WHY MUST MANKIND CONFESS ‘YAHSHA’ TO BE SAVED?**

**“H’SUS (Jesus) is a vain hope for safety...” Psalms 33:17**

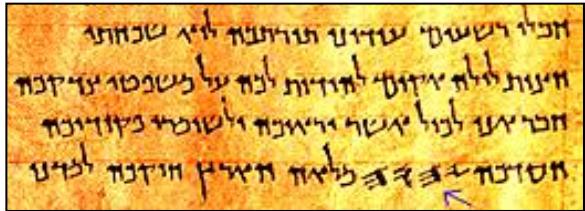
The Hebrew-speaking Jewish Apostles walked and talked with the Savior of the world during his 3-1/2 year ministry. They never called Him “Jesus” as there is NO letter sound “J” in the Hebrew language, nor is it found in any of the other languages of early Bible translations, be it Greek or Latin! Nor did the Apostles call their Teacher and Master “H’SUS”, as in Hebrew this is the word for a beast literally meaning: **the HORSE** (Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance Hebrew Dictionary #5483) “Jesus” does NOT mean savior, nor salvation, nor deliverer, nor redeemer! As Psalms 33:17 warns us, **H’SUS** (Jesus) is not something you want to confess for deliverance from sin and spiritual death!

The true Hebrew name of the Savior has been hidden and unspoken from the eyes and ears of mankind for almost 2,000 years! Acts 4:12 states that this unknown name is the ONLY name under heaven that can grant Yahweh’s mercy and salvation for mankind. How can anyone be saved without it? They can’t!! That’s why Satan orchestrated the conspiracy to change this name through false scribes who mistranslated the texts. (see Yeremiah 8:8; 23:27)

Matthew 1:21 is the NC verse wherein Gabriel, through dreams, instructs the Savior’s parents what they MUST name their son. When you research the origin of this fake name “Jesus” in Strong’s Concordance Greek Dictionary, the author of this book admits that the Greek form “Iesous” is FAKE and NOT original! Strong’s declares that this FAKE Greek form replaced the original Hebrew name “Yahsha” Heb#3091!!! This Hebrew name is the same name prophesied for “the Branch” ie. Messiah in Zech.6:11-12.

**“that if you confess with your mouth the Messiah Yahsha and believe in your heart that YHWH has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”**

Romans 10:9-10



**The Dead Sea Scrolls**  
Psalms 119:64 bottom line-  
Essene scribes maintained YHWH's Name  
in its original "paleo" Hebrew script!

This is the English translation which the obedient Remnant of the last days has been waiting for! **THE NEW COVENANT – Paleo Signature Edition** was edited with the necessary corrections upon the translation and this involved either removing and/or replacing from its pages the following errors and unacceptable items:

- REMOVED:** All names of gods and goddesses, according to Exodus 13:23, such as: victory, glory, church, grace, Easter, etc. so as to avoid this sin in reading.
- REMOVED:** All pagan Eucharist/Communion (ritual cannibalism) references, additions and mistranslations (See our book: Communion – the Bloodfest of Babylon)
- REMOVED:** All the false names of the writers of the NC letters and epistles, ie. Jesus (to Yahsha), John (to Yahchanan), Matthew (to Mattithyah), Paul (to Shaul), Peter (to Kepha), James (to Yaaqob), Judas (to Yahdah), and all “J” references, etc.
- REMOVED:** All KJV mistranslations regarding the acceptability of unclean meats.
  
- RESTORED:** the originally pronounced Hebrew name of the Creator Yahweh.
- RESTORED:** the originally pronounced royal Hebrew name of the Savior “Yahsha”
- RESTORED:** the original paleo Hebrew font used by the ancient Israelites.
- RESTORED:** the truth of the royal Tallit –the Garment of Salvation and Robe of Righteousness worn by the Messiah during His ministry of healing & teaching, etc.
- RESTORED:** the proper translation of Galatians 3:10 regarding works of the Law.

***“Truly a collector’s item ... priceless!”***

#### **FIVE-STAR Reviews from recipients:**

**★★★★★ There's none better!** Sept. 7, 2005 - Reviewer: Anthony S. (Millington, Michigan)

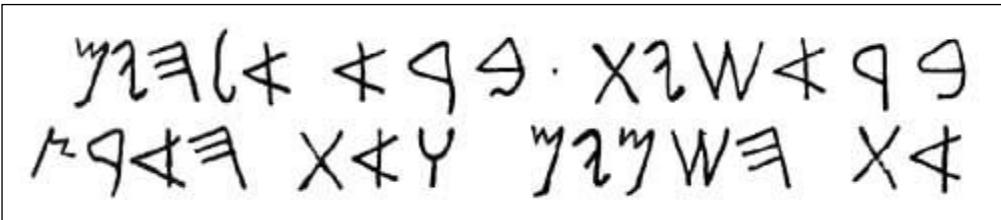
I've been using study bibles for two decades and I've \*never\* found a better one. The paleo script is ordained in heaven! Finally, we have a sound, Torah-centered study tool, with translational support from the best scholars. Everyone in my congregation either has one or is getting one.

**★★★★★ No Holds Barred – The Best there is!** Oct. 8, 2005 - Reviewer: Michael R. (Dallas, Texas)

There are many versions that make many claims, but this one has the proof! Totally unmatched in accuracy and true to the spirit of the Torah. The Protestant Reformers don't even come close to this one! *The Paleo Signature Edition* is the most awesome New Covenant-version I have ever studied!

## Introducing The Paleo Hebrew Script

In earliest recorded times, the script of the Hebrew language was far different in form than what we see used by the Jews today. In its earliest form, as revealed by archeological artifacts unearthed from the land of Israel, Genesis 1:1 would have looked something like this (reading from right to left):



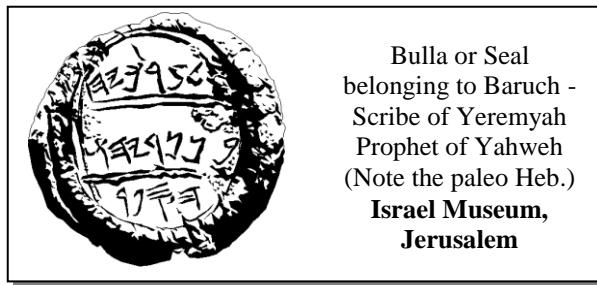
But after the Babylonian Exile, the apostate Jews returned with their own newly invented script which we still see today as the so-called "square script" or "Aramaic script" of Hebrew. I call this *Babylonian Hebrew*. In a modern printed edition, Genesis 1:1, the Aramaic looks like this (again, reading from right to left):



Both examples are taken from *Do It Yourself Hebrew and Greek: Everybody's Guide to the Language Tools* by Edward W. Goodrick (Zondervan/Multnomah, 1980), pp. 14:2 and 14:6. (The second example actually comes from *The Jerusalem Bible* by Qoren Publishers Jerusalem Ltd.)

I need to point out that this “modern” Hebrew script was not inspired from YHWH, but is a fulfillment of the prophecy given by Yeremyah (8:8b) which reads, “...Behold, the lying pen of the scribes has falsified them and written them wrong.” The Jews have done much harm to the Name and knowledge of Yahweh in His Covenant with mankind by altering the very “letters” of YHWH, in violation of the Torah in Deut. 4:2,

*“You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor shall you take anything from it...”*



Today’s Aramaic Hebrew or “Babylonian” script cannot be read by Noah, Abraham, Mosheh, King Dode, or any of the Prophets! Why?...because they never saw this script in their day! It wasn’t invented until hundreds of years later during the Jew’s Babylonian

captivity which was the punishment dealt to them for breaking YHWH's Laws! This school of apostate "Rabbis" were the ones in constant battle against Yahsha Messiah during His ministry. Yahsha repeatedly condemned their errors & man-made traditions (Mark 7:7-9).

YHWH is calling out a special people who desire to return to the true Hebrew faith of the Torah obser-vant servants of YHWH. Practicing any other traditions NOT inspired by YHWH is NOT acceptable worship, for we must worship Him in the manner He has prescribed. We cannot please Him by doing, practicing, believing and teaching OUTSIDE the will of YHWH. YHWH's people must strive to restore this ancient faith, in effect, *resurrecting* the knowledge of the true original inspired Hebrew script of the Prophets! Let's fulfill the prophecy - for the majesty of His Name Yahweh - for all the world to witness!

*"Yes, at that time (of the end) I will restore to the peoples the pure (original and powerful Hebrew) language, so that all can call on the Name of YHWH, and serve Him with one accord; unity."* - Zephanyah 3:9

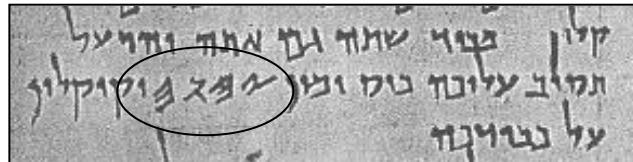
Two Witness Ministries is dedicated to helping make this a reality in these last days, when little time remains before the remaining judgment seals of Revelation unfold upon this stubborn and rebellious world. Because the First Seal opened on 9-11, we have published our greatest achievement...

#### **THE NEW COVENANT - *Paleo Signature Edition***

This is the first english translation in the history of the world to contain the restored Paleo-Hebrew Signatures for the Creator and Author of Salvation "יְהָוָה Yahweh" and His Firstborn Son "יְהָשָׁה Yahsha" the Messiah!

This is a unique development in the long history of english versions of the new covenant writings. From all the scholarship based upon credible archeological evidence, we can find no other proof to contest the integrity and accuracy of the paleo-Hebrew script found within **THE NEW COVENANT - Paleo Signature Edition**. His Name is critical for Salvation! The various denominations will ascribe to having produced the most accurate translation and versions of the Apostolic writings, but none will give you the majestic "Handwriting on the Wall" - so to say! They won't even tell you His Name, but have removed it from the "Old Covenant" writings over 6,823 times and substituted it with "LORD" & other vain pagan titles! Mystery Babylon has hidden these treasures from mankind, until "the time of the end".

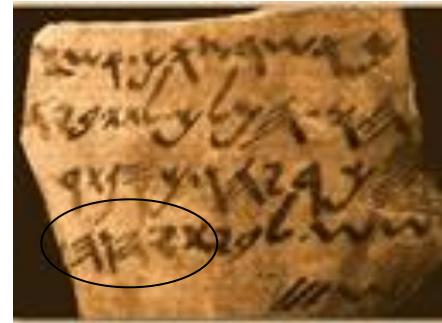
When the Ten Commandments were recited from Mt. Sinai, Mosheh also witnessed the finger of YHWH inscribe in paleo-Hebrew letters the everlasting instructions



for mankind's government. Mosheh and all Israel saw the very "alpha-bet" of heaven, and will again be the standard for all nations during the 1000-year reign of Yahsha h'Meshiakh on earth (Acts 26:14; Zeph.3:9).

Most of the *Dead Sea Scrolls* were written in the new Aramaic "square" Hebrew script, yet some reverent scribes, to their credit, retained the original and authentic paleo-Hebrew script when writing YHWH. Such is the *Habakkuk Commentary* (portion to the left) which uses the paleo when presenting the Almighty's Name. The reverence for the Tetragrammaton is found in many of the scrolls of the Dead Sea area, just as honored by the ancient Prophets. As mankind and even religion have rejected the validity and necessity of YHWH's wisdom, let us remember that even the ancient stones of archeology forever "cry out" Yahweh's memorial Name! (See Luke 19:40; Ps.135:13)

3-Shekel Receipt from the Temple  
of YHWH - All in Paleo Hebrew!



We pray that your prayers have been answered and that you will be found worthy to stand as one of the 144,000 with the Seal of the Savior written in your forehead "Yahweh Saves"...

OWYHE

"And I looked and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zeyon, and with Him 144,000, having His Name and His Abba's Name written in their foreheads." – Revelation 14:1

### The Two Witness Ministries shield design

"Yahweh's Salvation" Lifted High

The Temple Menorah

The Creator's Name



Yahsha: Light of the World

The Tree of Life

YHWH: Foundation of Life

of Judah just before the destruction of the First Temple in 586 B.C.E. These ostraca reflect the most developed cursive hand (figure 8).

**The Paleo-Hebrew Script.** The Hebrew script did not cease to exist after the Babylonian capture of Judah, when most of the nobles were taken into exile. It was used by the people who remained to work the fields; the sixth-century inscribed jar handles from Gibeon, on which the names of winegrowers are listed, are an example. However, from the fifth century onward, when the Aramaic language and

script became an official means of communication, the Paleo-Hebrew script (i.e., the ancient Hebrew characters as used in the time of the Second Temple) was used for writing Hebrew both in Judah and Samaria. It was preserved mainly as a biblical book hand by a coterie of erudite scribes (presumably of the Zadokite priesthood; cf. the Paleo-Hebrew Pentateuch fragments found among the \*Dead Sea Scrolls). The vast majority of the \*Hasmonean coinage as well as the coins of the First and Second Jewish Revolts bears Paleo-Hebrew legends. Although this script is

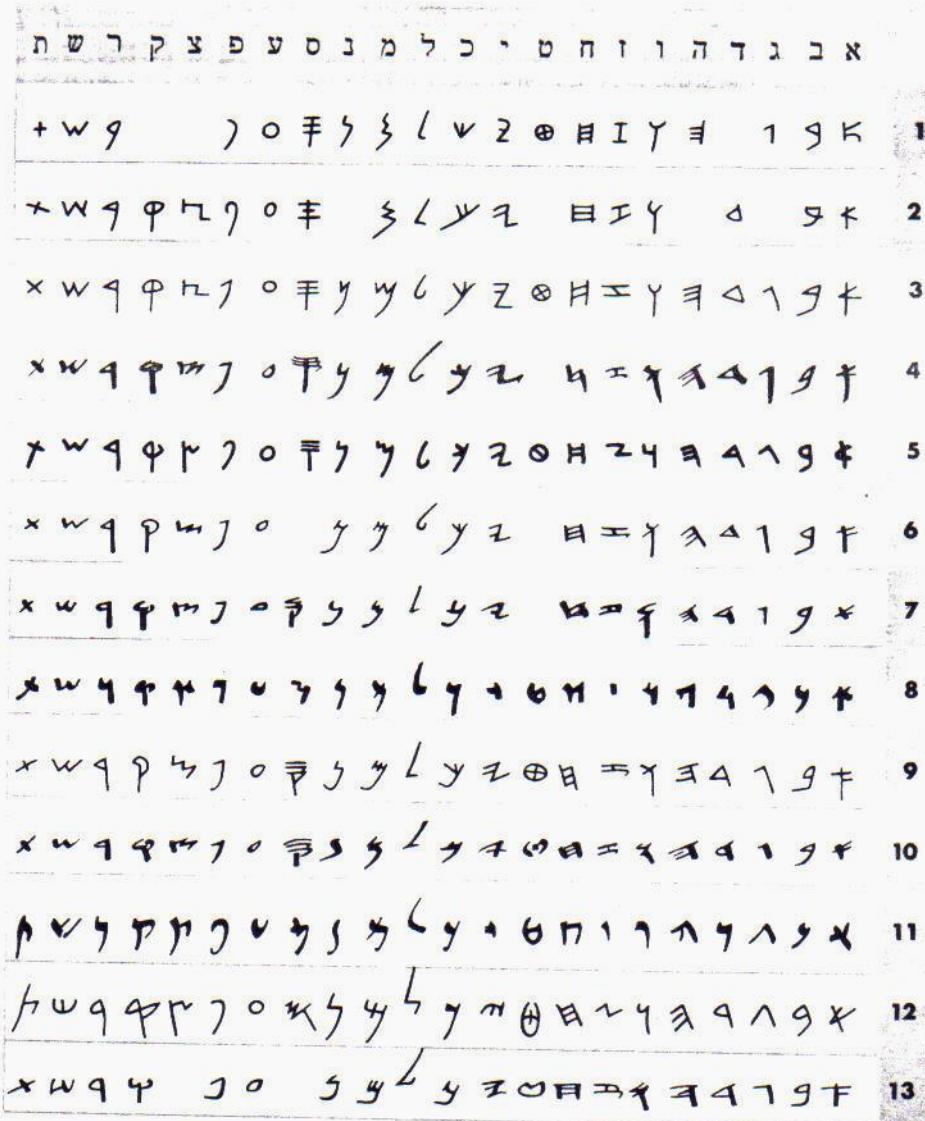


Figure 10. (1) Ahiram sarcophagus, c. 1000 B.C.E., Phoenician; (2) Gezer Calendar, late tenth century B.C.E., Hebrew; (3) Mesha stele, mid-ninth century B.C.E., Moabite; (4) Samaria ostraca, eighth century B.C.E., Hebrew; (5) Bar-Rekub stele, late eighth century B.C.E., Aramaic; (6) Siloam inscription, c. 700 B.C.E., Hebrew; (7) Megad Hashavyahu ostracon, late seventh century B.C.E., Hebrew; (8) Saqqara papyrus, c. 600 B.C.E., Aramaic; (9) Hebrew seals, late seventh-early sixth century B.C.E.; (10) Lachish ostraca, early sixth century B.C.E., Hebrew; (11) Elephantine papyrus, late fifth century B.C.E., Aramaic; (12) Eshmun'azor inscription, fifth century B.C.E., Phoenician; (13) Exodus scroll fragment, second century B.C.E., Paleo-Hebrew. Copyright Joseph Naveh.

# The Authentic Paleo Hebrew Script

Used by the Descendants of Shem, including the Moabites  
who descended from Abraham's nephew Lot.

## The Moabite Stone



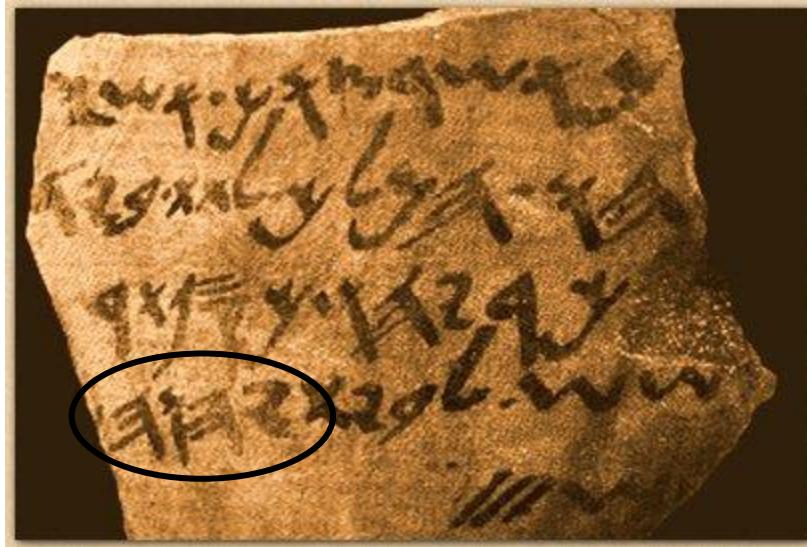
Discovered in Dhiban, Jordan in 1868, this 1.15 meter high black basalt stone stele displays the early Semitic Paleo-Hebrew script used by the Moabite King Mesha- who was a direct descendant of Lot the nephew of Abraham.

In this inscription, Moabite King Mesha credits his god Chemosh with a successful rebellion against Israel boasting ***“I took from there the vessels of YHWH”***.

# The 3-Shekel Receipt

From

## Bayit YHWH: The Temple of YHWH



Another ostracon referenced by the Biblical Archaeology Review (Nov/Dec. '97) is a tax receipt written on a clay tablet in respect of a subscription of 3 shekels to the House of YHWH. It comes from much the same period as the Temple Ostracon, when the Jewish people were obliged to contribute towards the House of Yahweh's infrastructure by way of a Temple tax.

*YHWH's Name is found on the last line.*

## The Ivory Pomegranate of Solomon's Temple



What has become one of the most controversial items procured by the Israel Museum in Jerusalem is also one of the most inconspicuous items that would have graced their display cabinets. (This item has been removed from display).

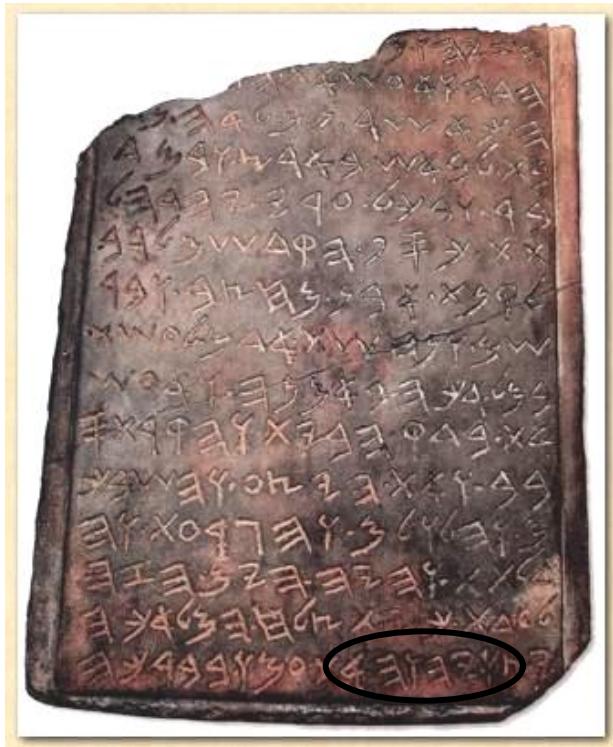
A small carved piece of ivory in the shape of a pomegranate with a paleo-Hebrew text around the neck of it ascribing the words (interpreted):

***“belonging to the temple of YHWH - qodesh to the priests”***

This item is the only archaeological find from the 1st Temple of Solomon. It has been dated according to its textual style to 8th century BC. This would have been used as a scepter top piece evidenced by the hole in its base.

The item was purchased by the Israel Museum using money donated by an anonymous donor. The piece was first seen by Andre Lemaire, a Paleography expert from the Sorbonne in Paris. He authenticated the item and took photos of it only to find it disappear from the scene, only to reappear years later through a local tour guide acting as a go between.

## The Joash Tablet



Recently, the press and media have been discussing another inscribed tablet that was discovered in the summer of 2000 at Jerusalem's Temple Mount. The find was made by Islamic Trust renovators of the El-Aqsa mosque which occupies part of the Haram el Sharif (Noble Sanctuary) site, and the tablet is now held by an Israeli collector.

Partially broken, the Arkosic Dead Sea sandstone tablet measures 31 x 24 x 7 cms, and carries 15 lines of text written in ancient Hebrew with elements of Aramaic and old Phoenician. It describes repairs to Solomon's Temple as ordered by Solomon's descendant, King Joash of Judah in the 9th century BC.

Joash (Yahash) reigned about 839-799 BC and, in accord with this, carbon-14 dating by Israel's Geological Institute, under Shimon Ilani, has authenticated the inscription as being around 2,800 years old. The Institute's director, Amos Bean, reported that they had discovered flecks of gold burnt into the stone, indicating that it was probably in the Temple when the building was destroyed by invading Babylonians in about 586 BC.

In line with the Bible text of 2-Kings 12:1-6 and 11-17, the tablet describes how the King instructed the priests to "take holy money ... to buy quarry stones and timber and copper and labour to carry out the duty with faith."

*YHWH's Name is found on the last line of this tablet.*

## The Tel Dan Inscription – “House of David”



**The much prized Tel Dan Inscription now resides in the Israel Museum, Jerusalem.**

The David narratives have for years been interpreted as a priestly propaganda campaign during the Babylonian exile in an attempt to bolster their national integrity. No extra Biblical evidence of David previously existed, and since he was such a monumental leader of the nation of Israel skeptics denied his existence. The argument of lack of evidence raised yet again.

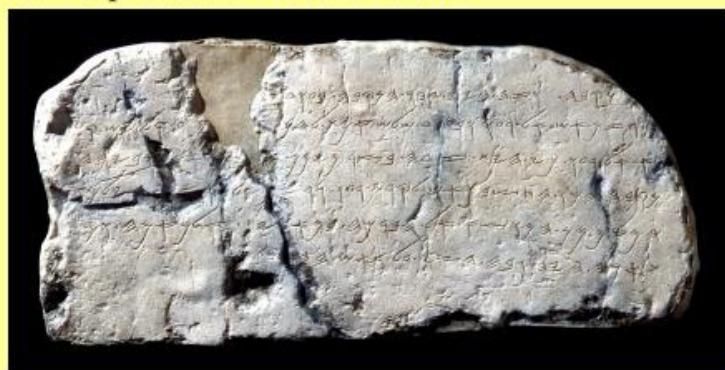
However in 1993 renown archaeologist Avraham Biran was excavating ancient Dan when one of his staff discovered a piece of basalt with an inscription on it in the rubble of a wall. It was found along with two more pieces found the next season to contain a reference to the “House of David”. It was written in the Paleo-Hebrew script and has been dated both paleographically and in accord to its position in the site levels to 858-824BC. Now we have solid evidence that King David did exist, his family descendant being the subject of this stele.

The inscription is in fact a victory monument of one king of Damascus (Aram) proclaiming his defeat of a king of Israel and the House of David.

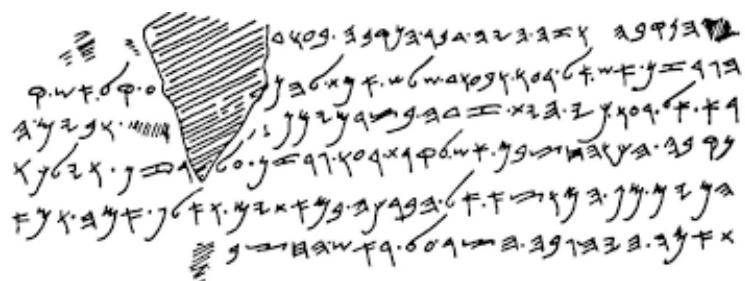
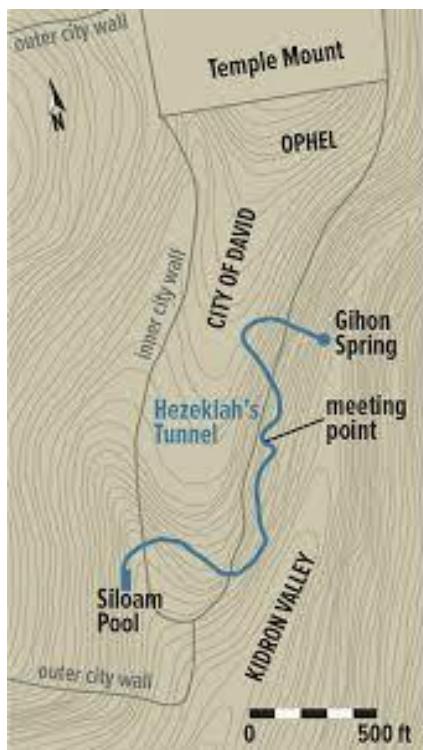
# Hezekiah's Tunnel Inscription

(.701 B.C.E)

Without access to adequate water sources, Jerusalem was extremely vulnerable to being besieged. Thus, King Hezekiah built a tunnel which channeled water from the Gihon spring in the Kidron valley to a protected reservoir on the west side of the city, thus allowing Jerusalem to survive the siege of the Assyrian king, Sennacherib. The Siloam Tunnel inscription describes the process of its construction



Istanbul Archaeology Museum  
Turkey



## Was the New Covenant Originally Greek?

**IN AN EFFORT** to deny the importance of YHWH's great Name, there are those who mistakenly contend that the New Covenant was originally written in Greek. They assume that because the sources from which our New Covenant is translated are Greek, that the names YHWH and Yahsha as revealed in the Hebrew are missing in the New Covenant and therefore unnecessary. Is this true? Here are some facts revealing why the Hebrew manuscripts of the New Covenant are not extant, though clearly evident, and why worship today has strayed from the "faith once delivered."

**THOSE WHO MAINTAIN** that the original New Covenant text was Greek believe they have the right to call YHWH by the titles "Lord" (from Old English meaning *keeper of the loaf*) or the noun "God" (Old English, from Anglo-Saxon/German), or perhaps call Him "Eternal," as does James Moffatt in his translation. Yet, the Name YHWH is the only Name YHWH Himself has given us by which He commands to be remembered:

*"And YHWH said moreover unto Moses, Thus shall you say unto the children of Israel, YHWH, The Almighty One of your Abbas, the The Almighty One of Abraham, the The Almighty One of Isaac, and the The Almighty One of Jacob, has sent me unto you: this [is] my name for ever, and this [is] my memorial unto all generations."* Exodus 3:15.

Interestingly, Moffatt apologizes for substituting "The Eternal" for YHWH's Name in his translation. Note his candor:

"Strictly speaking, this ought to be rendered 'YHWH,' which is familiar to modern readers in the erroneous form of 'Jehovah.' Were this version intended for students of the original, there would be no hesitation whatever in printing 'YHWH.' But almost at the last moment I have decided with some reluctance to follow the practice of the French scholars and of Matthew Arnold (though not exactly for his reasons), who translate this name by 'the Eternal,' except in an enigmatic title like 'the Lord of hosts.' There is a distinct loss in this, I fully admit, to drop the racial, archaic term is to miss something of what it meant for the Hebrew nation..."

Moffatt implies that those who insist on substituting the Name YHWH with "the Eternal" are not really interested in being deep students of the Bible, but are content to accept human substitute titles instead of calling on the very Name YHWH has Himself selected as His memorial Name to be remembered by all generations. Moffatt agrees that students of the true or original texts know and call Him by His correct Name YHWH. Those referring to YHWH as the "Eternal" grudgingly concede that the titles "God" or "the LORD" are incorrect. Humble reverence directs His people to call Him by the Name He chose for Himself...YHWH!

The all-powerful Creator tells His creation what we must call Him. We cannot decide what is appropriate to call Him. We as His creation can no more name our Creator than children can name their parents! YHWH's Name is the same the world over. He revealed it to those who understood and spoke Hebrew. Names are transliterated into other languages. That is, the sound is brought over into another language, using its

alphabet to produce the same sound.

## Devout Hebrews Writing Greek?

Every book written in the New Covenant was written by Israelites whose native language was Hebrew (with the possible exception of Luke). This raises the question, were any of the 27 New Covenant books first penned in Greek? Some critics declare that in spite of the preponderance of Israelite authors, the entirety of the New Covenant was written in the Greek language.

A number of competent scholars, however, contend that the New Covenant was first written in Hebrew (or Aramaic, a sister language), basing their assertion on valid grounds.

“The writers were Hebrews; and thus, while the language is Greek, the thoughts and idioms are Hebrew...If the Greek of the New Covenant be regarded as an inspired translation from Hebrew or Aramaic originals, most of the various readings would be accounted for and understood,” Dr. E. W. Bullinger, **Companion Bible** (app.94).

“...we must not forget that Christianity grew out of Judaism...The Pauline epistles were letters written by Paul to small [Messianic] congregations in Asia Minor, Greece, and Rome. These early [believers] were mostly Jews of the dispersion, men and women of Hebrew origin...The Epistles were translated into Greek for the use of converts who spoke Greek.” **Holy Bible from the Peshitta**, George Lamsa, p.xi.

We read that Peter (Kepha) and John (Yahchanan) were untaught, unschooled, illiterate, ordinary men. “Now when they saw the boldness of Peter (Kepha) and John (Yahchanan), and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with [Yahsha], Acts 4:13.

Impetuous Peter (Kepha) was, along with James and John (Yahchanan), a fisherman. Peter (Kepha) and the others who became fishers of men hardly would be expected to write their epistles in a second language, but would logically write in Hebrew, their native tongue. Greek might be more prevalent in cosmopolitan trading and business centers such as Caesaria than in Galilee, but it was neither the language of the Apostles nor of the Temple.

Greek is a very precise language, while Hebrew is picturesque and poetic, using similes, metaphors, and allegories (The Hebrew Bible contains only 8,198 different words-by contrast the English language includes more than 550,000 words.) Renowned Jewish historian Flavius Josephus wrote that although he far exceeded those of his own nation in Jewish learning, he could not pronounce Greek with sufficient exactness, and that “our nation does not encourage those that learn the languages of many nations...” Furthermore Josephus reveals, “The Greeks called old nations by names of their own, *Antiquities of the Jews*, I,v, and put the Hebrew names into their own form, c.vi.” This explains why some Hebrew names end up in English texts in a Grecianized form.

Because the Greek language adds suffixes in its declension of nouns, such as ending with s in the nominative, masculine singular, vestiges of Greek influence appear in our King James Bible not only in the Latinized name of the Savior “Jesus,” but many other Hebrew names ending in the Greek s, such as: Judah = Judas, Isaiah = Esaias, Eliyah = Eliseus, Uriah = Urias, Hezekiah = Ezekias, Jechoniah = Jechonias.

## **Importance of the Greek Language**

Greek is a very exact language, a prime reason that YHWH has preserved both the Old and New Covenants in the Greek. His wisdom has gone unrecognized by most Bible teachers. Let us examine the history of Greek influence upon our civilization.

The importance and influence of the Greek language and culture has its roots with Alexander the son of Philip of Macedonia. *Time-Life's book Empires Ascendant* on page 31 states:

*"Few men changed the world so profoundly. In his brief reign- scarcely 13 years- Alexander conquered more territory than any other warrior before or since. In his epic march across Asia, he pulled a vast tide of humanity in his wake, not only soldiers but a massive influx of traders, administrators, and ordinary settlers. He vastly broadened the ancient world's horizons, mixing races and cultures, carrying civilization into a new more cosmopolitan age."*

After Alexander's death at Babylon, his kingdom was divided among four generals. This is alluded to in Daniel 8:5-7, 21-22. Verse 8 refers to Alexander's untimely death as the he-goat's horn, which is broken, and his kingdom divided into four. Greek culture and influence (known as Hellenism) continued among these sprawling kingdoms. To emphasize this concept, we quote the following:

*"Most cities welcomed Hellenism, however, because of it, educated men throughout the ancient world, spoke one language-a common Greek known as Koine. Business was conducted in Koine, laws were passed in it, and books written in it, including all the New Covenant and much of the Old Covenant...The mystery religions of Thrace and Asia Minor had long been popular among Greeks. Now the Persian god Mithra, with his firm insistence on unswerving duty, gained favor among army officials. His cult which employed secret rites of baptism and rebirth long before Christianity began, would eventually be carried through the Roman soldiers. Another pervasive faith was the Egyptian belief in Isis and Horus, holy mother and tender babe, and in the Abba Osiris, resurrected from the dead. It, too, was to spread throughout the Mediterranean world. The Hellenistic kingdoms survived for well over a century, tied together by common bonds of language, culture, and trade," Ibid.*

At the time of the Messiah, Koine Greek language was the international language. The Hebrew Old Covenant had already been translated into Greek, known as the "Septuagint," from the Latin *Septua-ginta* meaning "70" and often represented by the Roman numerals LXX. It is said that 72 Jewish translators sent from Jerusalem produced the version for Ptolemy II for his library in Alexandria, Egypt, in the third century BCE.

John (Yahchanan) 19:19-20 reveals that Hebrew, Latin, and Greek were the languages spoken in Palestine at the time the Savior was impaled. Not all understood Greek, Latin, or Hebrew. When the Messiah was teaching His disciples on this earth, the Koine Greek continued as the international language, but was relatively unknown or not understood in the rural towns nor by the Apostles, according to French archaeologist Ernest Renan. Renan admitted, "*the Savior was never called 'Jesus' in his lifetime.*"

## **Impact of Growing Anti-Semitism**

Anti-Semitism played a big part in the Gentile Believers' rejecting the study of Hebrew and rejecting the Old Covenant. Men want to accept the Hebrew Savior, but reject His message and the Old Covenant verification of His Messiahship. This is true even today.

In His wisdom, YHWH had prepared the world to receive the Old Covenant in the Greek language. Daniel 8:8 (already alluded to) is recognized as a clear reference to Alexander and his conquest of the Middle East, promoting Greek culture and customs throughout his domain. The Old Covenant was translated into Greek, now the New Covenant would survive in its Greek translation.

The number of Gentile converts soon surpassed those converted from Judaism. This is evident by the seven deacons of Acts 6:5, considered to be of Hellenistic persuasion. The Old Covenant Septuagint Greek was used by early Catholic scholars because of their disdain for the Jews and their ignorance of the Hebrew language, according to Adam Clarke. At first the Jews lauded the LXX (Septuagint) as a masterful accomplishment, but when it was later appropriated by the Gentiles who spurned the Hebrew Old Covenant texts, the Jews rejected the LXX as not being a faithful rendition.

**McClintock and Strong's Cyclopaedia** shows that the Jews lamented the perversion of the Septuagint by Catholic scholars:

*"But now the Jews saw to their grief that their Scriptures [LXX] were made the instruments for teaching the principles of a religion [Catholicity] which they regarded as nothing less than an apostasy from Moses,"* p. 988, "Greek Versions."

## **'Jewish Christians' Keep the Truth**

Interesting comments are given from the perspective of an Islamic author, critically observing three groups that had evolved from the Israelite religion. Author Shlomo Pines classifies them as Jews, Christians and what he terms "Jewish Christians." The "Catholics" are viewed as gentiles who, because of their pagan background, rejected truth found in the Old Covenant and abandoned the religion Yahsha lived and taught. The "Jewish-Christians" continued obeying the Old Covenant. Pines' appraisal is very revealing:

*"The Jewish Christians...are not vegetarians and they do not reject certain portions of the Old Covenant...they are, as far as the observance of commandments is concerned, orthodox Jews...They thus carried on the old tradition of the first Christian community of Jerusalem,"* p. 39, from **The Jewish Christians of the Early Centuries of Christianity According to a New Source**.

"The break between "Gentile Catholicism" and "Jewish Christianity" came when the "al-Rum" [Roman or Byzantine Christians] complained to the Roman governors about the Jews. They were told by the Roman rulers that if they would separate themselves, praying as the Romans do (while facing east), eating things Romans eat, regarding

as permissible such as Romans do, then the Romans would extend special favor to the Gentile Christian body, according to Pines.

When the Gentile Catholics reported this offer to their fellow companions [Hebrew Christians], they were rebuffed. The Romans should have no part in determining the religion of the Messiah, contended the Hebrew Christians. They refused to surrender their New Covenants, but gathered them and fled. The Gentile Catholics reported this to the Romans, who accordingly made a search for them, capturing some who were burned or killed, page 15.

### **‘Gentile Catholics’ Drift from the Faith**

Author Pines discusses how the Gentile Catholics took counsel to replace the New Covenant Evangel, seeing that the true and original was lost to them. They constructed their own. A great part of what was contained in the original was missing in their version. Acquaintances among the Gentile Christians were those who remembered much of the true Evangel, but because they were attempting to establish a following, the Gentile Catholics refrained from communicating with them. Quoting from author Pines concerning the Gentile Christians:

*“Then there is not among these a Gospel written in the language of [Messiah], which was spoken by Him and His companions, namely the Hebrew language, which is that of Abraham, the Friend of [YHWH] and of the other prophets, the language which was spoken by them and in which the Books of [YHWH] were revealed to them and to the other Children of Israel, and which [YHWH] addressed them. They have abandoned this language. “Thus there is no Christian among them who in observing a religious obligation recites these Gospels in the Hebrew language: he does not do so out of ruse using a stratagem, in order to avoid public shame,” pp. 16-17.*

Pines goes on to show the reason they declined to use the Hebrew language was that “the people of the Book” who spoke Hebrew quickly recognized the error and deception of the Gentiles Catholic’s gospel, such as quotations from counterfeit authorities. Thus, they employed a language other than Hebrew so the men of knowledge would not grasp their teaching.

Pines notes the Gentile Catholics, “Accordingly, they gave up Hebrew and took up numerous other languages which had not been spoken by [Messiah] and His companions,” page 17, ibid.

### **Language Used to Bypass Truth**

*“...Jewish Christian authors...also deplored the fact that the Christians...no longer read the Gospels in Hebrew, the language of [Yahsha], and all the prophets. Quite clearly, these Jewish Christians believed that they preserved and continued (perhaps clandestinely) the traditions of the first not yet corrupted Christian community of Jerusalem founded by the immediate disciples of [Yahsha] who professed His religion, i.e....observed the Mosaic Commandments,” page 65.*

Pines goes on to recount how those denouncing the Hebrew Evangel were triumphant in their use of foreign languages to convert many nations. This gave them the opportunity to bypass the Hebrew Scriptures who were numerous among the Jews. Thus, the Hebrew language and the Old Covenant were set aside and Israelite laws ignored as more and more pagans took up New Covenant “Christianity.”

When Catholicism became the state religion of Rome, the position of the Hebrew Christians worsened. They were the minority, and their beliefs became the heresy of the Romanized Christian world. The Hebrew Christians found it easier to gather with the Jews at the synagogue (as did Paul), for both groups observed the Old Covenant laws. However, paganism was baptized by the church and had become the state religion.

If we can rely upon Pines’ work, it is quite understandable that when Titus and his Roman legions destroyed Jerusalem in the year 70 C.E., and Hadrian put down the revolt of Bar Kochba in 135 C.E., that the Jews became fair game because of their insurrection. Along with the Jews, however, were the converts to the Messiah who continued to worship in the synagogue and Temple rather than take up the pagan celebrations of Gentile Catholicism.

*“The land was desecrated and stripped; Jews were tortured, murdered, and sold as slaves on the open market; and the site of the Temple was plowed under. From this time on Jerusalem increasingly became a Gentile city,”* p. 509, the **Bible Almanac**.

### **Romans Destroy Hebrew Manuscripts**

Angry, Hadrian was determined to destroy Jerusalem, vowing there would never be a city there. The Hebrew Scriptures had been misinterpreted by the Jews, assuming Ezekiel was referring to Rome as the enemy that would be overcome. Hebrew Scriptures were blamed for the Jewish insurrection. The Romans took vengeance upon the Jews, not recognizing converts to the Messiah. Unaware of a Hebrew New Covenant, the Romans destroyed all Hebrew texts, including Hebrew scrolls of the Hebrew-Christian New Covenant as well. Rome did not differentiate between Old and New Covenant Hebrew writings nor between Jews and Hebrew Christians.

Later came a division between the religion of the Jews and the New Covenant believers in the Messiah. Not only were the Romans responsible for eradicating many Hebrew New Covenants, but the Jews themselves took part in such activity.

Pines makes a point that the Jews and certain “Jewish Christians” worshiped together;

*“After Him [Yahshua] His disciples were with the Jews and the Children of Israel in the latter’s synagogues and observed the prayers and the feasts of (the Jews) in the same place as the latter. However, there was a disagreement between them and the Jews with regard to [Messiah.]”*

Pines goes on to quote the *Toldot Yeshu*, detailing the great war and slaughter, cases of confusion, killings, and loss of money. *“Everyone was killing his relatives without pity. And yet they did not abandon the Torah of Israel. And the Jews could not enter the Temple because of the reprobates.”*

Eventually, there came a parting of the ways between the Jews and those who believed in the Messiah and kept the Commandments. These True Believers were persecuted by both the apostate Jews and the pagan Christians down through history. Little is heard of them as the Romanized Catholicism gained the ascendancy and ruled in consort with the emperors of Europe.

Perhaps the recent discovery and publishing of the contents of the Dead Sea Scrolls will help shed more light on this era of history.

### Truth and Manuscripts Under Attack

Later came the Crusades, which were religious wars from the close of the 11<sup>th</sup> to the end of the 13<sup>th</sup> century. It was Christian Europe against the Mohammedans for the conquest of the “Holy Land”. Conquered by Arabs in the 7<sup>th</sup> century, Palestine soon fell to Seljuk Turks in 1078, with their cruel ways and heavy taxes upon Christians living in Palestine.

The first of the seven Crusades began with the cry “Deus Vult,” (*G-d Wills It!*). Made up of a rabble from France, England, Flanders, and Lorraine, every member wore a cross. They ravaged the countryside, especially afflicting the Jews whom they murdered, then confiscated their property, burning their possessions and looting the country. These “Crusaders” did not differentiate between Jews and Hebrew Christians (those Messianic converts who continued obeying Israelite laws). Those rejecting the cross were considered Jews and fair game. The victims were either burned or strangled- so there would be no shedding of blood!

The Middle Ages witnessed the Inquisitions, which were against heretics and all persons guilty of any offense against Roman Catholic orthodoxy. From Valentinian I and Theodosius onward heretics were subject to exile or confiscation, disqualified from inheriting property and under condemnation of death.

The condemnations of books were carried out from the burning of the Arian writings by Constantine to the burning of the Talmud by Justinian. The Inquisitors could not take proceedings against Jews as such. The Jews might profess their religion and observe its rites without being in a state of heresy; they were only heretic when they attacked Christian faith or community, made proselytes, or returned to Judaism after being converted.

After the expulsion of Jews from Spain under Queen Isabella, the attacks centered on Catholic converts descended from infidels (Jews). Note the following account:

*“As late as 1715 a secret association was discovered at Madrid, consisting of 20 families, having a rabbi and a synagogue. A great number of people were denounced, sent to the gallows, or burnt, for having returned to their ancestral religion, on the flimsiest of evidence, such as making ablutions during the day time, abstaining from swine’s flesh or wine, using henna, singing Moorish songs, or possessing Arabic manuscripts.” Encyclopaedia Britannica, 11<sup>th</sup> Ed. P. 596, “Inquisition.”*

Possessing “Arabic manuscripts” soon included the Hebrew scrolls, whether Old Covenant or New Covenant sections of the Bible. Resentment and arrogance play a big part even today among those who reject anything “Jewish.”

The young Greek conqueror tried his utmost to respect local customs, to revere local deities, to administer captured lands through existing hierarchies, and to win the populace to his side, page 26.

*"Most cities, welcomed Hellenism, however. Because of it, educated men throughout the ancient world spoke one language-a common Greek known as Koine. Business was conducted in Koine; laws were passed in it, and books written in it, including all the New Covenant and much of the Old Covenant. Greek architects, sculptors, artisans and goldsmiths left their imprint from the Apennines to Himalayas. Greek-style jewelry was worn in Siberia, and on the Indian subcontinent some statues of the Buddha wore Greek clothing and posed with and elegant Aegean grace...The Hellenistic kingdoms survived for well over a century, tied together by common bonds of language, culture, and trade."* Page 36.

Seminaries continue to teach Koine Greek and Aramaic Hebrew. The Hebrew of the Bible is Sephardic or Temple Hebrew, while the language spoken today in Israel is Ashkenazi Hebrew, a Germanic dialect. In His wisdom YHWH allowed the Old Covenant to be translated into Greek. To help the New Covenant more easily cut across language and cultural barriers, it was the Greek copies that survived. There is no known "original" Greek New Covenant existing, nor is there an original Greek Septuagint of the Old Covenant.

English today is the world language. America probably actively promotes the Bible around the world more than all other countries combined. It behooves us to do all we can to promote YHWH's Name and His truth in every way we can.

Although there is no original Hebrew New Covenant available today, history shows there was indeed an original, which contained the Name of YHWH and His Son Yahsha. And we can now understand better how we have a Greek New Covenant and why the sacred Name was changed in the Greek and then in the English.

YHWH says that "Yah'-weh" is His Name for eternity and is not to be changed. "This is my Name forever, and this is My memorial unto all generations," Exodus 3:15. Not even a language can change that.

### **Textual analysis and scholarship supporting an original Hebrew New Covenant**

Two Witness Ministries accepts both the Old and New Covenants of the Bible, and generally utilize the King James translation as a study tool because many reference works, such as Strong's Exhaustive Concordance, as well as Gesenius Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon and Thayer's Greek Lexicon are based upon the words of that particular version. However, no one should accept the man-made uninspired tradition to accept the substituted names and common pagan titles of our heavenly Abba and His Son. Truth seekers must also object to the Hellenized names given to the Hebrew worthies in the New Covenant, such Hezekiah appearing as "Ezekias" (Mat. 1:9), and Judah (Yahudah) as "Judas" (Mat. 1:2).

Beyond just names, churchianity itself is tainted with Greek thinking, Hellenized creeds, and unscriptural practices derived from Greco-Roman infusions through a Greek-

translated New Covenant. Scholarship is increasingly validating the case for a Hebrew original New Covenant. We include some of their documentation in this short study.

Examining all the evidence, we conclude that the New Covenant was inspired in Hebrew (or Aramaic) and then later translated into Greek. The testimony to this is voluminous and logical. One needs only to consider that the writers were themselves Hebrews, and "while the language is Greek, the thoughts and idioms are Hebrew" (Companion Bible, appendix 94).

Beginning on page 7 is a list of scholars and their treatises supporting an original Hebrew New Covenant. This list is by no means comprehensive. Other enlightened experts have come to the same realization that the New Covenant was originally a collection of Hebrew works. The Bible's Hebrew writers were led by the YHWH's Spirit to write in their native Hebrew language, just as Shaul (Shaul) was spoken to in the Hebrew tongue, Acts 26:14.

### New Covenant Founded on “Old Covenant”

The inquiring Bible student soon realizes that the New Covenant is undeniably Hebrew in grammar, idiom, and thinking. This opens up a whole new understanding of the essence of truth for the new Covenant believer. If the New Covenant is rooted in the Hebrew Language, then its teachings also derive from the Hebrew culture and are embedded in the Hebrew - and not pagan Greek - view of truth.

Those who would object to this reality must be asked the question, does arguing for a Greek New Covenant bring one closer to the truth, or take one further from it, knowing that the Old Covenant is a thoroughly Hebrew work? Is the New Covenant a complete replacement of Old Covenant teachings, with entirely new truth flavored with Hellenistic thought, practice, and understanding?

Not according to the Apostle Shaul. He wrote that the New Covenant is built on the foundation of the Old Covenant prophets as well as the apostles, Ephesians 2:20. Yahsha the Messiah gave the directive to "search the Scriptures," John 5:39. The only "scriptures" extant at that time were those of the Old Covenant. The New Covenant writings were not yet finished and compiled.

In His parable of Lazarus, Yahsha again advised the unknowing to listen to "Moses and the prophets," meaning the Old Covenant, Luke 16:29. It was these same Old Covenant Scriptures that the "noble Bereans" used to establish truth in Acts 17:11, and the very ones Shaul told Timothy would make one perfect, 2 Timothy 3:16-17.

Aside from approaching truth from the right scriptural foundation, there is another important reason for coming to grips with the original language of the New Covenant. One of the arguments advanced against the verity of the sacred Names is that the Names would appear as "God" (Theos) and "Jesus" in the New Covenant Greek text. The logic goes, if such titles and names are in the "original" text, then who are we to change them to something else?

Apart from this argument's erroneous premise ("God" is not the same word as the Greek Theos: "Jesus" is only partly a Greek term), we must ask, is it legitimate to change someone's name simply because you are writing about him in some other language? Names are transliterated, not translated.

If a book about the president of the United States were written in or translated into

Russian, would the author or translators look for a Russian equivalent name for "Bill Clinton"? Of course not. His name would still appear as Bill Clinton.

By the same token, the Abba's and Son's Names are the same in every language. Therefore we must call on them by their names revealed through the Hebrew tongue. There is no more a Russian equivalent name for "Bill Clinton" than there is a Greek or English equivalent of the Hebrew "Yahweh" and "Yahsha.". "God", "Lord", and "Jesus" are not equivalents, they are **replacements – frauds!**

## Hebrew Words Out of Place?

A peculiar discrepancy within the New Covenant is this: if the New Covenant were originally composed in Greek, why does it contain many untranslated Hebrew words? Why did the writers go to all the trouble of preserving Hebrew terms in their Greek writings?

The only valid explanation is that the Greek language had no equivalent words for these uniquely Hebrew terms taken from an original Hebrew text and translated into Greek. These Hebrew survivals attest to a Hebrew original - and a Greek (and English) translation that brought them across unchanged from the Hebrew.

The following HEBREW words are included in the King James New Covenant, as taken from the Greek translation (some are Aramaic).

**Abba** ("dearest Abba"); **Messiah** ("Anointed one"); **Rabbi** ("my teacher"); **hosanna** ("Save! We beseech"); **Amen** (suggests trust, faithfulness); **talitha cumi** ("maid arise"); **ephphatha** ("be opened"); **corban** ("a dedicated gift"); **Sabbath** ("repose", "desist" from exertion); **Satan** ("adversary"); **mammon** ("riches"); **raca** ("to spit in one's face"); **cummin** (herb); **Maranatha** ("Master, I pray you overthrow"); **Passover** ("pass over"); **Emmanuel** (title meaning "El with us"); **Eli lama Sabachthani** ("my El, why have you forsaken me?")

Even more compelling evidence for a New Covenant originally composed in Hebrew is found in the clear Hebrew word order extant in the New Covenant. Many sentences contain the verb-noun reversal common to Hebrew and Semitic languages. Scholars also have long recognized that the grammar of the New Covenant does not befit good Greek, but does reflect excellent Hebrew grammar.

In addition, many Hebraic idioms and expressions are scattered throughout the New Covenant. Had the original been composed in Greek, these sayings would have been put into Greek form and expression. For example, what did Yahsha and others mean by statements that don't make good sense in Greek (Or English) but are powerful in the Hebrew? Such expressions include: "If your eye is evil" (Matt. 6:23); "let the dead bury the dead" (Matt. 8:22); "for if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry" (Luke 23:31), and "thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head" (Shaul in Rom. 12:20).

Numerous examples of Semitic poetry and reverse couplets (chiasmus) are dead giveaways to the original Hebrew of these books. Hebrew is also distinct for its colorful descriptions of simple, common acts. For example, a beautiful expression in classical Hebrew is found in Luke 16:23: "...he lift up his eyes...and saw..." Other sayings peculiar to Hebrew and found in the Evangelists include: "*Lay these sayings in your years,*" "*Cast*

*out your name as evil," "He set his face to go," and "The appearance of his countenance was altered."*

Whole sentences or paragraphs in the New Covenant can be retranslated word for word back into the Hebrew. Luke 10:5-6 is just one example: *"And into whatsoever house you enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again."* This passage is a synthesis of vivid Hebrew idioms unknown in the Greek.

## **Greek Unpopular in Palestine**

Many linguists and historians now attest that the Evangelists, the Acts, and the Book of Revelation were composed in Hebrew (see listing of these scholars included herein). Early "church fathers" validate that the Book of Matthew was originally written in Hebrew (see Eusebius' *Ecclesiastical History* 3:39; Irenaeus' *Against Heresies* 3:1; Epiphanius' *Panarion* 20:9:4; Jerome's *Lives of Illustrious Men* 3 and *De Vir.* 3:36).

Hebrew was the language of Judah and Galilee in the first century. Its sister language, Aramaic, remained the secondary tongue and the language of commerce. Jews in this area were not Greek-speaking. Their revulsion to the Greeks and the Greek language derives from the fact that the Maccabees had just defeated the Greeks and driven them and their pagan defilement from the Temple and Palestine.

The eminent first century Jewish historian, priest, and scholar Josephus admitted that he could not speak Greek fluently and that the Jews frowned on any Jew who did.

*"I have also taken a great deal of pains to obtain the learning of the Greeks, and understanding the elements of the Greek language although I have so long accustomed myself to speak our own language, that I cannot pronounce Greek with sufficient exactness: for our nation does not encourage those that learn the languages of many nations"* (*Antiquities*, 20:11:2).

If this illustrious scholar was unable to speak Greek sufficiently, how could the uneducated disciples write their books in Greek? From what we've learned, why would they even want to do so?

## **A Hebrew Writing to Hebrews**

The common perception is that Shaul was a Hellenist Jew from Tarsus who wrote his letters to Greek-speaking assemblies in Asia minor, Rome and Greece.

Shaul was first and foremost a Pharisee - a Jewish sect opposed to Hellenization. He was of the tribe of Benjamin and a "Hebrew of Hebrews," Philippians 3:5. A note in the NIV Study Bible says the expression "Hebrew of Hebrews" means "in language, attitudes and life-style."

Shaul was educated at the feet of Gamaliel, a great doctor of Hebrew law, Acts 22:3. Although he was born in Tarsus (a city speaking mainly Aramaic), Shaul grew up in Jerusalem, the center of Pharisaic Judaism, Acts 22:3.

The epistles Shaul wrote were to various assemblies of the Dispersion. Each assembly was composed of a nucleus group of Jews and supplementary collections of gentiles (read about the Thessalonica Assembly, Acts 17:1-4, as well as the Corinthians,

1 Cor. 10:1-2). The converted Jews in these assemblies would receive Shaul's letters and then teach the gentiles among them. It wasn't the gentiles who were converting Jews to a Grecian-Roman faith with a Greek Savior and doctrines of mystery worship!

Typically Shaul went first to the synagogue when he traveled to contact these and other assemblies (Acts 13:14; 14:1; 17:1; 17:10, 18:4, 19:8). The language of the second Temple and synagogues at this time was Hebrew and Aramaic, not Greek.

His letters in Hebrew to these Jews (and gentiles) of the various assemblies would reflect his mission to take the message of the Kingdom of YHWH to "*the Jew first and then to the Greek*," Romans 1:16.

As an example, Shaul specifically addressed Jews of the Corinthian assembly: "*Moreover, brethren, I would not that you should be ignorant, how that all our Abba were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea*" (1 Cor. 10:1-2).

## Truth from Greek or Hebrew?

Understanding basic truth is to know that Yahweh chose the Hebrew peoples with whom to make a Covenant and through whom to bring the truth.

How much of a gentile should the True Worshiper be who is bathing in Scriptures first delivered to Hebrew patriarchs, Hebrew prophets, Hebrew apostles and lived by a Savior from the human lineage of King David? Shaul was no champion of the gentile cause. He was the champion of a Hebrew Messiah and scriptures given in a Hebrew Old Covenant. These were what he taught in his epistles. Note:

"But this I confess unto you, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the Mighty One of my ancestors, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets" (Acts 24:14). "Law and prophets" refers to the Torah-based writings of "Old Testament" Scriptures.

Which culture, world-view, and mentality should prevail among True Worshipers today? A Greek-gentile heritage? Or the birthright of those grafted into the promised of Israel established by the Heavenly Abba Yahweh Himself?

Shaul wrote to the assembly at Rome, "Who are Israelites; to whom pertains the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of YHWH, and the promises" -Rom 9:4

If Christianity were honest with itself, it would openly acknowledge that it derives its faith from Hebrew and not Greco-Roman Scriptures. That its salvation comes from a Savior who came as a Hebrew not to establish a new religion but to build on what went before. Yahsha and the Scriptures are Hebrew.

This one pivotal truth is being taught today, and real understanding of the Scriptures is breaking out everywhere! The true Hebrew Covenant of YHWH – everlasting life through His Hebrew named Son Yahsha ha'Meshiakh is at last being revealed.

*"And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand."*

– Daniel 12:9-10

## Scholars Who Support a Hebrew-Original New Covenant

Following is a listing of some linguistic and Biblical authorities who support a belief in a Hebrew origin of the NC:

- Matthew Black, *An Aramaic Approach to the Gospels and Acts*, third edition, entirety.  
D. Bivin and R. B. Blizzard, *Understanding the Difficult Words of Jesus*, entirety.  
E. W. Bullinger, *The Companion Bible*, Appendix 95.  
Dr. F. C. Burkitt, *The Earliest Sources for the Life of Jesus*, pp. 25, 29.  
Prof. C. F. Burney, *The Aramaic Origin of the Fourth Gospel*, entirety.  
Epiphanius, *Panarion* 29:9:4 on Matthew.  
Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical History*, III 24:6 and 39:18; V8:2; VI 25:4.  
Edward Gibbon, *History of Christianity*, two footnotes on p. 185.  
Dr. Frederick C. Grant, *Roman Hellenism and the New Covenant*, p. 14.  
Dr. George Howard, *The Tetragram and the New Covenant* in *Journal of Biblical Literature*, vol. 96/1 (1977), 63-83. Also, *Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, entirety.  
Dr. George Lamsa, *The Holy Bible from Ancient Eastern Manuscripts*, Introduction, pp. IX-XII.  
Dr. Alfred F. Loisy, *The Birth of the Christian Religion and the Origin of the New Covenant*, pp. 66, 68.  
Dr. Isaac Rabinowitz, *Ephphata...in Journal of Semitic Studies* vol. XVI (1971), pp. 151-156.  
Ernest Renan, *The Life of Jesus*, pp. 90, 92.  
Hugh J. Schonfield, *An Old Hebrew Text of St. Matthew's Gospel*, (1927) p. 7.  
Dr. Albert Schweitzer, *The Quest of the Historical Jesus*, p. 275.  
R. B. Y. Scott, *The Original Language of the Apocalypse*, entirety.  
Prof. Charles C. Torrey, *Documents of the Primitive Church*, entirety. Also, *Our Translated Gospels*, entirety.  
Dr. James Scott Trimm, *The semitic Origin of the New Covenant*, entirety.  
Max Wiolcox, *The Semitism of Acts* (1965), entirety.  
F. Zimmerman, *The Aramaic Origin of the Four Gospels*, entirety.



## History Proves 'YHWH' Used in New Covenant Hebrew Originals

**FOR A LONG TIME** it was thought that the royal Tetragrammaton in Hebrew written with the letters, YHWH (which recurs over 6800 times in the Hebrew text of the Old Covenant) did not appear in the original writings of the New Covenant. In its place it was thought that the writers of the New Covenant had used the Greek word for LORD, that being *Kurios*. However, it seems that such an opinion is wrong. Here below are some factors to consider:

### 1) The Tetragrammaton in the Greek Version of Old Covenant, the *Septuagint* (LXX).

One of the reasons produced to support the above mentioned opinion was that the LXX substituted for YHWH (YHWH) the term KYRIOS, (kurios) which was the equivalent Greek of the Hebrew word ADONAY used by some Hebrews when they met the Tetragrammaton during the Bible reading. However, recent discoveries have shown that the practice of substitution in the LXX for YHWH with KURIOS started in a much later period in comparison with the beginning of that version. As a matter of fact, the older copies of the LXX keep the Tetragrammaton written in Hebrew characters in the Greek text. (See App. 1)

Girolamo, the translator of the Latin Vulgate confirms this fact. In the prologue of the books of Samuel and Kings he wrote: "In certain Greek volumes we still find the Tetragrammaton of G-d's name expressed in ancient characters". And in a letter written in Rome in the year 384 it says: "God's name is made up of four letters; it was thought ineffable, and it is written with these letters: iod, he, vau, he (YHWH). But some have not been able to decipher it because of the resemblance of the Greek letters and when they found it in Greek books they usually read it as PIPPI (pipi)". S. Girolamo, *Le Lettere*, Rome, 1961, vol.1, pp.237, 238; compare J.P.Migne, *Patrologia Latina*, vol.22, coll.429, 430.

Around 245 C.E., the noted scholar Origen produced his Hexapla, a six-column reproduction of the inspired Hebrew Scriptures: (1) in their original Hebrew and Aramaic, accompanied by (2) a transliteration into Greek, and by the Greek versions of (3) Aquila, (4) Symmachus, (5) the Septuagint, and (6) Theodotion. On the evidence of the fragmentary copies now known, Professor W. G. Waddell says: "In Origen's Hexapla . . . the Greek versions of Aquila, Symmachus, and LXX all represented JHWH by PIPPI; in the second column of the Hexapla the Tetragrammaton was written in Hebrew characters." - *The Journal of Theological Studies*, Oxford, Vol. XLV, 1944, pp. 158, 159. Others believe the original text of Origen's Hexapla used Hebrew characters for the Tetragrammaton in all its columns. Origen himself stated that "in the most accurate manuscripts THE NAME occurs in Hebrew characters, yet not in today's Hebrew [characters], but in the **most ancient ones**".

A biblical magazine declare: "In pre-Christian Greek [manuscripts] of the OT, the divine name was not rendered by 'kurios' as has often been thought. Usually the Tetragram was written out in Aramaic or in paleo-Hebrew letters. . . . At a later time, surrogates such as 'theos' [G-d] and 'kurios' replaced the Tetragram . . . There is good reason to

believe that a similar pattern evolved in the NT, i.e. the divine name was originally written in the NT quotations of and allusions to the OT, but in the course of time it was replaced by surrogates". - *New Covenant Abstracts*, March 1977, p. 306.

Wolfgang Feneberg comments in the Jesuit magazine *Entschluss/Offen* (April 1985): "He [Jesus] did not withhold his father's name YHWH from us, but he entrusted us with it. It is otherwise inexplicable why the first petition of the Lord's Prayer should read: 'May your name be sanctified!'" Feneberg further notes that "*in pre-Christian manuscripts for Greek-speaking Jews, God's name was not paraphrased with kýrios [Lord], but was written in the tetragram form in Hebrew or archaic Hebrew characters. . . We find recollections of the name in the writings of the Church Fathers*".

Dr. P.Kahle says: "We now know that the Greek Bible text [the Septuagint] as far as it was written by Jews for Jews did not translate the Divine name by kurios, but the Tetragrammaton written with Hebrew or Greek letters was retained in such MSS [manuscripts]. It was the Christians who replaced the Tetragrammaton by kurios, when the divine name written in Hebrew letters was not understood any more". - *The Cairo Geniza*, Oxford, 1959, p. 222.

Further confirmation comes from *The New International Dictionary of New Covenant Theology*, that says: "*Recently discovered texts doubt the idea that the translators of the LXX have rendered the Tetragramma-ton YHWH with KURIOS. The most ancient mss (manuscripts) of the LXX today available have the Tetragrammaton written in Hebrew letters in the Greek text. This was custom preserved by the later Hebrew translator of the Old Covenant in the first centuries (after Christ)*". Vol.2, pag.512.

Consequently, we can easily deduce that if the writers of NT in their quotations of the OT used the LXX they would surely have left the Tetragrammaton in their writings the way it recurred in the original Hebrew or Greek version of the OT. To confirm the correctness of this conclusion it is interesting to note the following declarations made before the finding of the manuscripts proving that the LXX originally continued the Tetragrammaton:

"If that version (LXX) would have kept the term (YHWH), or had used the Greek term for JEHOVAH and another for ADONAY, such a use would have surely been followed in the discourses and in the reasoning's of the NT. Therefore our Lord, in quoting the 110th Psalms, instead of saying: 'The Lord has said to my Lord' would have said: "JEHOVAH has said to ADONAY". Suppose a Christian studying was translating in Hebrew the Greek Covenant. Every time that he met the word KURIOS, he should have had to consider if in the context there was something that indicated the true Hebrew correspondent; and this is the difficulty that would have arisen in translating the NT in whatever language if the name JEHOVAH would have been left in the Old Covenant (LXX). The Hebrew scriptures would have constituted a standard for many passages: every time the expression "the Lord's angel" recurs, we know that the term LORD represents JEHOVAH; we could come to a similar conclusion for the expression "the word of the Lord", according to the precedent established in the OT; and so it is in the case of the name "the LORD of armies [hosts]". On the contrary, when the expression "my LORD" or "our LORD" recurs, we should know that the term JEHOVAH would be inadmissible, when instead the words ADONAY or ADONI should be used". See R.B.Girdlestone, *Synonyms of the Old Covenant*, 1897, p.43.

For a stronger support of this argument here are the words of the professor Dr. George Howard, of the University of Georgia (U.S.A.) who observes: "When the Septuagint Version that the New Covenant Church used and quoted, contained the Divine Name in Hebrew characters, the writers of the New Covenant included without doubt the Tetragrammaton in their quotations". *Biblical Archeology Review*, March 1978, p.14.

Consequently several translators of the NT have left the Divine Name in the quotations from the OT made by the New Covenant writers. It can be noted, for example the versions of Benjamin Wilson, of André Chouraqui, of Johann Jakob Stolz, of Hermann Heinfetter, in Efik, Ewe, Malgascio and Alghonchin languages.

## 2) The Tetragrammaton in Hebrew versions of the New Covenant.

As many know, the first book of the NT, the gospel of Matthew was written in Hebrew. The proof of this is found in the work of Girolamo De viris inlustribus, chap. 3, where he writes:

"Matthew, that is also Levi, that became an apostle after having been a tax collector, was the first to write a Gospel of Christ in Judea in the Hebrew language and Hebrew characters, for the benefit of those who were circumcised that had believed. It's not known with enough certainty who had then translated it in Greek. However the Hebrew one itself is preserved till this day in the Library at Cesarea, that the martyr Pamphilus collected so accurately. The Nazarenes of the Syrian city of Berea that use this copy have also allowed me to copy it". From the Latin text edited by E.C.Richardson, published in the series *Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur*, vol.14, Lipsia, 1986, pp.8,9.

External evidence to the effect that Matthew originally wrote this Gospel in Hebrew reaches as far back as Papias of Hierapolis, of the second century a.C. Eusebius quoted Papias as stating: "Matthew collected the oracles in the Hebrew language". - The Ecclesiastical History, III, XXXIX, 16. Early in the third century, Origen made reference to Matthew's account and, in discussing the four Gospels, is quoted by Eusebius as saying that the "first was written . . . according to Matthew, who was once a tax-collector but afterwards an apostle of Jesus Christ, . . . in the Hebrew language". - *The Ecclesiastical History*, VI, XXV, 3-6.

Was this really Aramaic? Not according to documents mentioned by Dr. George Howard. He wrote: "*This supposition was due primarily to the belief that Hebrew in the days of Jesus was no longer in use in Palestine but had been replaced by Aramaic. The subsequent discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, many of which are Hebrew compositions, as well as of other Hebrew documents from Palestine from the general time period of Jesus, now show Hebrew to have been alive and well in the first century*". Dr. George Howard is the author of , "*In Search of the Hebrew Matthew*" and the second edition called, "**Hebrew Gospel of Matthew**" available for purchase at the link below.  
<http://www.centuryone.com/4470-0.html>

It is therefore natural to conclude that when Matthew quoted passages from the OT in which the Tetragrammaton appeared in the Greek LXX or in the Hebrew OT, he would have surely left YHWH in his gospel as no Jew ever dared to take away the Tetragrammaton from the Hebrew text of the Holy Scriptures. [There was no confusion or thought that there was a different God in the OT from that of the NT, because there

wasn't any NT yet. But today, we must be assured that the God of the OT is the same God of the NT.]

The renewal of God's personal proper name started within Christendom with the OT being first. It was one of the founders of the Plymouth Brethren, John Nelson Darby in his *Holy Bible* of 1881 that first restored, Jehovah to the 6,825+ places the Tetragrammaton YHWH appears in the Hebrew text. For a copy: Believers Bookshelf, Inc. PO Box 261, Sunbury, Penn. 17801 USA Then Joseph Bryant Rotherham printed, *Rotherham Emphasized Bible* in 1902, with Yahweh instead of Jehovah in the 6,825+ times in the OT Hebrew had YHWH with an excellent explanation about the name in his preface explaining the previous mistake of other translators using Jehovah. James Moffatt in his Bible preface said he would have used, YaHWeH if he had been writing for scholars, but instead substituted a meaningful translation of YHWH, being "the Eternal" instead of the KJV "the LORD" in 1922 and several reprints were made of that bible. Then there was another Yahweh Bible called, The Jerusalem Bible, 1966 a Catholic work which printed, Yahweh in the 6,825+ times in the OT. Now moving back to the New Covenant question having shown Christendom already had Yahweh in the OT for many years.]

It is therefore natural to conclude that when Matthew quoted passages from the OT in which the Tetragrammaton appeared in the Greek LXX or in the Hebrew OT, he would have surely left YHWH in his gospel as no Jew ever dared to take away the Tetragrammaton from the Hebrew text of the Holy Scriptures.

To confirm this there are many Hebrew versions of the NT that present the Tetragrammaton, where in the quotations of the OT or where the text required it. (see app.2) Some of these versions are by F.Delitzsch, by I.Salkinson & C.D.Ginsburg , by the United Bible Societies, ed.1991 and by Elias Hutter.

English versions of the NT that present the Tetragrammaton in Hebrew characters, or Yahweh, or some other transliteration of the name instead of the substitute of Lord where in the quotations of the OT and where the context calls for it. AB Traina, 1951 NT and 1963 OT, The Holy Name Bible 1963;

In 1961 the Watchtower organization revised their version; "Yahshua" for Jesus and Yahweh for "the LORD". Restoration of the Original Scared Name Bible 1976 YAHSHUA and YAHVAH bible. Assemblies of Yahweh printed, The Sacred Scriptures Bethel Edition 1981 Yahshua and Yahweh the group are dualist or Twinity in doctrine. The book of Yahweh 1988 by Yisrayl Hawkins, Yahshua and Yahweh. The Scriptures 1993 from South Africa inserts the Tetragram YHWH characters in Hebrew both Covenants and the Hebrew characters for Joshua for Jesus in the NT. The Word of Yahweh 2000 from the Assembly of Yahweh in Michigan uses Yahshua and Yahweh. The Hebrew Roots Version by James Trimm 2004 is a Messianic version of the NT.

Then there could be others as well. And in main-line Christendom the late Herb Jahn published his "The Authorized King James Version of 1611 in EXEGETES" First Edition in 1991, which became very popular and was printed in many revised editions over the following years, Yah Vah in both Covenants and Yahshua for Jesus in the NT.

But the most accurate English translation from all accounts is **The New Covenant – Paleo Signature Edition** published by Two Witness Ministries, Abilene, Texas which uses the original five-letter rendering of the Messiah's name (Strong's Heb#3091) that being pronounced as "Yahsha", and for the Creator "Yahweh". It appears the Hebrew

culture of the NT has finally been discovered by the English world in this age of information and the internet.

### **3) The Tetragrammaton in the Christian Scriptures according to the Babylonian Talmud.**

The first part of this Yewish work is called Shabbath (Sabbath) and it contains an immense code of rules that establishes what could have been done of a Sabbath. Part of it deals with if on the Sabbath day Biblical manuscripts could be saved from the fire, and after it reads:

"The text declares: 'The white spaces ("gilyohnim") and the books of the Minim, can't be saved from the fire'. Rabbi Jose said: 'On working days one must cut out the Divine Names that are contained in the text, hide them and burn the rest'. Rabbi Tarfon said: 'May I bury my son if I don't burn them together with the Divine Names that they contain if I come across them". -From the English translation of Dr. H.Freedman.

The word "Minim" means "sectarians" and according to Dr. Freedman it's very probable that in this passage it indicates the Jewish-Christians. The expression "the white spaces" translates the original "gilyohnim" and could have meant, using the word ironically, that the writings of the "Minim" whereas worthy as a blank scroll, namely nothing. In some dictionaries this word is given as "Gospels". In harmony with this, the sentence that appears in the Talmud before the above mentioned passage says: "The books of the Minim are like white spaces (gilyohnim)."

So in the book Who was a Jew?, of L.H.Schiffman, the above mentioned passage of the Talmud is translated: "We don't save the Gospels or the books of Minim from the fire. They are burnt where they are, together with their Tetragrammatons. Rabbi Yose Ha-Gelili says: "During the week one should take the Tetragrammatons from them, hide them and burn the rest". Rabbi Tarfon said: 'May I bury my children! If I would have them in my hands, I would burn them with all their Tetragrammatons'". Dr. Schiffman continues reasoning that here "Minim" is referred to Hebrew Christians.

And it's very probable that here the Talmud refers to the Hebrew Christians. It is a supposition that finds agreement among the studious people, and in the Talmud seems to be well supported by the context. In Sabbath the passage that follows the above mentioned quotations relates a story, regarding Gamaliel and Christian judge in which there is an allusion to parts of the Sermon on the Mount. Therefore, this passage of the Talmud is a clear indication that the Christians included the Tetragrammaton in their Gospel and their writings.

Because of all we have said there are valid reasons to assert that the writers of the New Covenant reported the Tetragrammaton in their heavenly inspired work.

## **APPENDIX 1**

Below is a list of Septuagint (LXX) versions that contain the Tetragrammaton YHWH:

- 1) LXX P. Fouad Inv. 266.
- 2) LXX VTS 10a.
- 3) LXX IEJ 12.
- 4) LXX VTS 10b.
- 5) 4Q LXX Levb.
- 6) LXX P. Oxy. VII.1007.
- 7) Aq Burkitt.
- 8) Aq Taylor.
- 9) Sym. P. Vindob. G. 39777.
- 10) Ambrosiano O 39 sup.

## **APPENDIX 2**

Below is a list of Hebrew versions of the NT that have the Tetragrammaton:

- 1) Gospel of Matthew, a cura di J. du Tillet, Parigi, 1555
- 2) Gospel of Matthew, di Shem-Tob ben Isaac Ibn Shaprut, 1385
- 3) Matthew and Hebrews, di S. Munster, Basilea, 1537 e 1557
- 4) Gospel of Matthew, di J. Quinquarboreus, Parigi, 1551
- 5) Gospels, di F. Petri, Wittemberg, 1537
- 6) Gospels, di J. Claius, Lipsia, 1576
- 7) NT, di E. Hutter, Norimberga, 1599
- 8) NT, di W. Robertson, Londra, 1661
- 9) Gospels, di G. B. Jona, Roma, 1668
- 10) NT, di R. Caddick, Londra, 1798-1805
- 11) NT, di T. Fry, Londra, 1817
- 12) NT, di W. Greenfield, Londra, 1831
- 13) NT, di A. McCaul e altri, Londra, 1838
- 14) NT, di J. C. Reichardt, Londra, 1846
- 15) Luke, Acts, Romans and Hebrews, di J. H. R. Biesenthal, Berlino, 1855
- 16) NT, di J. C. Reichardt e J. H. R. Biesenthal, Londra, 1866
- 17) NT, di F. Delitzsch, Londra, ed.1981
- 18) NT, di I. Salkinson e C. D. Ginsburg, Londra, 1891
- 19) Gospel of John, di M. I. Ben Maeir, Denver, 1957
- 20) A Concordance to the Greek New Covenant, di Moulton e Geden, 1963
- 21) NT, United Bibles Societies, Gerusalemme, 1979
- 22) NT, di J. Bauchet e D. Kinnereth, Roma, 1975
- 23) NT, di H. Heinfetter, Londra, 1863
- 24) Romans, di W. G. Rutherford, Londra, 1900
- 25) Psalms and Matthew, di A. Margaritha, Lipsia, 1533
- 26) NT, di Dominik von Brentano, Vienna e Praga, 1796
- 27) NT, Bible Society, Gerusalemme, 1986

# MATTITHYAH

*Gift of יהוה Yahweh*

Mattithyah was a publican and tax collector at Capernaum on the western shore of Lake Gennesaret. Early in Yahsha's ministry, he was called to follow Him and was one of the original Apostles being an eye-witness of the events he describes. The theme of Mattithyah is the presentation of the King of the Davidic Covenant to the nation of Israel in fulfillment of the First Covenant (OT) prophecy, to be ultimately, Savior of the world.

The record of the begettings of **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha the Meshiakh, the Son of King Dode, the Son of Abraham:

2 Abraham begot Yitzchaq, Yitzchaq begot Yaaqob, Yaaqob begot Yahdah and his *eleven* brothers.

3 Yahdah begot Perez and Zerah by *his daughter-in-law* Tamar; and Perez begot Hezron, and Hezron begot Ram.

4 Ram begot Amminadab, Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon.

5 Salmon begot Boaz by Rachab, Boaz begot Abed by Ruth, and Abed begot Yishai.

6 Yishai begot Dode (*erroneously named David*) the king, Dode the king begot Shelomo by Bathsheba, she who *had been the wife of Uriyah*.

7 And Shelomo begot Rehoboam, Rehoboam begot Abiyah, and Abiyah begot Asa.

8 Asa begot Yahshaphat, Yahshaphat begot Yahram, and Yahram begot Uzzyah (Azaryah).

9 Uzzyah (Azaryah) begot Yahtham, Yahtham begot Ahaz, and Ahaz begot Hezekyah.

10 Hezekyah begot Menasheh, Menasheh begot Amon, and Amon begot Yoshiyah.

11 Yoshiyah begot Yahyakin and his brothers, about the time they were carried away to Babyl;

12 And after they were brought to Babyl, Yahyakin begot Shealtiel (Pedayah), and Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel.

13 Zerubbabel begot Abiud, Abiud begot Ilyakim, and Ilyakim begot Azor.

14 Azor begot Zadok, Zadok begot Yahyakin, and Yahyakin begot Yliud.

15 Yliud begot Yleazar, Yleazar begot Matthan, and Matthan begot Yaaqob.

16 Yaaqob begot Yahseph (*Mariam's father -NOT husband. See Shem Tov's Hebrew Matthew*) & Yahseph begot Miriam of whom was born **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha Who is Meshiakh.

17 So all the begettings from Abraham to King Dode *are* fourteen generations; from King Dode until the captivity of Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the captivity of Babyl until Messiah *are* fourteen generations.

## **וְיַעֲזָב Yahsha's Birth**

18 Now this is how the birth of **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha Messiah came about: When His mother Miriam had been betrothed to Yahseph, and before they came together, she was found to be with child by the Qodesh Spirit.

19 Then Yahseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to expose her to public humiliation, had in mind to divorce her quietly.

20 But while he thought about these things, behold, a malak of **יהָוָה** Yahweh appeared to him in a dream, saying: Yahseph, son of Dode, do not be afraid to take Miriam as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is through the Qodesh Spirit;

21 And she will give birth to a son, and you will call Him by Name **וְיַעֲזָב** YAHSHA (*Strong's Concordance Hebrew#3091: Yahweh is Salvation*) for: **יהָוָה** Yahweh will save His people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done to fulfill what **יהָוָה** Yahweh had spoken through the Prophet, saying:

23 Behold, a virgin will *miraculously* conceive and bear a Son, and will bring forth the sign 'Immanuel' which means *in the Hebrew 'the Power of יהָוָה Yahweh is with us.'*

24 When Yahseph awoke from sleep, he did as the malak of **יהָוָה** Yahweh had commanded him, and brought *Miriam home* to him as his wife;

25 But had not marital relations with her until she had given birth to her firstborn son; and Yahseph, *as commanded*, called His Name **וְיַעֲזָב** YAHSHA.

## CHAPTER 2

### *Those Seeking The Child*

Now after **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha was born in Bethlehem of Yahdah in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men came from the east to Yerushalem,

2 And inquired: Where is He Who is born King of the Yahdaim? For we have seen His star from its rising, and we have come to worship Him.

3 When Herod the king heard *this*, he was disturbed, and all Yerushalem with him.

4 And when he had assembled all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he asked them: Where will the Messiah be born?

5 And they said to him: In Bethlehem of Yahdah, for this is written by the Prophet:

6 But you, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though*

## Mattithyah

you are little among the thousands of Yahdah, out of you will come a Ruler Who will shepherd My people Israyl.

7 Then Herod, when he had secretly summoned the wise men, found out from them the exact time the star had appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said: Go, search diligently for the young Child; and when you have found *Him*, report to me again, so I should also go and worship Him.

9 After they heard the king, they departed; and lo the star, which they saw at its rising, went before them until it came and stood over the place where the young Child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy.

11 And when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child with Miriam His mother, and fell down and worshipped Him. When they had opened their treasures, they presented gifts to Him: gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 But being warned by Yahweh in a dream that they must not return to Herod, they set out into their own country by another route.

### **Flight Into Mitsrayim**

13 And when they had gone, behold, the malak of Yahweh appeared to Yahseph in a dream, saying: Get up, take the young Child and His mother, and flee into Mitsrayim. Remain there until I bring you word; for Herod is about to seek after the young Child, to kill Him.

14 Then he got up, took the young Child and His mother by night, and left for Mitsrayim;

15 And remained there until the death of Herod. And so was fulfilled what Yahweh had spoken by the Prophet, saying: From Mitsrayim I have called My Son.

16 Then Herod, when he realized that he had been outwitted by the wise men, was exceedingly angry, and dispatched orders to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its surrounding territory, who were two years old and under - in accordance to the time he had ascertained from the wise men.

17 Then what was spoken by Yeremyah the Prophet was fulfilled:

18 A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were no more.

### **Return to Nazareth**

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, a malak of Yahweh appeared in a dream to Yahseph in Mitsrayim,

20 Saying: Getup, and take the young Child and His mother, and go into the land of Israyl; for they are dead who sought the young Child's life.

21 And he got up, and took the young Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israyl;

22 But when he heard that Archelaus reigned in Yahdah in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Then he, being warned by Yahweh in a dream, withdrew into the region of Gennesaret;

23 And he went and lived in a city called Nazareth. So was fulfilled what was spoken through the Prophets (*Y'shayah 11:1*): He will be called a Nazarene; *fresh green sprout, ie. new beginning; rendered Branch in the KJV.*

## CHAPTER 3

### **Preparing The Way**

In those days came Yahchanan the Immerser, preaching in the wilderness of Yahdah,

2 And saying: Repent! For the Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand!

3 For his is he who was spoken of by the Prophet Y'shayah, saying: The voice of one crying in the wilderness; Prepare the way of Yahweh, make straight a highway for our Abba.

4 This Yahchanan: Yahweh is Merciful, wore a tallit of rough linen, and a leather belt was around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then people from Yerushalem and all Yahdah, and from all the region surrounding Yardan went out to him;

6 And confessing their sins, they were immersed by him in the Yardan River.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his immersion, he said to them: O brood of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth fruits befitting repentance!

9 And do not think you can say to yourselves: We have Abraham as our father! For I say to you that Yahweh is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones!

10 And the ax is already laid against the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree which does not bear righteous fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire.

11 Yes, I immerse you with water for repentance; but He Who comes after me is mightier than me, Whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will immerse you with the Qodesh Spirit, or with fire.

12 His winnowing shovel is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and gather His wheat into the storehouse; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

***owyrz Yahsha's Immersion***

13 Then **owyrz** Yahsha came from Gennesaret to *the* Yarden, to Yahchanan, to be immersed by him.

14 But Yahchanan protested to Him, saying: I need to be immersed by You, and do You come to me?

15 But **owyrz** Yahsha answered, saying to him: Allow *this* now; for this is proper for us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he permitted Him.

16 And **owyrz** Yahsha, when He was immersed, went up immediately out of the water; and lo the heavens were opened to Him, and He perceived the Spirit of **ayrl** Yahweh's authority descending upon Him as Yahchanan wrapped his Tallit about Him.

17 Then lo, a voice from heaven, saying: This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.

## CHAPTER 4

***Satan Tempts owyrz Yahsha***

Then **owyrz** Yahsha was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted by the devil.

2 And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry.

3 So when the tempter came to Him, he said; If You are the Son of **ayrl** Yahweh, command that these stones be turned *to* bread.

4 But He answered, and said; It is written: Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of **ayrl** Yahweh.

5 Then the devil took Him up into the qodesh city, and set Him on the pinnacle of the Temple,

6 And said to Him; If You are the Son of **ayrl** Yahweh, throw Yourself down; for it is written: For He will give His malakim charge concerning You, to keep You in all Your ways. They will bear You up in their hands, if You should strike Your foot against a stone.

7 **owyrz** Yahsha said to him; It is also written: You must not try **ayrl** Yahweh your Abba.

8 Again, the Devil took Him up into an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and the magnificence of them,

9 And said to Him; I will give You all these things, if You will fall down and worship me.

10 Then **owyrz** Yahsha said to him; You get away, Satan! For it is written: **ayrl** Yahweh your Abba you must reverence, and Him only you must serve!

11 The Devil then left Him, and, behold, malakim came and ministered to Him.

12 Now when **owyrz** Yahsha had heard that Yahchanan *the Immerser* had been put into prison, He withdrew into Gennesaret.

13 Then leaving Nazareth, He went and lived in Capernaum by the sea, in the territory of Zebulun and Naphtali-

14 To fulfill what was spoken through the Prophet Y'shayah, saying:

15 The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Yarden, in Gennesaret of the Gentiles;

16 The people who walked in darkness have seen a great Light: they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the Light has shined.

17 From that time **owyrz** Yahsha began to preach, and to say: Repent, for the Kingdom of **ayrl** Yahweh is at hand!

***Four Fishermen Called***

18 While **owyrz** Yahsha was walking by the Sea of Gennesaret, *He* saw two brothers, Simon called Kepha and his brother Andrew, casting their nets into the sea: for they were fishermen by trade.

19 He said to them; Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 So they immediately left *their* nets, and followed Him.

21 And going on from there, He saw two other brothers, Yaaqob and his brother Yahchanan, *sons* of Zabdyah, mending their nets in a ship with Zabdyah their father; and He called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed Him.

***Healing The Multitudes***

23 Then **owyrz** Yahsha went about all Gennesaret, teaching in the synagogues, preaching the message of the Kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And the report *about* Him spread throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all the sick - those afflicted with various diseases and pain, those possessed with demons, the epileptics and the paralyzed - and He healed them.

25 And a great multitude of people followed Him from Gennesaret, from Decapolis; *the*

*district of the ten cities east of the Sea of Gennesaret. from Yerushalem, from Yahdah, and beyond the Yardan.*

## CHAPTER 5

### *The Beatitudes*

Now seeing the multitudes, He went up on a mountain and sat down. His disciples came to Him,

2 And He opened His mouth and taught them, saying:

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit; *enduring hardship and humble*, for theirs is the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

4 Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they will be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful, for they will obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see **Yahweh**.

9 Blessed are the peace makers; for they will be called the sons of **Yahweh**.

10 Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

11 Blessed are you, when *men* will revile and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for in the same manner they persecuted the Prophets who were before you.

### *The Demands of Discipleship*

13 You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? It is then no longer fit for anything, except to be cast out to be trodden under the feet of men.

14 You are the light of the world. A city which is set on a hill, cannot be hidden.

15 Neither do men light a lamp and hide it under a basket, but put it on a lamp stand, and it gives light to all who are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, so they can see your righteous works, and honor your Abba Who is in heaven.

### *ow々 Yahsha Keeps and Teaches Keeping The Torah*

17 Do not even consider that I have come to destroy (annul) the Torah or the Prophets; I have not come to destroy *them*, but to establish (fulfill) *them*.

18 For truly I say to you: Unless heaven and earth passes away, one yod-the smallest of the letters-will in no way pass from the Torah , until all things are perfected.

19 Whosoever therefore will break one of the least commandments, and will teach men so, he will be called the least in the Kingdom of **Yahweh**; but whosoever will do and teach *them*, the same will be called great in the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

20 For I say to you: Unless your righteousness exceeds *the righteousness of* the scribes and Pharisees, you will certainly not enter into the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

### *ow々 Yahsha Messiah's Teachings:*

#### *Magnification of the Torah Law*

#### *Murder in the Heart-Hatred*

21 You have heard that it was said by the people of ancient times: You shall not murder, and whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment;

22 But I say to you: Whoever is angry with his brother will be in danger of the judgment! Again, anyone who says: Raca! *insulting your brother*, will be in danger of the Sanhedrin, but whoever says: Nabel! *desiring them to fall away*, will be in danger of the fire of Gehenna.

23 Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar, and there you remember that your brother has something against you;

24 Leave your gift there before the altar, and go first and be reconciled with your brother; then come and offer your gift.

25 Settle a controversy with your accuser quickly, before he gets you into court; or your adversary can deliver you to the judge, the judge deliver you to the officer, and you be put into prison.

26 Truly I say to you: You will never come out of there until you have paid the last penny.

#### *Adultery in the Heart*

27 You have heard that it was said by the people of ancient times: You shall not commit adultery;

28 But I say to you: Whoever looks on a woman with lust for her, has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

29 So if your right eye *causes* you to offend; sin, gouge it out and throw it from you! For it is better for you that one of your members perish, than for the whole body to be cast into Gehenna.

30 Or if your right hand *causes* you to offend, cut it off and throw it from you! For it is better for you that one of your members perish, than for the whole body to be cast into Gehenna.

31 It has been said: Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce;

32 But I say to you: Whoever divorces his wife, except for the cause of fornication, causes her to be an adulteress; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery.

#### *The Validity of Vows*

33 Again, you have heard that it was said by the people of ancient times: When a man vows a vow to **Yahweh**, or vows an oath to bind himself to some pledge, he shall not break his word. He must do everything he said he would do;

34 But I say to you: Do not bind with oaths at all! Not by heaven, for it is **Yahweh's** throne;

35 Nor by earth, for it is His footstool; nor by Yerushalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither bind an oath by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black.

37 But *vow your vow*, then let your Yes be Yes! *Or simply do not vow*, and let your No be No! Anything more than this is from the evil one.

#### *Do Not Retaliate*

38 You have heard that it has been said: An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth;

39 But I say to you: Do not resist one who is evil. But whoever slaps you on the right cheek, turn to him the other *cheek* also.

40 If any man wants to sue you in court to take away your tunic, let him have *your cloak* also.

41 Whoever forces you to go a mile, go with him two.

42 Give to him who asks you, and from him who would borrow from you, do not turn away.

#### *Love Your Enemies*

43 You have heard that it has been said: You will love your brother - but hate your enemies;

44 But I say to you: Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do well to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use and persecute you,

45 That you might be sons; *children*, of your Abba in heaven; for He makes His sun rise over the wicked and the righteous, and sends rain upon the just and the unjust.

46 For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not the publicans do the same?

47 And if you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing *than others*? Do not the publicans do the same?

48 Therefore become perfect, just as your Abba Who is in heaven is perfect.

## CHAPTER 6

#### *Righteous Precepts for Giving*

Be careful that you do not do your alms; *compassionate acts, works of mercy, and giving to the poor*, in front of *men*, just to be seen by them; otherwise, you have no reward from your Abba Who is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when you do alms, do not sound *tekiyah*; *a long, unbroken note*, on the trumpets before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so they can receive honor from men. Truly I say to you: They have their reward.

3 But when you do alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,

4 That your alms can be in secret; and your Abba, Who sees in secret, will Him self reward you openly.

#### *Instructions For Praying*

5 And when you pray, you must not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, so they can be seen by men. Truly I say to you: They have their reward.

6 But you, when you pray, go into the secret place, and when you have shut the door, pray to your Abba Who is in secret; and your Abba, Who sees in secret, will reward you openly.

7 And when you pray, do not use mindless repetitions as the heathen *do*. For they think that they will be heard *only* because they speak so much.

8 Therefore, do not be like them; for your Abba knows what things you have need of, before you ask Him.

9 After this manner; *example and general outline*, you should pray: Our Abba **Yahweh** Who art in heaven consecrated is Your Name.

10 Your Kingdom come. Your will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us of our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And do not *allow* us to be led into temptation, but deliver us from *the evil one*. For Yours is the Kingdom, and the Power, and the Majesty forever - **Yahweh Hallelu-Yahweh!**

14 For if you forgive men their trespasses, your Heavenly Abba will also forgive you;

15 But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will Abba **Yahweh** forgive your trespasses.

**Instructions For Fasting to אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**

16 Whenever you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, who appear to be in anguish. For they contort their faces, so their fasting can be apparent to other men. Truly I say to you: They have their reward.

17 But you, whenever you fast, anoint your head and wash your face,

18 So that you might not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Abba Who is in private; And your Abba אֱלֹהִים Yahweh Who sees in private will reward you openly.

**Store Up Treasures in Heaven**

19 Do not store up treasures for yourselves upon earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break in and steal.

20 But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes, and where thieves do not break in and steal;

21 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

22 The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, if your eye is righteous, your whole body will be full of light.

23 But if your eye is wicked, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then, the light within you is darkness, how great that darkness is!

**You Cannot Serve אֱלֹהִים Yahweh & Riches**

24 No one can be the slave of two owners. For either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be loyal to one and despise the other. You cannot be a servant to both אֱלֹהִים Yahweh and riches.

**Seek First The Kingdom of אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**

25 Therefore, I say to you: Do not be anxiously concerned about your life-what you will eat, or what you will drink; nor even about your body - what you are going to wear. Is not the life more than food, and the body more than clothing?

26 Behold the birds of the air: for they do not sow, neither do they reap, nor gather into storehouses, yet your Heavenly Abba אֱלֹהִים Yahweh feeds them. Are you not much more valuable than they?

27 Which of you, by anxiously worrying, can add one cubit to his stature?

28 And why worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin;

29 And yet I say to you that even Shelomo in all his majesty was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Now if אֱלֹהִים Yahweh so clothes the grass of the field, which, living today, is used as fuel for the ovens tomorrow, will He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?

31 Therefore, do not anxiously say: What will we eat? or; What will we drink? Or what will we wear?

32 For the Gentiles anxiously worry about all these things; and your Heavenly Abba knows that you need them.

33 But seek you first the Kingdom of אֱלֹהִים Yahweh and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.

34 Therefore, do not anxiously worry about what tomorrow might hold, for tomorrow will have worries of its own. Each day has enough of its own trouble.

## CHAPTER 7

**Do Not Condemn Others**

Do not sit in condemnation, so that you, too, will not be condemned.

2 For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the same standard you use, it will be that standard used against you.

3 Now why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, if you do not take notice of the beam which is in your own eye?

4 How can you say to your brother: Let me take the speck out of your eye, when, behold, a beam is in your own eye?

5 You hypocrite! First remove the beam from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

6 Do not give what is qodesh to the dogs, nor cast your pearls before swine; or they will trample them under their feet, then turn around and rend you.

**Ask and You Will Receive**

7 Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you:

8 For every one who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it will be opened.

9 For what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, would give him a stone?

10 Or if he asked for a fish, would give him a serpent?

11 If you then, being sinful, know how to give righteous gifts to your children, how much more will your Abba Who is in heaven give righteous gifts to those who ask Him?

12 Therefore, all things you want men to do to you, do the same to them, for this is the teaching of the Torah Law and the Prophets.

**The Straight and Narrow Way**

13 Enter in through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads

to destruction, and many are those who go that way.

14 Because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way which leads to life, and few there are who find it.

**Beware of False Prophets!**

15 Beware of false Prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 You will know them by their fruits: do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?

17 Likewise, every righteous tree brings forth righteous fruit; but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity.

18 A righteous tree cannot bring forth fruit of iniquity, nor can a tree of evil bring forth fruits of righteousness.

19 Every tree which does not bring forth righteous fruit is cut down and cast into the fire.

20 Therefore, by their fruits you will know them.

**False Disciples**

21 Not everyone who says to Me: Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, but only he who does the will of My Abba Who is in heaven.

22 Many will say to Me in that day: Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name, and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?

23 But then I will declare to them: I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity: *breaking the Torah Law!*

**The House on The Rock**

24 Therefore, everyone who hears these sayings of Mine and does them is like a wise man who built his house on the rock;

25 And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house; but it did not fall, for it was founded upon the rock.

26 But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, but does not do them, is like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand;

27 And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat against that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it

28 And when **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha had finished these sayings, the people were astonished at His teaching;

29 For He taught them as One Who had authority, and not like the scribes.

## CHAPTER 8

**Healing of the Leper**

When He came down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him.

2 And, behold, a leper came and worshipped Him, and said; Teacher, if You are willing, You can make me clean.

3 Then **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha reached out His hand and touched him, saying: I am willing; be cleansed. And immediately he was cleansed of his leprosy.

4 And **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha said to him: Be sure that you tell no man of this. But go and show yourself to the priest, and offer the offering prescribed through Mosheh, as witness of your healing to them.

**The Faith of the Centurion**

5 When **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, and pleaded,

6 Saying; Teacher, my servant lies at home paralyzed, and in terrible suffering.

7 **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha said to him; I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered, and said; Teacher, I am not worthy enough for You to come under my roof; but speak the word only, and my servant will be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this *man*: Go, and he goes; and to another: Come, and he comes; and to my servant: Do this and he does.

10 When **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha heard this. He marveled, and said to those who followed: Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith, no, not in Israyl.

11 I also say to you: Many will come from the east and west, and will sit down with Abraham, Yitzchaq, and Yaaqob in the Kingdom of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh;

12 But the children of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 Then **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha said to the centurion; Go your way; and as you have believed, so let it be done for you. And his servant was healed in the same hour.

**Healing Prophesied Through The Messiah**

14 When **וְיַעֲזָב** Yahsha came in Kepha's house, He saw Kepha's mother-in-law lying in bed, sick with a fever;

15 And He touched her hand, and the fever left her; then she got up, and began to wait on them.

16 When evening had come, many who were demon-possessed were brought to Him, and He cast out the spirits with a command, and healed all who were sick.

17 This was to fulfill what was spoken thru

the Prophet Y'shayah, saying: He was bruised for our iniquities; and by His stripes we are healed.

**The Cost of Following ὥντας Yahsha**

18 Now when ὥντας Yahsha saw great multitudes around Him, He gave a command to cross to the other side of *the lake*.

19 Then a certain scribe came, and said to Him; Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go.

20 ὥντας Yahsha said to him; The foxes have holes and the birds of the air *have* nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay *His* head.

**Let The Dead Bury Their Dead**

21 Another man, His disciple, said to Him; Teacher, let me first go and bury my father.

22 But ὥντας Yahsha said to him; Follow Me, and let the dead bury their dead.

**Calming The Storm**

23 When He got into a boat, His disciples followed Him.

24 Then a great storm suddenly arose on the sea, so that the boat was being swamped by the waves. But He was asleep.

25 His disciples came to *Him* and awoke Him, saying; Teacher, save us! We are going to drown!

26 But He said to them; Why are you fearful, O you of little faith? Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 And the men marveled, saying: What kind of Man is this, that the winds and the sea obey Him?

**The Demons in the Herd of Swine**

28 When He came to the other shore, to the country of the Gadarenes, two men who were demon-possessed, so fierce that no one could travel by that way, came out from the tombs to meet Him,

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying: What do You want with us, ὥντας Yahsha, the Son of Ἰησοῦ Yahweh! Have You come here to put us to the trial before the time?

30 Now at some distance from them there was a large herd of swine feeding,

31 And the demons pleaded with Him, saying: If You cast us out, allow us to go into the herd of swine.

32 And He said to them: Go. And when they came out, they went into the herd of swine; and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down the steep bank into the sea, and drowned in the water.

33 Then those who herded them fled, and went into the city, and told everything about what had befallen the demon-possessed *men*.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet ὥντας Yahsha; and when they saw Him, they pleaded with Him to leave their region.

## CHAPTER 9

**Ἄλλη Yahweh's Power in ὥντας Yahsha**

So He entered a ship, and sailed to the other side, and entered His own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to Him a paralytic, lying on a bed; and ὥντας Yahsha, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic: Son, be of great courage; your sins are forgiven.

3 Then, behold, some of the scribes thought to themselves; This *Man* blasphemers!

4 And ὥντας Yahsha, discerning their thoughts, said: Why are you thinking evil thoughts in your minds?

5 Which is easier? To say: Your sins are forgiven; or to say: Arise and walk?

6 But that you might know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins (He then said to the paralytic): Rise, take up your bed, and go to your house!

7 And he rose up, and went to his house.

8 And when the multitudes saw *this*, they marveled, and magnified Ἰησοῦ Yahweh Who had given such authority to men.

**The Calling of Mattithyah**

9 As ὥντας Yahsha went on from there, He saw a man named Mattithyah sitting in the tax collector's office, and He said to him; Follow Me. And he got up, and followed Him.

10 Later, as ὥντας Yahsha sat at the table in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came, and sat down with Him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *this*, they said to His disciples: Why does your Teacher eat with publicans and sinners?

12 But when ὥντας Yahsha heard *it*, He said to them: They who are well have no need of a physician-only those who are sick.

13 But go and learn what *this* means: I desire mercy and not Levitical offerings. For I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance!

**The Question about ὥντας Yahsha's Disciples**

14 Then the disciples of Yahchanan the Immerser came to Him, and asked: Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but Your disciples do not fast?

15 And ὥντας Yahsha said to them: Can the children of the bridal chamber mourn, as long as the Bridegroom is with them? But the

## Mattithyah

days will come when the Bridegroom will be taken from them-then they will fast.

16 No man puts a piece of new cloth onto an old garment, for the new patch will pull away from the garment, making the tear worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old wineskins, or else the wineskins will burst: the wine *would then be* poured out, and the wineskin destroyed. But new wine is put into new wineskins, and both are preserved.

### ***owyrəl Yahsha and the Power of Healing***

18 While He spoke these things to them, behold, a certain ruler came and worshipped Him, saying; My daughter has just died, but come and lay Your hand upon her, and she will live.

19 So *owyrəl Yahsha* rose up and followed him, as did His disciples.

20 Then, behold, a woman who had suffered with an issue of blood twelve years came up behind Him, and touched the tzitzit of His tallit;

21 For she said to herself; If only I can touch His tallit, I will be made well.

22 But *owyrəl Yahsha* turned around, and when He saw her, He said; Daughter, be greatly comforted. Your faith has made you well. And the woman was made well from that hour.

23 When *owyrəl Yahsha* came into the ruler's house, He saw the flute players and professional mourners making great lamentation.

24 He said to them: Go away. The girl is not dead, but sleeping! And they laughed at Him in scorn.

25 But when the people were put out, He went in and took her by the hand, and the maid rose up.

26 And the report about this went out through all that land.

27 As *owyrəl Yahsha* went on from there, two blind men followed Him, calling out: Son of Dode, have mercy on us!

28 And when He went into the house, the blind men came to Him. And *owyrəl Yahsha* said to them; Do you believe that I am able to do this? They said to Him; Yes Teacher.

29 Then He touched their eyes, saying; According to your faith so let it be done to you.

30 And their eyes were opened; but *owyrəl Yahsha* warned them sternly, saying: See that no one knows of this.

31 But when they left, they spread this report about Him throughout all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, a man, mute and demon-possessed, was brought to Him.

33 And when the demon was cast out, the mute *man* spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying: Nothing like this was ever seen in Israysia!

34 But the Pharisees said: He casts out demons through the prince of the demons.

35 So *owyrəl Yahsha* went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the message of the Kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 And when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion for them, for they were distressed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd.

37 Then He said to His disciples: The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the laborers *are* few,

38 Therefore, pray to the Chief Harvester that He will send out laborers into His harvest.

## CHAPTER 10

### ***The Twelve Apostles***

When He had called His twelve disciples to *Him*, He gave them power; *authority*, to cast out unclean spirits, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease.

2 Now these are the names of the twelve Apostles: The first, Simon, called Kepha, and his brother Andrew, Yaaqob and his brother Yahchanan, sons of Zabdyah;

3 Philip and Bar-Tolmai; Thomas and Mattithyah the publican; Yaaqob *son of* Cheleph and Lebbaeus surnamed Thadaeus;

4 Simon the Qannaya (Zealot); and Yahdah Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

### ***The Twelve- The Ones Sent***

5 These twelve *owyrəl Yahsha* sent out and commanded them, saying; Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritans, do not enter;

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the House of Israysia *first*.

7 And as you go, preach, saying: The Kingdom of *ayyəl Yahweh* is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor copper in your belts,

10 Nor *take* a bag for your journey, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor staffs; for a worker is worthy of his keep.

11 And into whatever city or town you enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and abide there until you leave there.

12 When you come into a house, greet it;

## Mattithyah

13 And if the house is worthy, let your shalom rest upon it; if it is not, let your peace return to you.

14 And whoever will not receive you, nor listen to your words, then when you leave that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet

15 Truly I say to you: It will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city!

### **Warning of Persecution**

16 Behold, I send you out like sheep in the midst of wolves; therefore, be as wise as serpents, and as harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men! For they will hand you over to the councils, and scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And you will be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as a witness against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they hand you over, do not worry about what to speak or how you will say it; for it will be given to you in that same hour what you should speak.

20 For it is not you who speaks, but the Spirit of your Abba Who speaks through you.

21 And the brother will hand over the brother for death, and the father the child. Children will rise up against *their* parents and cause them to be put to death.

22 And you will be hated above all *men* for My Name's sake; but he who endures to the end will be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee into another. For truly I say to you: By no means will I deal with the cities of Israyl, until the coming of the Son of Man.

24 The disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his ruler.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he become like his teacher, and the servant like his ruler. If they have called the Head of the house: Baalzebul; *Lord the Prince*. how much more will they misrepresent those of His household?

26 But do not fear them, for there is nothing covered, that will not be revealed; or hidden, that will not be known.

27 What I tell you in the dark, speak out in the daylight; and what you hear in the ear, preach upon the housetops.

28 And do not fear those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the spirit; but rather fear Him Who is able to destroy both spirit and body in Gehenna.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? Yet not one of them falls to the ground without your Abba's will.

30 Even the very hairs upon your head are all numbered;

31 Therefore, do not be afraid: for you are worth more than many sparrows.

### **Confessing ὥντας Yahsha Before Men**

32 Whoever therefore will acknowledge Me before men, *him* will I also acknowledge before My Abba Who is in heaven.

33 But whoever denies Me before men, *him* will I also deny before My Abba Who is in heaven.

### **A Man's Enemies**

34 Do not think that I have come to send peace on earth! I did not come to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I have come to set a man against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in Law ;

36 And a man's enemies will be those of his own house.

### **Loyal Service**

37 He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And He who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

38 And He who does not take up his yoke; *denies himself*, and follow after Me, is not worthy of Me.

39 He who finds his life will lose it; and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.

40 He who receives you, receives Me; and in receiving Me receives Him Who sent Me.

41 He who receives a Prophet because of the authority of a Prophet, will receive a Prophet's reward; and he who receives a righteous man because of the character of the righteous man, will receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whoever gives a cup of cold water to one of these little ones because he is My disciple, truly I say to you, that he will not lose his reward.

## CHAPTER 11

When ὥντας Yahsha finished commanding His twelve disciples He went on from there to teach and preach in their cities.

### ***Yahchanan's Question,***

### ***ὥντας Yahsha's Witness***

2 Now when Yahchanan the Immerser had heard in prison about the works of Messiah, he sent two of his disciples,

3 Who said to Him; Are You the One Who was to come, or do we look for another?

4 **owyrz** Yahsha answered, and said to them; Go back, and tell Yahchanan those things which you see and hear:

5 The blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear. The dead are raised up, and the poor have the message preached to them.

6 Blessed is *he* who will not be offended by Me.

7 When they had left, **owyrz** Yahsha began to speak to the multitudes concerning Yahchanan: What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A flimsy reed quaking in the wind?

8 But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothing? Behold, those who wear fine *clothing* are in king's houses.

9 But what did you go out to see? A Prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a Prophet!

10 For this is *he*, about whom it is written: Behold, I will send My messenger, and He will pre-pare the way before You.

11 Truly I say to you: Among those who are born of women, there has not arisen *any* who is greater than Yahchanan the Immerser; but he who is least in the Kingdom of **Yahweh** is greater than he.

12 And from the time of Yahchanan the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of **Yahweh** has been advancing forcefully, and forceful men take it.

13 For all the Prophets and the Torah Law prophesied until Yahchanan.

14 And if you are willing to accept *it*, this is the Strength of **Yahweh**, *Yliyah*; which was to come.

15 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But to what will I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces, calling to their friends,

17 And saying: We played the flute for you, but you did not dance; we mourned to you, but you did not lament.

18 For Yahchanan came neither eating nor drinking, and they say: He has a demon.

19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say: Behold, a gluttonous man and a wine-bibber! A friend of publicans and sinners! But wisdom is justified by her children.

#### *Denouncing Unrepentant Cities*

20 Then He began to denounce the cities in which most of His works of power were done, because they did not repent

21 Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the works of power which were done in you had been performed in Tyre

and Sidon long ago, they would have repented in sackcloth and ashes!

22 But I say to you: It will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you!

23 And Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, you will be brought down to Sheol, *the grave!* For if the works of power which were done in you had been performed in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say to you: It will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for you!

#### *The Message Hidden from Some*

25 At that time **owyrz** Yahsha spoke, and said: I thank You Abba, Creator of heaven and earth, because You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them to babes.

26 Let this be so, Abba; for this was the intended purpose in Your sight.

27 All things have been delivered to Me by My Abba. And no one fully knows the Son except the Abba, neither does anyone fully know the Abba, except the Son and *those* whom **Yahweh** wills the Son to reveal.

28 Come to Me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.

30 For My yoke; *The Torah Law of Yahweh*, is easy, and My burden; *the load that must be carried*, is light.

## CHAPTER 12

#### *owyrz Yahsha-Instructor of The Sabbath*

At that time **owyrz** Yahsha went through the grain fields on the Sabbath, and His disciples were hungry, and began to pull ears of grain and eat *them*.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *this*, they said to Him: Behold, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath Day.

3 But He said to them: Have you not read what, Dode and those who were with him did when they were hungry?

4 How he and those with him went into Bayit **Yahweh**, and ate the showbread which was not lawful for them to eat-but only for the priests?

5 Or have you not read in the Torah Law, how that on the Sabbath Days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say to you: In this place is *One* greater than this temple,

7 And if you had known what this means: I desire mercy and not animal offerings; you would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 So the Son of Man is also the Teacher of Shabbat!

**Healing on The Sabbath Day**

9 And going on from there, He went into their synagogue;

10 And, behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. Then they asked Him, saying: Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath Days?-so that they might *have a reason* to accuse Him.

11 But He asked them: What man is there among you having one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath Day, would not lay hands on it and pull it out?

12 And how much more valuable is a man than a sheep? Therefore, it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath.

13 Then He said to the man; Stretch out your hand. And he stretched *it* out; and it was restored, as sound as his other one.

14 Then the Pharisees went out and held a consultation against Him, how they might destroy Him.

**The Prophesied Servant of Yahweh**

15 But when **owyay** Yahsha realized *this*, He withdrew from that place. And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed all of them;

16 But He warned them not to make Him known;

17 That it would be fulfilled what was spoken through Y'shayah the Prophet, saying:

18 Behold! My Servant Whom I have chosen! My Elect One in *Whom* My soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He will not cry, nor lift up *His voice*, nor cause His voice to be heard in the street.

20 A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench; until He brings forth judgment in truth.

21 And in His Name will the Gentiles trust.

**The Qodesh Spirit & The Unpardonable Sin**

22 Then one who was demon-possessed, blind, and mute was brought to Him; and He healed him, so that the blind and mute both spoke and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said: Is not this the Son of Dode?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *this*, they said: *This fellow* only casts out demons thru Baalzebul, the prince of the demons!

25 Now **owyay** Yahsha knew their thoughts, and said to them: Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation;

and every city or house divided against itself will not stand.

26 Thus if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then can his kingdom stand?

27 And if I cast out demons by Baalzebul, through whom do your own people cast *them* out? So then, let them be your judges!

28 But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of **owyay** Yahweh, then the Kingdom of **owyay** Yahweh has come upon you;

29 For how could one enter into a strong man's house, and plunder his possession, unless he first binds the strong man? then he will plunder his house.

30 He who is not with Me is against Me; and he who does not gather *men together* with Me, scatters abroad.

31 Therefore I say to you: Every sin and blasphemy against men will be forgiven; *pardoned*. But, blasphemy *against* the Qodesh Spirit will not be forgiven to men!

32 Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but who ever speaks against the Qodesh Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the *age to come*.

33 Either make the tree righteous and its fruit righteous, or else make the tree evil and its fruit iniquity; for a tree is known by *its* fruit!

34 Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak righteous things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth *truly* speaks.

35 A righteous man, from the righteous treasure of the heart, brings forth righteous things; but an evil man, from the evil treasure, brings forth evil things.

36 And I say to you: That every word against The Work that men will speak, they will give account for it in the day of sentencing;

37 For by your words you will be justified, or by your words you will be condemned!

**The Only Sign of The Messiah**

38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, and said to Him: We desire to see a sign from You.

39 So He answered, and said to them: An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it, except the sign of the Prophet Yahnah:

40 For as Yahnah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

**Condemnation!**

41 The men of Nineveh will rise for judgment with this generation, and will condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Yahnah. And behold, a greater *One* than Yahnah is here.

42 The queen of the south; *queen of Sheba*, will rise up for judgment with this generation, and will condemn it; for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Shelomo.. And behold, a greater *One* than Shelomo is here.

43 When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, *the unclean spirit* walks through dry places, seeking rest but finding none;

44 So he says: I will go back into the house from which I came out; and when he comes, he finds *it* vacant, swept clean, and in order.

45 Then he goes and brings with him seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter and dwell there. And the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. So will it also be with this wicked generation.

**ow々 Yahsha's Brother, Sister, & Mother**

46 While He was still talking to the people, behold, *His* mother and His brothers stood outside, desiring to speak with Him,

47 Then one informed Him, saying: Behold, Your mother and Your brothers stand outside, desiring to speak with You.

48 But He answered, and said to him who told Him: Who is My mother? And who are My brothers?

49 Then He stretched out His hand toward His disciples, and said: Behold My mother and My brothers!

50 For whoever will do the will of My Abba Who is in heaven, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother.

## CHAPTER 13

**ow々 Yahsha Speaks in Parables**  
**The Parable of The Sower**

The same day **ow々 Yahsha** went out of the house, and sat beside the sea.

2 But such great multitudes gathered together around Him, that He got into a boat and sat in it, while the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: Behold, a sower went out to sow.

4 And as He sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayside; and the fowls came and completely devoured them.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they did not have much earth; and at once they

sprang up because there was no depth to the soil;

6 But when the sun rose up they were scorched, and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 Some fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked them.

8 But other *seeds* fell into rich ground, and brought forth fruit - some a hundredfold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who has ears to hear, let him hear!

**The Reason Why ow々 Yahsha Spoke in Parables**

10 Then the disciples came to Him, and asked; Why do You speak to them in parables?

11 He answered, and said to them; Because it has been given to you to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of **Yahweh**, but to them it has not been given.

12 For whoever has, more will be given to him, and he will have abundantly; but whoever has not, even what he has will be taken away.

13 That is why I speak to them in parables: because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Y'shayah, which says: You will hear without ceasing, but you will not understand. You will see without ceasing, but you will not perceive.

15 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; or they will see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and be healed.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 For truly I say to you: Many Prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see what you see, and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard.

18 Therefore, hear the parable of the sower!

19 When anyone hears the word of the Kingdom, but does not understand, then comes the wicked *one*, and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside.

20 As for what was sown in stony places, the same is he who hears the word, and at once receives it with joy.

21 But since he has no root in himself, *he* endures only for a while; for when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he is offended.

22 Now that which was sown among the thorns is he who hears the word, but the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches chokes the word, and he becomes unfruitful.

23 But that which was sown in the rich ground

is he who hears the word, and under-stands; he also bears fruit, and brings forth some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

**The Parable of the Wheat and the Tares**

24 He presented another parable to them, saying: The Kingdom of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh can be compared to a man who sowed worthy seed in his field;

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, then went his way.

26 So when the plants grew up, the wheat formed ears of grain and the tares were discovered.

27 Then the servants of the householder went to him, and said: Ruler, did you not sow worthy seed in your field? Where then did the tares come from?

28 He said to them; An enemy has done this. The servants said to him; Do you want us to go and pull them up?

29 But he said; No, or you might root up the wheat while you are pulling out the tares.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers: First gather together the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.

**The Parable of the Mustard Seed**

31 He presented another parable to them, saying: The Kingdom of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and planted in his field.

32 Though it is indeed the least of all seeds, when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches.

**The Parable of the Leaven**

33 He spoke another parable to them: The Kingdom of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh is like leaven, which a woman took and mixed within three measures of flour, until all of it was leavened.

**Speaking in Parables-Prophecy Fulfilled**

34 All these things **וְיַהְשָׁה** Yahsha spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable He did not speak to them,

35 That it might be fulfilled what was spoken by the Prophet, saying: I will open My mouth in a parable. I will utter dark sayings-which have been kept secret since the foundation of the world.

**The Parable of the Tares-Explained**

36 Then **וְיַהְשָׁה** Yahsha sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, and said; Explain to us the parable of the tares in the field.

37 He answered, and said to them: He who sowed the worthy seed is the Son of Man;

38 The field is the world; the worthy seed are the children of the Kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are the malakim.

40 Just as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so will it be at the end of this age.

41 The Son of Man will send out His malakim, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all who cause others to fall away, and those who break the Torah Law of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh,

42 And will cast them into a furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Abba. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

**The Parable of Hidden Treasure**

44 Again, the Kingdom of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh is like treasure hidden in a field: which, when a man has found *it*, he hides *it again*. and then in his joy goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field.

**The Parable of the Pearl of Great Price**

45 Again, the Kingdom of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh is like a merchant looking for fine pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

**The Parable of the Net Cast into the Sea**

47 Again, the Kingdom of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh is like a net cast into the sea, which gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they hauled it to shore, then sat down, and gathered the clean into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So will it be at the end of the age: the malakim will come out, and separate the wicked from among the just,

50 And will cast *the wicked* into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

**The New and Old**

51 **וְיַהְשָׁה** Yahsha asked them; Have you understood all these things? They said to Him; Yes, Teacher.

52 Then He said to them: Therefore, every scribe; *learned teacher*, instructing about the Kingdom of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh is like a householder who brings out of his treasury things new: *Magnification of the spirit of The Torah Law and Prophecy* and old: the letter of *The Torah Law, The Prophets, and The Writings*.

**A Prophet is Rejected in His Own Country**

53 When **וְיַהְשָׁה** Yahsha had finished these parables, He left that place,

54 And came into His own country. He then taught them in their synagogues, and they were

astonished, and said: Where did this *Man* receive this wisdom and *these* acts of power?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Miriam? And His brothers called Yaaqob, Yahseph, Simon and Yahdah?

56 And His sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did this *Man* get all these things?

57 So they were offended by Him. But **owya** Yahsha said to them: A Prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and in his own house.

58 However, He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

## CHAPTER 14

### *Yahchanan the Immerser Beheaded*

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the report about **owya** Yahsha,

2 And said to his officials; This is Yahchanan the Immerser! He has risen from the dead, so these acts of power are working *themselves* in him!

3 For Herod had arrested Yahchanan, bound him, and put *him* in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife;

4 For Yahchanan had said to him: It is not lawful for you to have her.

5 And although he wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they regarded him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was celebrated, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod;

7 Who then promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked for.

8 And she, being previously instructed by her mother, said: Bring Yahchanan the Immerser's head in a charger to me here.

9 Now the king was distressed, but because of his oaths, and because of those who sat with him at the table, he commanded "that it be brought to her."

10 He sent, and beheaded Yahchanan the Immerser in the prison.

11 Then his head was brought in a charger and given to the girl; she then took *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, took the body and buried it; then went and told **owya** Yahsha.

13 When **owya** Yahsha heard this report, He withdrew from that place by boat, going to a deserted place to be apart. But when the people heard about it, they followed Him on foot from the cities.

### *Feeding The Five Thousand*

14 When **owya** Yahsha went out, He saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion for them, and healed their sick.

15 And when it was becoming evening, His disciples said to Him; This is a deserted place, and the day is almost over. Send the multitude away, so that they can go into the villages and buy themselves some food.

16 But **owya** Yahsha said to them; They do not have to leave. You give them something to eat;

17 But they said to Him; We have only five loaves and two fish here.

18 He said; Bring them here to Me.

19 Then He commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass. Taking the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He blessed, broke, and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples gave the loaves to the multitude.

20 And they all ate and were satisfied; and they took up the broken pieces that were left over-twelve baskets full.

21 Now those who had eaten were about five thousand men, apart from women and children.

### *owya Yahsha Walks on the Water*

22 Immediately **owya** Yahsha made the disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, while He sent the multitudes away.

23 And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on a mountain by Himself to pray. And when evening had fallen, He was alone there,

24 But the boat was now in the middle of the sea, tossed by the waves; for the wind was blowing against them.

25 Now in the fourth watch of the night; the watch before daybreak, **owya** Yahsha went to them, walking on the sea.

26 But when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were terrified, and they cried out in fear; It is a spirit!

27 But immediately **owya** Yahsha spoke to them, saying; Be of great courage, it is I. Do not be afraid!

28 Then Kepha answered, and said to Him; Teacher, if it is You, tell me to come to You on the water.

29 So He said: Come; And when Kepha came down out of the ship, he walked on the water toward **owya** Yahsha.

30 But when he perceived the strong wind blowing around him, he was afraid, and beginning to sink he cried out: Teacher, save me!

31 Immediately **owyrəl** Yahsha stretched out His hand and caught him, and said to him; O you of little faith, why did you doubt?

32 Now when they came aboard the boat, the wind ceased.

33 Then they who were in the boat came and worshipped Him, saying: Of a truth, You are the Son of **ayyəl** Yahweh.

34 And when they came to the other side, they landed at Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent out into all that surrounding region, and brought to Him all who were diseased;

36 And begged Him to merely let them touch the tzitzit of His tallit; and as many as touched it were made perfectly well.

## CHAPTER 15

### *Defilement Comes Through Breaking The Torah Law of **ayyəl** Yahweh - Not Man's Traditions!*

Then scribes and Pharisees from Yerushalem came to **owyrəl** Yahsha, and said:

2 Why do Your disciples transgress the traditions of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat.

3 But He answered, and said to them: And why do you transgress the commandments of **ayyəl** Yahweh by your traditions?

4 For **ayyəl** Yahweh commanded, saying: Honor your father and your mother; and: He who curses his father or mother, let him be put to death.

5 But you say: If anyone says to his father or mother; Whatever *help* you might have received from me is qorban; *consecrated to ayyəl Yahweh*.

6 So he does not dishonor father or mother by *with holding it from them*. In this way you have set aside the commandment of **ayyəl** Yahweh for your own tradition!

7 Hypocrites! Well did Y'shayah prophecy of you saying:

8 These people draw near to Me with their mouth and honor Me with their lips, but have removed their hearts far from Me.

9 But in vain they do worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.

10 And He called the multitude, and said to them: Hear and understand!

11 It is not what goes into the mouth of a man that defiles a man; but that which comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man.

12 Then His disciples came to Him, and said; Do you know that the Pharisees were

offended after they heard this saying?

13 But He answered, and said: Every plant, which My Heavenly Abba has not planted, will be rooted up.

14 Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into the ditch.

15 But Kepha spoke, and said to Him; Explain this parable to us.

16 And **owyrəl** Yahsha said; Are you also yet without understanding?

17 Do you not yet understand that whatever enters in at the mouth goes into the stomach, and then is cast out in elimination?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth comes from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceeds evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies; *the breaking of Yahweh's Torah Laws*

20 These are *the things* which defile a man but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man.

### *Faith of the Woman Who Lived in Canaan*

21 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha left there, and went into the region of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out from that region and cried out to Him, saying: Have mercy on me, O Ruler, Son of Dode! My daughter is suffering terribly from demon possession!

23 But He did not speak a word to her. Then His disciples came to Him, and said; Send her away, for she is crying out behind us.

24 But He answered, and said; I was not sent, except to the lost sheep of the House of Israyl.

25 Then she came and worshipped Him, saying; Ruler, help me!

26 But He answered, and said: It is not right to take the children's bread, and cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said; True, Ruler, but the dogs eat those crumbs which fall from their owner's table.

28 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha answered, and said to her: O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you requested. And her daughter was healed from that very hour.

### *owyrəl Yahsha Heals to Honor **ayyəl** Yahweh*

29 And **owyrəl** Yahsha went on from that place, and came near the sea of Gennesaret, and went up on the mountain and sat down there.

30 Then great multitudes came to Him, bringing with them the lame, blind, mute,

maimed, and many others. They laid them down at **owyāl** Yahsha's feet, and He healed them.

31 The multitudes marveled when they saw the mute speak, the maimed made whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they magnified **ayyāl** Yahweh, Strength of Isral.

#### **Feeding Four Thousand Men**

32 Then **owyāl** Yahsha summoned His disciples, and said; I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now remained with Me three days, and have nothing to eat. I am not willing to send them away fasting, or they will faint along the way.

33 But His disciples said to Him; Where are we to get enough bread in this wilderness to fill such a great multitude?

34 And **owyāl** Yahsha said to them; How many loaves do you have? And they said; Seven, and a few little fish.

35 Then He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground,

36 And He took the seven loaves and the fish and gave thanks, and broke *them*, and gave to His disciples, and the disciples *gave* to the multitude.

37 And they all ate and were satisfied; and they gathered up the broken pieces which were left over - seven baskets full.

38 And those who ate were four thousand men, separate from women and children.

39 Then He sent away the multitude, got into a ship, and came into the territory of Magdala.

## CHAPTER 16

### **The Signs of The Times**

Then the Pharisees and the Sadducees came to Him, and to try Him, they asked Him to show them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered, and said to them; When it is evening, you say: *It will be* fair weather, for the sky is red.

3 Then in the morning: *It will be* stormy weather today, for the sky is red and threatening. O you hypocrites! You can discern the face of the sky, but can you not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it, except the sign of the Prophet Yahnah. Then He left them and went away.

### **The Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees**

5 And when His disciples had come to the other side, they had forgotten to bring bread.

6 And **owyāl** Yahsha said to them: Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees;

7 They discussed this among themselves, and said; *It is* because we did not bring bread.

8 But **owyāl** Yahsha, aware of their discussion, said to them: O' you of little faith, why do you discuss among yourselves the fact that you brought no bread?

9 Do you not yet understand? *Do you* not remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you gathered up?

10 Nor the seven loaves for the four thousand, and the number of baskets you gathered up?

11 How is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning *bread-but* that you should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then they understood that He did not caution them to beware of leaven in bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

### **Kepha Acknowledges**

#### ***owyāl* Yahsha as Messiah**

13 When **owyāl** Yahsha came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying; Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?

14 They said; Some *say you are* Yahchanan, the Immerser, some Yliyah, and others Yeremiyah, or one of the Prophets.

15 He said to them; But who do you say that I am?

16 Then Simon Kepha answered, and said; You are the Messiah, the Son of the living Abba Creator.

17 **owyāl** Yahsha answered, and said to him; Blessed are you, Simon son of Yahnah, for flesh and blood has not revealed *this* to you, but My Abba Who is in heaven.

18 And I also say to you who are *Kepha*; whose name means 'little rock': That upon this Rock, I will build this house - family: *Bayit ayyāl* Yahweh. and the gates of the grave cannot prevail against it!

19 And I will give the keys of the Kingdom of *ayyāl* Yahweh to you, and whatever you will bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

20 Then He gave His disciples a strict warning to tell no man that He was the Meshiakh.

21 From that time forward, **owyāl** Yahsha began to reveal to His disciples that He

must go to Yerushalem and suffer many things from the elders, chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Kepha took Him *aside* and began to rebuke Him saying; **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh forbid, Teacher! This will not come to pass against You!

23 But He turned, and said to Kepha: You get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me, for you are not mindful of the things of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, but *care only* for the things of men.

#### **To Gain Life-Deny Self**

24 Then **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha said to His disciples: If anyone will come after Me, then let him deny himself, and take up his yoke, and follow Me.

25 For whoever will save His life will lose it; and whoever will lose his life for My sake will find it.

26 For what has a man profited if he gains the whole world, yet loses his own life? For what will a man give in exchange for his life?

27 For the Son of Man will come in the majesty of His Abba with His malakim; and then He will reward every man according to his works.

#### **אֱלֹהִים Yahsha's Transfiguration**

28 Truly I say to you: There are some standing here who will not taste of death, until they perceive in a vision the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom.

## CHAPTER 17

After six days **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha took Kepha Yaaqob, and Yahchanan his brother, and brought them up onto a high mountain by themselves,

2 And was transfigured; *His appearance changed* before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothing became as white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared in their vision Mosheh and Yliyah, talking with Him.

4 Then Kepha spoke, and said to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha; It is wonderful for us to be here! If You are willing, let us make three tabernacles here: one for You, one for Mosheh, and one for Yliyah.

5 While he still spoke, behold, a bright cloud overcast them; then behold, *there was a* voice out of the cloud, which said: This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him!

6 And when the disciples heard *this*. They were very frightened and fell on their faces.

7 And **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha came and touched them, and said; Get up, and do not be afraid.

8 And when they raised up their eyes, they saw no one but **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha, only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha warned them, saying; Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of Man has risen from the dead.

10 Then His disciples asked him, saying; Why then do the scribes say that Yliyah must come first?

11 **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha answered, and said to them; Yliyah truly will come and restore all things.

12 But I say to you; Yliyah - *The Strength of אֱלֹהִים* Yahweh has come already, and they did not recognize him, but did to him whatever they pleased. In the same way, the Son of Man will suffer at their hands.

13 Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them about Yahchanan the Immerser.

#### **Faith as a Grain of Mustard Seed**

14 And when they had come to the multitude, a man came to Him there, knelt down before Him, and said;

15 Ruler, have mercy on my son, *for* he is an epileptic and is suffering severely! For he often falls into the fire and often into the water.

16 So I brought him to Your disciples, but they could not cure him.

17 Then **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha answered, and said: O' faithless and perverse generation, how long will I be with *you*? How long must I be patient with *you*? Bring him here to Me.

18 **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha rebuked the demon and *it* left him; and the child was cured *from* that very moment.

19 Then the disciples came to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha privately, and asked; Why could we not cast him out?

20 And **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha said to them: Because of your unbelief. For truly I say to *you*; If *you* have faith as a grain of mustard seed, *you* would say to this mountain: Move *from* here to there, and it will move; and nothing will be impossible *for you*.

21 But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.

#### **אֱלֹהִים Yahsha Tells of His Death and Resurrection**

22 And when they returned to Gennesaret, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha said to them; The Son of Man will be betrayed into the hands of men;

23 And they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised again. And they were exceedingly grieved.

#### **Payment of the Half-Shekel Tax**

24 And when they came into Capernaum, those who collected the half-shekel tax came to Kepha, and asked; Does not your Teacher pay the temple tax?

25 He said; Yes and when Kepha came into the house, **owyay** Yahsha spoke before Kepha did, saying; What do you think, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth exact custom or tribute? From their own children, or from strangers?

26 Kepha answered Him; From strangers. **owyay** Yahsha said to him; Then the children are free.

27 However, so that we might not offend them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. When you have opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money *equal to one full shekel*. Take that, and give it to them for Me and you.

## CHAPTER 18

### *The Greatest in The Kingdom of **ayyay** Yahweh*

At that time the disciples came to **owyay** Yahsha asking; Who is the greatest in the Kingdom of **ayyay** Yahweh?

2 Then **owyay** Yahsha called a little child to Him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said; Truly I say to you: Unless you are converted, and become like little children, you will not enter into the Kingdom of **ayyay** Yahweh.

4 Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this little child, the same is greatest in the Kingdom of **ayyay** Yahweh.

5 Whoever receives one little child like this in My Name, receives Me.

### *Warning Against Sin!*

6 But whoever causes one of these little ones, who believe in Me, to sin, it would be better for him to have a great millstone hung around his neck and be drowned in the depths of the sea.

7 Woe to the world because of temptations to sin! It is necessary that temptations come, but woe to the man through whom the temptation comes!

8 Therefore, if your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut them off and throw them from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed, rather than to have two hands or two feet and be cast into the fire at the end of the age.

9 And if your eye causes you to sin, pull it out and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than

having two eyes and be cast into the fire like Gehenna.

### *The Parable of The Lost Sheep*

10 Beware that you do not despise one of these little ones; for I say to you: In heaven their malakim always see the face of My Abba Who is in heaven.

11 The Son of Man has come to save that which was lost;

12 So what do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, but one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine to go search the mountains for the one that has gone astray?

13 And if it should be that he finds it, truly I say to you that he rejoices more over that one, than over the ninety-nine which never strayed.

14 In the same way, it is not the will of your Abba Who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

### *If Your Brother Sins*

15 Moreover, if a brother among you sins, go and prove his guilt to him - privately between you and him. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother.

16 But if he will not listen, then take one or two more with you, so that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word should be established.

17 Then if he refuses to listen to them, report this to the called out ones. But if he refuses to listen to the called out ones, let him be considered by all of you as a heathen and a publican.

### *Bound or Loosed in Heaven and Earth*

18 Truly I say to you: Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say to you: If two of you agree on earth, which concerns anything that they should ask, it will be done for them by My Abba in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in My Name, I am there in the midst of them.

### *The Parable of Not Forgiving Your Brother*

21 Then Kepha came to him, and asked; Teacher, how often will my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? For seven times?

22 **owyay** Yahsha said to him; I do not say to you, for seven times, but for seventy times seven!

23 For this reason: the Kingdom of **ayyay** Yahweh is like a certain king who wanted to bring his accounts with his servants up to date.

24 And when he began to take accounting, one was brought to him who owed him ten

thousand talents; *a debt of a monumental sum.*

25 But since he was not able to pay, his ruler commanded him to be sold, with his wife, his children, and everything that he possessed, and payment to be made.

26 At that, the servant fell down before him, saying;

Ruler, have patience with me, and I will pay you everything!

27 Then the ruler of that servant took pity on him, let him go, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant, *as he went out*, found one of his fellow servants who owed him one hundred denarii; *a debt of a trivial sum.* He grabbed him by the throat, and said: Pay me what you owe!

29 Then his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and earnestly begged him, saying; Have patience with me, and I will pay you everything!

30 But he would not; instead, he had him put into prison until he should pay the debt.

31 When his fellow servants saw what had taken place, they were deeply distressed, and went and told their ruler all that had been done.

32 Then his ruler, after he had summoned him, said to him: You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you implored me;

33 And should you not have had pity on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?

34 And his ruler was angry, and handed him over to the examiners until he should pay all that he owed.

35 So also will My Heavenly Abba deal with you, if you do not forgive your brother his trespasses; *offenses shortcomings and sins*, everyone of you, with *all* your heart.

## CHAPTER 19

### *owYah Yahsha's Teachings- Marriage and Divorce*

When *owYah Yahsha* had finished these sayings, He left Gennesaret and came to the region of Yahdah beyond Yardan;

2 And great multitudes followed Him; and He healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came to Him, and tried Him, saying: Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason?

4 He answered, and said to them: Have you not read, that He Who made them at the beginning made them male and female;

5 And said: Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother, and he will be united to his wife, and they will be as one flesh?

6 So they are no longer two, but *they are* one flesh. Therefore, what *אֱלֹהִים* Yahweh has joined together, let not man put apart.

7 They said to Him: Why did Moshe then command a man to give his wife a certificate of divorce, and send her away?

8 He said to them: Moshe, because of the hardness of your hearts, allowed you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning this was not so.

9 And I say to you: Whoever divorces his wife, *except for the cause* of fornication; *marital unfaithfulness*, and marries another, commits adultery. Also, he who marries her who is divorced commits adultery.

10 His disciples said to Him; If the case of a man with his wife is like that, it is better not to marry.

11 But He said to them: All *men* cannot accept this saying, except to whom it has been given.

12 For there are some eunuchs who have been born *incapable of marriage* from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who have been disabled by men, and some refuse to marry for the sake of the Kingdom of *אֱלֹהִים* Yahweh. He who is able to receive this, let him accept it.

### *owYah Yahsha Blesses the Little Children*

13 Then little children were brought to Him, that He might put *His* hands on them and pray; but the disciples rebuked them.

14 But *owYah Yahsha* said: Allow little children, and do not forbid them to come to Me; for of such is the Kingdom of *אֱלֹהִים* Yahweh.

15 And He laid *His* hands on them, then went on from there.

### *To Enter Eternal Life-*

#### *Keep אֱלֹהִים Yahweh's Torah Law*

16 And behold, one came to Him, and said; Teacher, what righteous thing should I do, so that I can have eternal life?

17 But He said to him; Why do you question Me about righteousness? There is only One Who is the standard of perfection, and that is *אֱלֹהִים* Yahweh; so if you would enter into life, keep the Commandments.

18 He then asked *owYah Yahsha*; Which *ones*? *owYah Yahsha* said; You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not bear false witness.

19 Honor your father and mother, and; You shall love your brother as yourself.

20 The young man said to Him; All these things I have kept from my youth up; what do I yet lack?

21 **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; If you want to come *To the perfection of* **ayyəl** Yahweh, go *and* sell what you have, and give *it* to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; then come follow Me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away in sorrow, for he had great possessions.

23 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha said to His disciples; Truly I say to you: It will be hard for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of **ayyəl** Yahweh.

24 Again I say to you: It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of **ayyəl** Yahweh.

#### **With ayyəl Yahweh All Things Are Possible**

25 When His disciples heard *this*, they were greatly amazed, and said; Who then can be saved?

26 But **owyrəl** Yahsha, looking at *them*, said to them; With men this is impossible, but with **ayyəl** Yahweh all things are possible.

#### **Rewards in The Kingdom**

27 Then Kepha answered, and said to Him; Behold, we have forsaken everything, and followed You. What will we receive for this?

28 And **owyrəl** Yahsha said to them; Truly I say to you: In the Messianic Restoration, when the Son of Man will sit in the throne of His majesty, you who have followed Me will sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Isryl.

29 And everyone who has forsaken houses, brothers, sisters, father or mother, children or lands, for My Name's sake, will receive a hundredfold, and will inherit everlasting life.

30 However, many *who are* first will be last, and many *who are* last will be first;

## **CHAPTER 20**

For the Kingdom of **ayyəl** Yahweh is like a householder who set out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.

2 And when he had made an agreement with the laborers for one denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 Then he went out about the third hour; *about 9:00 in the morning*, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And he said to them: You also go *to work* in the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hours; *about noon and 3:00 in the afternoon*, and did the same.

6 And about the eleventh hour; *about 5:00*, he went out, and found others standing idle, and said to them: Why stand here idle all day?

7 They said to him: Because no man has hired us. He said to them: You also go *to work* in the vineyard, and whatever is right, *that* you will receive.

8 So when evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward; *manager of his house*; Summon the laborers, and give them *their* wages, beginning with the last, *and ending* with the first.

9 And when those who had been hired at the eleventh hour; *about 5:00 in the afternoon*, came, each of them received a denarius.

10 Now when the first came, they expected that they would receive more, but each of them also received one denarius.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the householder,

12 Saying: These last *men* have *only* worked one hour, and you have made them equal to us, but we have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said: Friend, I did you no injustice. Did you not agree with me for one denarius?

14 Take *what belongs to you*, and go. I choose to give to the last what I also give to you.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I please with my own? Why be jealous because I am generous?

16 So the last will be first, and the first last; for many are called, but few chosen.

#### **owyrəl Yahsha Foretells His End the Third Time**

17 And as **owyrəl** Yahsha was going up to Yerushalem, He took the twelve disciples aside along the way, and said to them;

18 Behold, we are going up to Yerushalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death.

19 They will hand Him over to the Gentiles to mock, to scourge, and to impale; but the third day He will rise.

#### **Whoever Will Be Greatest Among You**

20 Then the mother of Zabdyah's sons came to Him with her sons, worshipped *before* Him, and wanted to make a request of Him.

21 He said to her; What do you want? She said to Him; Grant that these two sons of mine might be seated in Your Kingdom, one on Your right hand and one on Your left hand.

22 But **owyrəl** Yahsha answered and said: You do not know what you ask; Are you able

## Mattithyah

to drink of the cup that I will drink from, and to be immersed with the immersion that I am immersed with? They said to Him; We are able.

23 So He said to them; You will indeed drink from My cup, and be immersed with the immersion that I am immersed with. But to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but is for those for whom it is prepared by My Abba.

24 But when the ten heard *this*, they were indignant at the two brothers.

25 But **owya** Yahsha summoned them, and said; You know that the rulers of the Gentiles exercise control over them, and they who are greater *still* exercise authority over them.

26 But this must not be so among you; for whoever will be great among you, let him be your servant.

27 And whoever will be first among you, he must be your slave;

28 Just as the Son of Man did not come to be waited on, but to serve, and to give His life as a ransom for many.

### ***Healing by the Road from Yericho***

29 And as they left Yericho, a great multitude followed Him.

30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the wayside, when they heard that **owya** Yahsha was passing by, cried out, saying: Have mercy on us, O Ruler, Son of Dode!

31 Then the multitude rebuked them for they would not be quiet; but they cried out the more: Have mercy on us, O Ruler, Son of Dode!

32 Then **owya** Yahsha stopped, summoned them, and said; What do you want Me to do for you?

33 They said to Him; Ruler, let our eyes be opened.

34 So **owya** Yahsha had pity, and touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.

## CHAPTER 21

### ***owya* Yahsha's Entry into Yerushalem**

And when they drew near Yerushalem and had reached Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then **owya** Yahsha sent two disciples,

2 And said to them; Go into the village opposite you, and at once you will find a donkey, and a colt with her. Loose *them* and bring *them* to Me.

3 And if anyone says anything to you, you will say: The Teacher has need of them; and immediately he will send them.

4 All this was done to fulfill what was spoken through the Prophet, saying:

5 Rejoice greatly, daughter of Zion! *Shout for joy*, O daughter of Yerushalem! Behold, your King comes to you: He *is* lowly, and riding on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey.

6 And the disciples went and did as **owya** Yahsha commanded them;

7 They brought the donkey and the colt and placed their cloaks on them, and He sat on them.

8 And a very great multitude spread their cloaks on the road, while others cut branches from the trees and laid them on the road.

9 And the multitudes that went before *Him* and who followed *behind Him*, cried out, saying: Hosanna to the Son of Dode! *Save us now, Son of Dode!* Blessed *is* He Who comes in the Name of **aya** Yahweh! Hoshanna in the highest!

10 And as He entered Yerushalem, all the city was stirred with *excitement*, and asked: Who is this?

11 And the multitude said: This is **owya** Yahsha, the Prophet from Nazareth of Gennesaret.

### ***owya* Yahsha Cleanses the Outer Court**

12 Then **owya** Yahsha went into the temple precincts at Bayit **aya** Yahweh, and thrust out all those who sold and bought in the temple precincts, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, with the seats of those who sold doves;

13 And said to them: It is written! My House will be called The House of Prayer; but you have made it a den of thieves!

14 And the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple precincts; and He healed them.

15 When the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things which He did, and the people crying out in the temple precincts, saying: Hosanna to the Son of Dode; they were very displeased,

16 And said to Him: Do You hear what they are saying? **owya** Yahsha said to them: Yes. Have you never read: Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings You have brought perfect praise?

17 He then left them, and went *out* of the city into Bethany; and He lodged there.

### ***The Fig Tree and its Lesson***

18 Now in the morning as He was returning

## Mattithyah

to the city, He was hungry,

19 And when He saw a fig tree along the way, He went to it. But *when He* found nothing but leaves on it, He said to it: Let fruit never grow on you again! And the fig tree withered at once.

20 When the disciples saw *this*, they marveled, saying; How soon the fig tree withered away!

21 **owyrz** Yahsha answered, and said to them; Truly I say to you: If you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you say to this mountain: Be taken up and cast into the sea! it would be done.

22 And all things, whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.

### **owyrz Yahsha's Authority Challenged**

23 And when He came into the temple precincts, the chief priests and elders of the people came to Him as He was teaching, and said: By what authority are You doing these things? and: Who gave You this authority?

24 **owyrz** Yahsha answered, and said to them: I will also ask you one thing, and if you answer me, then I, in turn, will tell you by what authority I am doing these things:

25 Where did Yahchanan's *authority* to immerse come from - from **owyrz** Yahweh? or *from* men? Then they reasoned among themselves, saying; If we say; From **owyrz** Yahweh - He will say to us: Then why did you not believe him?

26 But if we say: From men - then the people would rise against us, *for they* all regard Yahchanan as a Prophet.

27 So they answered **owyrz** Yahsha, and said: We cannot tell You. Then He said to them: Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

### **The Parable of the Two Sons**

28 Now see what you think? A man had two sons; so he went to the first, and said: Son, go work today in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said: I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 Then he went to the second, and said the same thing. And he answered, and said: I go, father; but he did not go.

31 Which of those two did the will of his father? They said to Him: The first! **owyrz** Yahsha said to them: Truly I say to you that the publicans and the harlots go into the Kingdom of **owyrz** Yahweh before you.

32 For Yahchanan came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him. But the publicans and the harlots believed him;

and even after you saw *this*, you did not repent afterward - so that you might believe him.

### **The Parable of the Wicked Tenants And The Stone the Builders Rejected**

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder who planted a vineyard, fenced it, dug *out* a wine press in it, built a tower, and leased it *out* to tenants; then *he* went into a far country.

34 When the time came to harvest the grapes, he sent his servants to the tenants, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 But the tenants seized his servants - they beat one, killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, more in number than the first time; but they did the same thing to them.

37 Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying; They will reverence my son.

38 But when the tenants saw the son, they said among themselves: This is the heir! Come, let us kill him, and let us seize his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, cast *him out* of the vineyard, and killed *him*.

40 Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?

41 They said to Him; He will destroy those men with a miserable death, and will lease *out* his vineyard to other tenants, who will give him his fruits in their seasons.

42 **owyrz** Yahsha said to them; Have you never read in the Scriptures: The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head *stone* of the corner. This is **owyrz** Yahweh's doing! It is marvelous in *our* eyes!

43 Therefore I say to you: The Kingdom of **owyrz** Yahweh will be taken *from* you, and given to a people bringing forth the fruits of it.

44 And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; and on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.

45 Now when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard His parables, they perceived that He spoke about them;

46 But when they sought to lay hands on Him, they feared the multitudes, because they regarded Him as a Prophet.

## CHAPTER 22

### **The Parable of the Wedding Feast**

And **owyrz** Yahsha answered, and spoke to them again by parables, and said:

2 The Kingdom of **owyrz** Yahweh is compared to a certain king who gave a wedding feast *for* his son,

## Mattithyah

3 And sent *out* his servants to summon those who were invited to the wedding; but they would not come.

4 He sent out other servants again, saying; Tell those who are invited: Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready. Come to the marriage.

5 But they did not take it seriously, and went their ways-one went to his farm, another to his business,

6 While the remainder seized his servants, beat *them* brutally, and killed *them*.

7 So when the king heard *of this*, he was angry; and he sent out his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then he said to his servants; The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.

9 Therefore, go into the highways, and as many as you can find, invite to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both evil and righteous; so the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who did not have on a wedding garment;

12 And he said to him; Friend, how did you get in here without having a wedding garment? But the man had nothing to say.

13 Then the king said to the servants; Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth;

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

### *The Pharisees Set a Trap*

#### *Render to Caesar-Render to Yahweh*

15 Then the Pharisees went out, and plotted together how they might entangle *owyeh* Yahsha in what *He* said.

16 So they sent out their *own* disciples, with the Herodians, to Him, saying; Teacher, we know that You are true, and teach the way of *Yahweh* in truth, without worrying about what people think, because you are not a respecter of the persons of mankind.

17 Therefore, tell us, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay tribute to Caesar, or not?

18 But *owyeh* Yahsha perceived their wickedness, and said: Why try Me, you hypocrites?

19 Show Me the tribute money. And they brought a denarius to Him.

20 He said to them; Whose picture *is* this, and whose name *is written beneath it*?

21 They said to Him; Caesar's. Then He said to them: Render therefore to Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and to *Yahweh* the things that are *Yahweh's*.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they were amazed, left Him, and went their way.

### *The Sadducees Set a Trap*

#### *The Question of The Resurrection*

23 The same day the Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection, came to Him and asked Him,

24 Saying; Teacher, Mosheh said: If a man dies having no children, his brother must marry his widow to produce children for the brother.

25 Now there were seven brothers among us; the first *brother* died after he had married a wife, but having no children, left his wife to his brother.

26 The same thing came to pass with the second *brother*, the third *brother*, and finally to all seven.

27 Last of all, the woman died also.

28 Now in the resurrection, whose wife of the seven *brothers* will she be, for they all married her?

29 *owyeh* Yahsha answered, and said to them: You are deceived, *because you* do not know the Scriptures, nor the power of *Yahweh*.

30 For in the resurrection they will neither marry nor be given in marriage, but are like the malakim of *Yahweh* in heaven.

31 But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by *Yahweh*, saying:

32 I am the *Heavenly* Abba of your fathers, the Abba of Abraham, the Abba of Yitzchaq, and the Abba of Yaaqob. *Yahweh* is not the *Heavenly* Abba of the dead, but of the living.

33 When the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at His teaching.

### *The Scribes Set a Trap*

#### *The Greatest Commandment in The Torah*

34 But when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, they came together,

35 And one of them, a lawyer; *an expert in the Torah Law of* *Yahweh*, asked *Him* a question to try Him, saying;

36 Teacher, what *is* the greatest commandment in the Torah Law ?

37 *owyeh* Yahsha said to him: You must love *Yahweh* your Abba with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.

38 This is the first and greatest commandment.

39 And the second is like it: You shall love your brother as yourself.

40 On these two commandments depend all the Torah Law and the Prophets.

***owyr Yahsha Sets His Own Trap  
How Can King Dode Call The Messiah Ruler  
And King - And He Be His Own Son?***

41 While the Pharisees were assembled together, *owyr Yahsha* asked them,

42 Saying; What do you think of the Messiah - whose Son is He? They said to Him; *The Son of Dode*.

43 He then asked them; Why does King Dode then, in the Spirit, call Him Ruler *and* King? For he said:

44 *Yahweh* said to my Ruler and King; Sit at My right hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool.

45 If King Dode then calls Him Ruler and King, how is He his Son?

46 And no man was able to answer Him a word, nor from that day on did anyone dare to question Him anymore.

## CHAPTER 23

***Warning Against Futile Practices  
Titles in the Family of *Yahweh*  
Woe to the Scribes and Pharisees***

Then *owyr Yahsha* spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples,

2 Saying: The scribes and the Pharisees are appointed to Mosheh's office; *teachers of *Yahweh's Torah Law**,

3 Therefore, everything they tell you to observe, *that* obey and practice. But do not imitate their works: for they preach but they do not practice!

4 For they tie up heavy burdens, hard to be carried, and lay *them* upon men's shoulders, but they *themselves* would not lift a finger to move them.

5 But all the works they do are practiced to be seen by men. They widen their phylacteries, and lengthen the tzitzit on their tallits.

6 They love the best places at feasts, the front seats in the synagogues,

7 Being greeted in the markets, and being called by men, Rabbi! Rabbi!

8 But you are not to be called, Rabbi; for One is the Great One over you, and that is Messiah, and all of you are brothers.

9 And you must not call any *man* on earth Abba, for you have only One Abba, Who is in heaven.

10 And do not be called rulers, for One under *Yahweh* is your Ruler - the Meshiakh.

11 But he who is greatest among you will be your servant.

12 Who ever will exalt himself will be abased, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

13 But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You shut the door of the Kingdom of *Yahweh* in men's faces; for you yourselves will not go in, nor will you allow those who do come, to go in.

14 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and then make a show with long prayers! For this, you will receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and sea to win one convert, and when he is won, you make him twice as much the son of the grave as yourself.

16 Woe to you, blind guides, who say: Whoever binds *an oath* by the temple, it is not binding; but whoever binds an oath by the gold in the temple, he is obligated.

17 Blind fools! Which is greater: the gold or the altar which consecrates the gold?

18 Again: Whoever binds *an oath* by the altar, it is not binding; but whoever binds *an oath* by the offering on it, he is obligated.

19 Blind fools! Which is greater: the offering or the altar which consecrates the offering?

20 Therefore, whoever binds *an oath* by the altar, binds by it and everything on it;

21 Whoever binds *an oath* by the temple, binds by it and Him Who had dwelt there;

22 And he who binds *an oath* by heaven, binds by the throne of *Yahweh*, and by Him Who sits upon it.

23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithes on mint, anise, and cummin, but have neglected the more important *matters* of the Torah Law - judgment, mercy, and faith. *Tithing* you ought to have done, without leaving the other undone.

24 You blind guides, who strain at a gnat, then swallow a camel!

25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and plate, but inside they are full of extortions; *unlawful compulsions, blackmail, and incontinence; greed: unrestrained lack of contentment.*

26 You blind Pharisee! First cleanse the in-

side of the cup and plate, so that the outside of them can be clean also.

27 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed sepulchers which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead *men's* bones and all uncleanness.

28 In the same way, you appear outwardly righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and the breaking of **Yahweh's Torah Law**.

29 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You build the tombs of the Prophets, and decorate the sepulchers of the righteous,

30 And say: If we had been *living* in the days of our fathers, we would have had no part with them in the killing of the Prophets.

31 In saying that, you witness against yourselves that you are the children of those who murdered the Prophets.

32 Make complete then the measure of your fathers!

33 Serpents! Brood of vipers! How will you escape the sentence of Gehenna?

34 On this account, behold, I send to you Prophets, wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them you will kill and impale, *some* of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city;

35 So that upon you should come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechyah, whom you murdered between the porch and the altar.

36 Truly I say to you: All these things will come upon this generation.

#### ***owya Yahsha Laments Over Yerushalem***

37 O Yerushalem! Yerushalem! *You* who murder the Prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under *her* wings-but you were not willing!

38 Behold! Your house is left to you deserted!

39 For I say to you: From this moment you will not see Me, until you say: Blessed is He Who comes in the Name of **Yahweh**!

## **CHAPTER 24**

#### ***owya Yahsha Tells the Disciples Of the Destruction of the Temple***

**owya Yahsha** went out and was leaving the temple, when His disciples came to show *Him* the temple buildings.

2 But **owya Yahsha** said to them: Do you see all these things? Truly I say to you:

There will not be one stone left *sitting* on *top* of another, which will not be thrown down.

#### ***The Signs of The Times And The End of The Age***

3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying: Tell us, when will these things be? What *will be* the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?

4 **owya Yahsha** answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you;

5 For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to *preach salvation!* and will deceive many.

6 And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all *these* things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences; *disease epidemics*. And earthquakes in place after place:

8 All these *are* the beginning of the sorrows; *tribulation*!

9 Then they will hand you over to be afflicted, and will kill you; and you will be hated above all peoples for My Name's sake.

10 And then will the many be *offended; fall away*, and will betray one another, and will hate one another;

11 And many false Prophets will rise, and will deceive the many.

12 And because iniquity; *the breaking of* **Yahweh's Torah Law**, will abound, the love of the many will grow cold.

13 But he who endures until the end, the same will be saved.

14 And this message of the Kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

#### ***The Abomination of Desolation***

15 Therefore, when you will see The Lord of Heaven, *the Abomination of Desolation*; spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, standing in the Qodesh Place whoever reads, let him understand.

16 Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain:

17 Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house,

18 Nor let him who is in the field come back to get his clothes.

19 And woe to those who are with child, and to those who have nursing babies in those days!

20 But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, nor on the Sabbath Day,

## Mattithyah

21 For then will be great tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time-no, nor ever will be.

22 And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake, those days will be shortened.

23 Then if any man says to you: Behold, here is the messiah! or: He is there? Don't believe it.

24 For there will arise false messiahs, and false Prophets, and will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they would deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have warned you beforehand!

26 So when they say to you: Behold, He is in the desert! - do not go out. Behold, He is in the Qodesh Place! - do not believe it.

27 For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

28 For wherever the carcasses are, there will the eagles be gathered together.

### **The Sign of the Coming of The Son of Man**

29 Immediately, *but* after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

30 And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great majesty.

31 And He will send His malakim with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of earth to the other.

### **That Generation Will Not Pass Away**

32 Now learn a parable from the fig tree: When its branch becomes tender and puts out leaves, you know that summer *is* near.

33 In the same way, when you see all these things, know that *His coming and the end of the age* is near, at the very door.

34 Truly I say to you: This generation will not pass *away*, until all these things are fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth could pass away, but My words will not pass away.

### **Only Yahweh Knows the Day and Hour**

36 But no *man* knows that day nor hour. No, not even the malakim in heaven, but My Abba only.

37 But just as the days of Noah *were*, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man:

38 For just as in those days before the flood they were in boisterous carousing, marrying

while already given in marriage (*polygamy*), until the day that Noah went into the ark,

39 And did not know until the flood came and swept them all away: so also will be the coming of the Son of Man.

40 Then two will be in the field; one will be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women* will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken, and the other left.

42 Therefore watch! For you do not know what hour your Ruler will come;

43 But know that if the householder had known the exact watch in the night the thief would come, he would have watched and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.

44 Therefore, you must also be ready; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you are not expecting Him.

### **The Faithful and Wise Servant**

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his ruler has put in charge of his house, to give to the others the food *and* supplies at the proper time?

46 Blessed *is* that servant whom his ruler, when he comes, will find *him* doing.

47 Truly I say to you: He will appoint him ruler over all his possessions.

### **The Wicked Servant**

48 But if that servant is wicked, and says in his heart: My ruler delays his coming;

49 And *that servant* begins to beat *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken-

50 The ruler of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him, and at an hour which he is not aware of,

51 And will separate him, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## CHAPTER 25

### **The Parable of Wise and Foolish Virgins**

Then the Kingdom of  Yahweh can be compared to ten virgins, who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 Those who *were* foolish took their lamps, but took no oil with them,

4 While the wise took oil in their jars with their lamps.

5 But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight, there was a cry made: Behold, the bridegroom comes! Go out to meet him!

7 Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps.

8 Then the foolish said to the wise: Give us *some* of your oil, for our lamps have gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying: *No*, there might not be enough for us and you. But go instead to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 But while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the doors were shut.

11 Later the other virgins also came, saying: Ruler! Ruler! Open for us!

12 But he answered, and said; truly I say to you: I do not know you.

13 Therefore watch! For you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.

#### ***The Parable of the Talents***

14 For the Kingdom of ~~אֱלֹהִים~~ Yahweh will be like a man going on a journey into a far country, *who* summoned his own servants, and handed his possessions over to them.

15 To one he gave five talents, to another, two, and to another, one - to each according to his ability - and immediately went on his journey.

16 Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *with them* five more talents.

17 He who *had received* two did the same, and also gained two more.

18 But he who had received one, went and dug in the earth, and hid his ruler's money.

19 After a long time the ruler of those servants came and settled accounts with them.

20 Then he who had received five talents came forward and brought five other talents, saying: Ruler, you handed me five talents. Behold, I have gained five other talents above those.

21 His ruler said to him: Well done, righteous and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your ruler!

22 He also who had received two talents came forward, and said: Ruler, you handed me two talents. Behold, I have gained two other talents above those.

23 His ruler said to him: Well done, righteous and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your ruler!

24 Then he who had received the one talent came forward, and said: Ruler, I knew you to

be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed.

25 So I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the earth. See, you have *what belongs to you*.

26 His ruler answered, and said to him: *You* wicked and lazy servant! You knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed,

27 So you ought to have lent my money to the exchangers, and *at least* at my coming I could have received my own with interest!

28 Therefore, take the talent from him, and give *it* to him who has ten talents-

29 For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away-

30 And cast the unprofitable servant into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

#### ***The Son of Man Will Judge Those in The First Resurrection***

31 When the Son of Man comes in His majesty, with all the qodesh malakim with Him, then He will sit upon the throne of His majesty;

32 And before Him will be gathered all peoples; and He will separate them one from another, just as a shepherd separates his sheep from the goats.

33 And he will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.

#### ***The Sentence of The Righteous Ones***

34 Then the King, will say to those on His *right* hand: Come, you blessed of My Abba, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in;

36 *I was* naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.

37 Then the righteous will answer Him, saying: Teacher, when did we see You hungry and feed *You*, or thirsty and give *You* drink?

38 When did we see You a stranger and take *You* in, or naked and clothe *You*?

39 When did we see You sick, or in prison and come to You?

40 And the King will answer, and say to them; Truly I say to you: When you did *this* for one of the least of these, My brothers, you have done for Me.

#### ***The Sentence of the Accursed Ones***

41 He will then say to those on His left hand:

Go away from Me, you accursed ones, into the fire of the end of the age, prepared for the devil and his angels!

42 For I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink;

43 I was a stranger and you did not take Me in; I was naked, and you did not clothe Me; I was sick and in prison, and you did not visit Me.

44 Then they will also answer Him, saying; Teacher, when did we see You hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to You?

45 Then He will answer them, saying; Truly I say to you: Just as you did not do *this* for one of the least of these, you did not do *it* for Me.

46 And these will go away into the punishment of the end of the age; but the righteous will go into life eternal.

## CHAPTER 26

### *The Plot to Kill ὥντας Yahsha*

When ὥντας Yahsha had finished all these sayings, He said to His disciples:

2 You know that after two days the Passover takes place when the Son of Man is betrayed; will be handed over to be killed.

3 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the High Priest, who was called Caiaphas.

4 And discussed plans to arrest ὥντας Yahsha, by deceit, and kill *Him*;

5 But they said: Not during the Feast, or there will be an uprising among the people.

### *ὥντας Yahsha's Anointing at Bethany*

6 Now when ὥντας Yahsha was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 A woman came to Him with an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on His head as He sat at the table. (*this fulfillment of prophetic Law took place on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of Abib.*)

8 But when His disciples saw *this*, they became indignant, saying; To what purpose is this waste?

9 This ointment might have been sold for a large sum, and given to the poor.

10 But ὥντας Yahsha, aware of this, said to them; Why do you distress the woman? For she has done a righteous work to Me.

11 For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always.

12 For in pouring this expensive ointment on My body, she did *it* for My burial.

13 Truly I say to you: Wherever this message will be preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a

memorial of her.

### *The Betrayal of Yahdah Iscariot*

14 Then one of the twelve, called Yahdah Iscariot, went to the chief priests,

15 And asked; What will you give me to hand Him over to you? And they covenanted with Him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And, from that time, he looked for the opportunity to betray Him.

### *The Preparation Before The Feast*

17 Now before the *Feast of Unleavened Bread*, the disciples came to ὥντας Yahsha, and asked Him; Where do you want us to make preparations for Your own to eat the Passover?

18 He said; Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him: The Teacher says: My time is at hand before you offer up the Passover with My disciples.

19 And the disciples did as ὥντας Yahsha directed them, and they made ready for the Passover.

20 Now when evening had come, He sat down with the twelve;

21 And as they were eating, He said: Truly I say to you, that one of you will betray Me.

22 Then they were deeply distressed, and each one of them began to say to Him: Teacher, is it I?

23 But He answered, and said: He who dipped *his* hand with Me in the dish will betray Me.

24 The Son of Man goes, just as it is written of Him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Yahdah, who betrayed Him, answered, and said; Great One, is it I? He said to him; You have said it.

### *ὥντας Yahsha's Memorial*

29 But I say to you: By no means will I drink of the fruit of the vine, from now until that day when I drink it with you, new, in the Kingdom of My Abba Ιάχεως Yahweh. (*This verse 29 is out of place and should appear before v.26. See Luke 22 sequence of events*)

26 And after they had eaten, ὥντας Yahsha took bread and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said: Take, and break it; this represents My broken body.

27 Then He took a cup of wine and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying: Pour it all out;

28 For this represents My blood of the renewed covenant, which is poured out (Heb. *shaphak*) for many, for the remission of sins.

29 (Should be placed before verse 26)

30 And after they had sung a psalm, they

went out into the Mount of Olives.

**Telling of Offense**

31 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha said to them: All of you will be offended because of Me this night; for it is written: I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.

32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Gennesaret.

33 Kepha answered, and said to Him; Though all are offended because of You, I will never be offended.

34 **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; Truly I say to you, that this very night, before the cock crow, you will deny Me three times.

35 Kepha said to Him; Even if I must die with You, I would never deny You. And all the disciples said the same thing.

**Prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane**

36 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha went with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to the disciples; Sit here, while I go over there and pray.

37 But He took Kepha and the two sons of Zabdyah with Him, and began to be filled with anguish and deep distress.

38 Then He said to them; I am deeply grieved to the point of death. Stay here and watch with Me.

39 He went a little farther, and fell on His face and prayed, saying: O My Abba, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; never the less, not as I will, but as You will.

40 Then He came to the disciples and found them asleep, and said to Kepha; So, could you not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch, and pray that you are not put to the trial: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away the second time, and again prayed, saying: O My Abba, if this cup must not pass away from Me unless I drink it, Your will be done.

43 Then He came and found them asleep again, for they could not keep their eyes open.

44 So He left them again, and went away and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then He came to His disciples, and said to them; Are you still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going. Behold, he who betrays Me is at hand.

**Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane**

47 And while He was still speaking, behold, Yahdah, one of the twelve, came with a great multitude from the chief priests and elders of

the people, who were armed with swords and clubs.

48 Now he who betrayed Him gave them a sign, saying whomever I kiss, the same is He-so seize Him (the Meshiakh).

49 Then he immediately went up to **owyrəl** Yahsha, and said: Greetings, Great One! and kissed Him.

50 **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; Now you have come. So they came, laid hands on **owyrəl** Yahsha, and took Him.

51 And behold, one of those who were with **owyrəl** Yahsha reached out his hand, drew his sword, and, striking a servant of the High Priest, cut off his ear.

52 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; Put your sword back into its place: for all those who take the sword will die by the sword.

53 Do you think that I cannot now pray to My Abba, Who at once would give Me more than twelve legions of malakim?

54 But then, how would the Scriptures be fulfilled, which say that all this must be so?

55 At that same time, **owyrəl** Yahsha said to the multitudes: Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me? I sat daily with you, teaching in the temple precincts, and you did not arrest Me.

56 But all this has been done, so that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples abandoned Him, and fled.

**owyrəl Yahsha in the Sanhedrin**

57 And those who had seized **owyrəl** Yahsha led him away to Caiaphas, the High Priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 However, Kepha followed Him at a distance to the High Priest's palace, and went in and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, with all the Sanhedrin, sought false witness against **owyrəl** Yahsha to put Him to death,

60 But found none. Yes, though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. At last two false witnesses came forward,

61 And said; This *Man* said: I am able to destroy the temple, and in three days rebuild it.

62 The High Priest rose up, and said to Him; Do you answer nothing to what these men witness against You?

63 But **owyrəl** Yahsha remained silent. Then the High Priest responded, and shouted to Him: I call upon You to utter an oath by the Living Mighty One, and tell us whether you are the Messiah, the Son of the Mighty One!

64 **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; You have spoken, however, I say to you: Hereafter you

will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Yahweh, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the High Priest tore his clothes, saying; He has spoken blasphemy! What further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now that you have heard His blasphemy,

66 What do you think? They answered, and said: He deserves the death *penalty*!

67 Then they spat in His face and beat Him; and others struck *Him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying: Prophesy to us, You Messiah! Who is the one who struck You?

#### **Kepha Denies *owyay* Yahsha Messiah**

69 As Kepha sat outside in the courtyard, a girl came up to him, saying; You were also with *owyay* Yahsha of Gennesaret.

70 But he denied *this* before *them* all saying; I do not know what you are talking about.

71 Then when he went out to the porch, another girl saw him, and said to those who were there: This man was also with *owyay* Yahsha of Nazareth.

72 Then he denied *this* again, with an oath: I do not know the Man.

73 Then after a while, the by-standers came to *him*, and said to Kepha; Surely you also are *one of them*, for your speech gives you away.

74 Then he began to *call down a curse upon himself*, and to swear; I do not know the Man! And immediately the cock crowed,

75 And Kepha remembered these words of *owyay* Yahsha: Before the cockcrow, you will deny Me three times. Then he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAPTER 27

### ***owyay* Yahsha Handed Over to Pontius Pilate**

When morning came, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against *owyay* Yahsha to put Him to death.

2 And when they had bound Him, they led Him away, and handed Him over to Pontius Pilate, the governor.

#### ***Yahdah Iscariot Hangs Himself***

3 Then Yahdah, who had betrayed Him, seeing that *owyay* Yahsha had been condemned, felt regret, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying; I have sinned by betraying innocent blood! But they said; What is that to us? You will see to that!

5 Then he threw down the pieces of silver in

The Temple of Yahweh, and left, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests picked up the silver pieces, and said; It is not lawful to put this into the treasury, for it is the price of blood.

7 So they consulted together, then bought with it the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Therefore, that field has been called The Field of Blood, to this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Zechariah the Prophet, saying: So they weighed for My price thirty *pieces* of silver, that considerable price that I was valued by them whom they of the children of Isravl had agreed to pay,

10 And used them for the Potter's Field, as Yahweh had appointed Me.

#### ***owyay* Yahsha Questioned By Pilate**

11 Now *owyay* Yahsha stood before the governor; and the governor asked Him, saying; Are You the King of the Yahdaim? *owyay* Yahsha said to him: So you say.

12 But when He was accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing.

13 Then Pilate said to Him; Do You not hear how many things they witness against You?

14 But He refused to respond, not to one word, so that the governor marveled greatly.

#### **Barabbas Released -**

#### ***owyay* Yahsha Messiah Condemned**

15 Now down toward the Feast the governor was accustomed to releasing to the people one prisoner, whomever they wanted.

16 And they held then a notorious prisoner called Barabbas.

17 So when they gathered together, Pilate said to them: Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or *owyay* Yahsha Who is called Messiah?

18 For he knew that it was because of envy that they had handed Him over to *him*.

19 While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent a *message* to him, saying: Have nothing to do with that just Man. For I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of Him.

20 But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should *ask for* Barabbas, and destroy *owyay* Yahsha.

21 The governor answered, and said to them: Which of the two do you want released to you? They said: Barabbas!

22 Pilate said to them: What then will I do with *owyay* Yahsha Who is called Messiah? They all said to him: Let Him be nailed to a stake!

23 The governor said: Why, what evil has He done? But they cried out all the more, saying: Let Him be nailed to a stake!

24 When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but instead an uprising was forming, he took water and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying: I am innocent of the blood of this just Person! You see to this!

25 Then all the people answered, and said: Let His blood rest upon us, and on our children.

26 Then he released Barabbas to them; and having scourged **owyrəl** Yahsha, he handed Him over to be nailed to a stake.

#### **The Mocking of **owyrəl** Yahsha**

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took **owyrəl** Yahsha into the Praetorium, and they gathered the whole battalion around Him.

28 They stripped Him, and put a scarlet robe on Him,

29 And when they had plaited a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and placed a reed in His right hand. Then they bowed the knee before Him and mocked Him, saying: Hail! King of the Yahdaim!

30 Then they spat on Him, took the reed and struck Him on the head.

31 After they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him away to be nailed to a stake.

#### ****owyrəl** Yahsha On The Stake**

32 Now as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene named Simon, and they compelled this man to carry His stake.

33 And when they had come to a place called Golgoth, that is to say, Place of a Skull,

34 They offered Him wine to drink, mixed with gall; *an opiate - but* when He tasted it, He would not drink it.

35 Then they nailed Him to a stake, and divided His garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They divide My garments among them, and for My tallit they cast lots.

36 Sitting down, they watched Him there.

37 And they placed over His head the charge against Him, which read:

#### **THIS IS **owyrəl** YAHSRA THE KING OF THE YAHDAIM**

38 Then two thieves were hanged with Him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And those who passed by slandered Him, shaking their heads,

40 And saying: You who destroy the temple, and rebuild it in three days, save Yourself! If You are **owyrəl** Yahweh's Son, come down from the stake!

41 In the same way the chief priests also

mocked *Him* with the scribes and elders, saying:

42 He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He is the King of Isravl, let Him come down from the stake now, and we will believe Him.

43 He trusted in **owyrəl** Yahweh; let Him deliver Him now if He will have Him; for He said: I am the Son of **owyrəl** Yahweh.

44 The thieves who were impaled with Him, also reviled Him in the same way.

#### ****owyrəl** Yahsha Dies on the Stake**

45 Then from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land.

46 And about the ninth hour **owyrəl** Yahsha cried out with a loud voice, saying; Yli! Yli! Lamah ozabatniy?! which in Hebrew means: My Strength! My Strength! Why have You forsaken Me?

47 Some of those who stood there, when they heard that said: This man calls for Yliyah.

48 Then immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine, put it on a reed, and gave it to Him to drink.

49 The rest said: Leave Him alone! Let us see if Yliyah will come to save Him.

50 **owyrəl** Yahsha, when He had cried out again with a loud voice, yielded up His Spirit.

51 And behold, the veil of the Most Qodesh Place was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split;

52 And the graves were opened; and many physical bodies of the saints who slept were raised,

53 And came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the qodesh city *Yerushalem*, and appeared to many.

54 When the centurion and those with him, who were guarding **owyrəl** Yahsha, saw the earth-quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying: Truly this was the Son of **owyrəl** Yahweh!

55 There were also many women, watching from a distance, who had followed **owyrəl** Yahsha from Gennesaret and ministered to Him,

56 Among whom were Miriam Magdalene, Miriam the mother of Yaaqob and Yahseph, and the mother of Zabdyah's sons.

#### ****owyrəl** Yahsha's Burial**

57 The first evening having come, there came a rich man from Arimathea; *Ramah*, named Yahseph, who also was a disciple of **owyrəl** Yahsha;

58 And he went into Pilate and asked for the body of **owyrəl** Yahsha. And Pilate ordered the body to be handed to him.

59 And when Yahseph had taken the body,

he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had cut out of the rock. Then he rolled a large stone against the door of the sepulcher, and left.

61 And Miriam Magdalene was there, with the other Miriam, sitting opposite the tomb.

#### ***The Setting of the Guards***

62 Now the next day: *the High Day Sabbath* that followed the Day of Preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate,

63 Saying; Ruler, we remember how that deceiver, while He was still alive, said: After three days I will rise.

64 Therefore, command that the sepulcher be made secure until *the end* of the third day, or His disciples could go and steal Him away, and say to the people: He is risen from the dead. So the last deception will be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said to them; You have a guard of soldiers. Go your way, and make *it* as secure as you can.

66 So they went and secured the sepulcher by sealing the stone and setting a watch.

## **CHAPTER 28**

#### ***The Resurrection of **owyāl** Yahsha***

In the end of the *weekly Sabbath*, as it began to dawn toward the First *Day* of the week:, Miriam Magdalene and the other Miriam went to see the sepulcher.

2 For behold, there was a great earthquake; and the malak of **owyāl** Yahweh descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His appearance was like lightning, and his raiment was white as snow;

4 And for fear of him the guards were paralyzed, and became like dead men.

5 But the malak spoke, and said to the women: Fear not, for I know that you seek **owyāl** Yahsha Who was offered up on the stake.

6 But He is not here. He has risen, as He said. Come, see the place where **owyāl** Yahsha lay.

7 Then go quickly and tell His disciples that

He has risen from the dead; and behold, He goes before you into Gennesaret. There you will see Him. Behold! I have told you.

8 So they left the sepulcher quickly with fear toward the and ran to bring His disciples word.

#### *****owyāl** Yahsha Meets the Women***

9 And as they went to tell His disciples, behold, **owyāl** Yahsha met them, saying; Hail! Greeting! And they came and held Him by the feet, and worshipped Him.

10 Then **owyāl** Yahsha said to them; Do not be afraid. Go tell My brothers to go into Gennesaret, and there they will see Me.

#### ***The lie Spread Among the Yahdaim***

#### ***About The Resurrection of **owyāl** Yahsha***

11 Now while they were on their way, behold, some of the guard of soldiers went into the city, and reported to the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 When they had assembled with the elders and taken counsel, they gave a large amount of money to the soldiers,

13 Saying; Tell people: His disciples came by night and stole Him away while we were asleep.

14 And if this reaches the governor's ears, we will convince him, and keep you out of trouble.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were instructed; and this saying is commonly rehearsed among the Yahdaim until this day.

#### *****owyāl** Yahsha's Great Commission***

16 Then the eleven disciples went into Gennesaret, to the mountain which **owyāl** Yahsha had made appointment with them.

17 And when they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted.

18 And **owyāl** Yahsha came and spoke to them, saying; All authority is given to Me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go you therefore and teach all nations, immersing them into the Family Name of Abba **owyāl** Yahweh, and by the authority of the Son, and in the power of the Qodesh Spirit;

20 Teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you. And lo, I am with you always, even to the end of this age of man's 6,000 year rulership of the earth.

Mattithyah

# YAHCHANAN MARK

*Yahchanan: Yahweh is Merciful; Markos: The Hammer*

Yahchanan Mark was a Hebrew companion of the Apostle Shaul, then Barnabas. He finally settled in Rome where he wrote down the remembrances of the Apostle Kepha: eyewitness of the events of Yahsha's ministry. Yahchanan Mark depicts Yahsha as the Servant of Yahweh proving His authority and miraculous power over demons, physical diseases, even the grave! Tradition holds Mark being martyred in the 8<sup>th</sup> year of Nero.

The beginning of the message of **owyrw** Yahsha h'Messiah Son of **ayyav** Yahweh:

2 As it is written in the Prophets: Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness: Prepare the way of **ayyav** Yahweh, make His paths straight!

4 Yahchanan the Immerser appeared in the wilderness, and preached a baptism of repentance for the remission of transgressions.

5 And all the land of Yahdah and those of Yerushalem went out to him, and all who confessed their transgressions were immersed by him in the River Yordan.

6 And Yahchanan was clothed with rough linen and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying; There comes One after me, mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and untie.

8 I truly have immersed you with water, but He will immerse you with the Qodesh Spirit.

**Yahchanan Immerses **owyrw** Yahsha**

9 And it came to pass in those days that **owyrw** Yahsha came from Nazareth of Gennesaret, and was immersed by Yahchanan in the Yordan;

10 And immediately coming up out of the water, He perceived the heavens opened, and the Spirit descending upon Him.

11 Then there came a voice from heaven, saying; You are My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased!

**Satan Tempts **owyrw** Yahsha**

12 And immediately the Spirit drove Him into the wilderness;

13 And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the malakim ministered to Him.

**owyrw** Yahsha's Ministry in Gennesaret

14 Now after Yahchanan was put in prison, **owyrw** Yahsha came into Gennesaret, preaching the message of the Kingdom of **ayyav** Yahweh,

15 And saying; The time has been fulfilled, and the Kingdom of **ayyav** Yahweh is at hand! Repent, and believe the message!

## *Four Fishermen Called as Disciples*

16 Now as He walked by the Sea of Gennesaret, He saw Shimon Kepha and his brother Andrew casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen.

17 And **owyrw** Yahsha said to them; Come follow Me, and I will make you to become fishers of men!

18 And immediately they abandoned their nets, and followed Him.

19 And when He had gone a little further from there, He saw Yaaqob the son of Zabdyah, and his brother Yahchanan, who were also in the ship mending their nets.

20 And He called them; and immediately they left their dad Zabdyah in the ship with the hired servants, and followed after Him.

## *Capernaum on The Sabbath:*

### *An Unclean Spirit Cast Out*

21 Then they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He went into the synagogue, and began to teach;

22 And they were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one who had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 Now in their synagogues there was a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying; Let us alone! What do You want with us, **owyrw** Yahsha of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know Who You are: You are the Qodesh One of **ayyav** Yahweh!

25 But **owyrw** Yahsha rebuked him, saying; Be silent! Come out of him!

26 And when the unclean spirit had thrown him into convulsions, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, and so began to ask one another, saying; What is this? What new teaching is this? For with authority He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him.

28 And immediately the report about Him spread throughout all the region round Gennesaret.

## *Kepha's Mother-in-Law Healed*

29 And as soon as they came out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Shimon

and Andrew, with Yaaqob and Yahchanan.

30 But Shimon's mother-in-law was in bed with a fever, and at once they told Him about her.

31 Then He went and took her by the hand, and helped her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered to them.

**Healing After The Sabbath Day  
The Demons Knew **owyrz** Yahsha**

32 And at evening when the sun had set, they brought to Him all who were diseased, and those who were possessed with demons.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 He healed many who were sick of various diseases, and cast out many demons; but would not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him.

**Preaching in Gennesaret  
In All the Synagogues**

35 And in the morning, He rose up a long time before sunrise and went to a solitary place, and there He prayed.

36 Now Shimon and those who were with him followed after Him,

37 And when they had found Him, they said to Him; Everyone is looking for You.

38 He said to them; Let us go into the next towns, that I can preach there also. That is why I have come forth.

39 And He preached in their synagogues throughout all the Gennesaret *region* and cast out demons.

**owyrz Yahsha Cleanses a Leper**

40 Then a leper came to Him, begging Him on his knees, and saying to Him; If You will, You are able to make me clean.

41 And **owyrz** Yahsha, moved with compassion, reached out *His* hand and touched him, and said to him; I am willing. Be cleansed.

42 And as soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed.

43 Now He sternly warned him, and then sent him away,

44 And said to him; See that you say nothing to any man. But go your way, present yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things which Mosheh commanded, as a witness to them.

45 But he went out and began to publicize it freely, and to spread the matter, so that **owyrz** Yahsha could no longer openly enter the city, but remained outside in lonely places. But people came to Him from every quarter.

## CHAPTER 2

***owyrz* Yahsha Forgives and Heals a Paralytic**

After some days, He entered Capernaum again, and it was reported that He was in the house.

2 And immediately many were gathered together, so much so that there was no longer room to receive *them*, no, not even around the door. And He preached the word to them.

3 And they came bringing a paralytic to Him, who was being carried by four *men*.

4 And when they could not come near Him, because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was. Then when they had broken through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic lay.

5 When **owyrz** Yahsha saw their faith, He said to the paralytic; Son, your transgressions are forgiven you.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their minds,

7 Thinking: Why does this *man* speak blasphemies? Who can forgive transgressions but **Yahweh**, only?

8 And immediately, when **owyrz** Yahsha perceived in His spirit that they reasoned this way within themselves, He said to them; Why do you have these thoughts in your minds?

9 Which is easier, to say to the paralytic: Your transgressions are forgiven; or to say Get up, take up your bed and walk?

10 But that you can know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive transgressions - He said to the paralytic-

11 I say to you! Rise up, take up your bed, and go your way to your house!

12 Then immediately he rose up, took up the bed, and went out in front of them all; so that they were all amazed, and magnified **Yahweh**, saying; We have never seen anything like this!

**Mattithyah the Tax Collector**

13 Then He went out again by the seashore; and all the multitude came to Him, and He taught them.

14 And as He passed by, He saw a Levite, the *son* of Cheleph, sitting in the office of the tax collector, and said to him; Follow Me. And he rose up, and followed Him.

15 And it came to pass, as He was dining in the Levite's house, many publicans and transgressors also sat together with **owyrz** Yahsha and His disciples; for there were many, and they followed Him.

16 But when the scribes and Pharisees saw Him eat with publicans and transgressors, they said to His disciples: Why does He eat and drink with publicans and transgressors?

17 When **owyāz** Yahsha heard *this*, He said to them: Those who are well have no need of a physician; only those who are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but transgressors to repentance.

**owyāz Yahsha Questioned About Fasting**

18 Now the disciples of Yahchanan and of the Pharisees were fasting, and they came and said to Him: Why do the disciples of Yahchanan and of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?

19 **owyāz** Yahsha said to them: Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, *there is no mental validity for their fasting*.

20 But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them. Then they will fast in those days.

21 Also, no man sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment; or else the new piece pulls away from the old, and the tear is made worse.

22 And no man puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine bursts the wineskins, and the wine spills and the wineskins are ruined. But new wine must be put into new wineskins.

**owyāz Yahsha - A Teacher of The Sabbath**

23 Now it came to pass that He went through the grain fields on the Sabbath Day; and as they went, His disciples began to pull the heads of grain.

24 Then the Pharisees said to Him; Look! Why are they doing that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?

25 He said to them: Have you never read what Dode did when he was hungry and had nothing to eat, he and those with him;

26 How he went into The House of Yahweh *in the days of Abiathar the High Priest*, and ate the showbread- which is not allowed, except for priests - and even gave it to his men?

27 Then He said to them: The Sabbath was made for *the sake of man*, and not man for the Sabbath;

28 Therefore, the Son of Man is also a teacher of the Sabbath.

## CHAPTER 3

**Healing On The Sabbath Day**

Then again He entered into the synagogue, and a man was there who had a withered hand,

2 And they watched Him closely to see whether He would heal him on the Sabbath,

that they might *bring an accusation* against Him.

3 And He said to the man who had the withered hand: Come forward.

4 Then He said to them: Is it lawful to do well on the Sabbath Day, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill? But they remained silent.

5 After looking at them in anger, but being grieved because of the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man: Stretch out your hand! So he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

6 Then the Pharisees went out, and immediately began plotting against Him, with the Herodians, how they might destroy Him.

**The Multitude by the Sea**

7 But **owyāz** Yahsha withdrew to the sea with His disciples; and a great multitude from Gennesaret followed Him. Then from Yahdah,

8 From Yerushalem, from Idumea; *Edom*, and Transyordan; *between the Yabbok and the Arnon*, and those from Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they heard what great things He did, came to Him.

9 And He told His disciples to have a small boat waiting for Him, so that He would not be crushed by the multitude;

10 For He had healed many, so that all who had diseases kept pressing upon Him in order to touch Him.

11 The unclean spirits, when they saw Him, fell down in front of Him, and cried out, saying: You are the Son of Yahweh!

12 But He sternly warned them that they were not to make Him known.

**The Twelve Apostles**

13 He then went up into a mountain, and called whom He would; and they came to Him.

14 And He ordained twelve, that they should be with Him, and that He might send them out to preach,

15 To have authority to heal sicknesses, and to cast out demons;

16 *Therefore*, He laid hands on *His Apostles the Ones Sent*, and gave authority to Simon Kepha;

17 Yaaqob son of Zabdyah and his brother Yahchanan, whom He gave the name Boanerges, that is; Sons of Thunder;

18 And Andrew, Philip, Bar-Tolmai, Mattithyah, Thomas, Yaaqob son of Cheleph, Thaddaeus, Simon the Qannaya; *the Zealot*,

19 And Yahdah Iscariot, who also betrayed Him. And they established the only House: *The House of Yahweh*; where Yahweh was regarded as present.

**ow々々 Yahsha Considered as Mad**

20 But the multitude came together again, so that they could not even eat food.

21 When His relatives heard of this, they went out to take charge of Him, for they said; He is out of His mind!

**The Spirit Within ow々々 Yahsha**

**Considered as Not Qodesh –**

**The Unpardonable Transgression**

22 The scribes who came down from Yerushalem said: He is possessed by Baalzebul, so by Prince of the demons He casts out demons.

23 Then He summoned them, and said to them in parables: How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 If a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 So if Satan has risen against himself, he is divided and cannot stand—he has come to his end.

27 No man can enter a strong man's house and plunder his possessions, unless he first taxis the strong man; then he can rob his house.

28 Truly I say to you: All transgressions will be for-given the sons of men, and whatever blasphe-mous things they utter;

29 However, he who blasphemes against the Spirit of Yahweh will never have forgiveness, but bound to an everlasting transgression,

30 Because they said; He has an unclean spirit.

**ow々々 Yahsha's True Family**

31 His brothers and his mother then arrived, and standing outside, sent a message to Him, ailing Him.

32 While the multitude sat around Him, they said to Him; Behold, Your mother and Your brothers outside ask for You.

33 But He answered them, saying: Who is My mother, or My brothers?

34 Then He looked around at those surrounding Him, and said: Behold My mother and My brothers!

35 For whoever does the will of Yahweh, the same is My brother, and My sister, and mother.

## CHAPTER 4

**ow々々 Yahsha Speaks in Parables**

Then again, He began to teach by the seaside; but there was such a great multitude gathered around Him, that He went into a boat

on the water and sat in it. The whole multitude was along the shore, at the water's edge.

2 And He taught them many things by parables, and said to them in His teaching:

**The Parable of the Sower**

3 Listen! Behold, there was a sower who went out to sow;

4 And it came to pass as he sowed seed some fell by the wayside, and the fowls of the air came and devoured them.

5 And some seed fell on stony ground where there was little soil, and they quickly sprouted, because there was little depth of earth;

6 But when the sun came up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away.

7 And some seed fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked them, so they yielded no fruit.

8 But other seed fell on rich ground and did yield fruit; they came up, and they grew, and they produced: some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.

9 Then He said to them: He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

**The Reason ow々々 Yahsha Spoke in Parables**

10 But when He was alone, those around Him with the twelve asked Him about the parable.

11 And He said to them; Unto you it is given to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of ְְְ Yahweh, but to those on the outside, all things come in parables,

12 So that Seeing they might see, but not perceive; and hearing they might hear, but not understand; unless at any time they should be converted, and their transgressions be forgiven them.

**The Parable of the Sower Explained**

13 Then He said to them: Do you not understand this parable? But how then will you understand any parable?

14 The sower sows the word.

15 Those by the wayside are those in whom the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan immediately comes and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And in the same way, the ones sown upon stony ground are those who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 But have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are the ones who are sown

among thorns; they hear the word,

19 But the cares; anxieties and distractions, of this world, or the deceitful attractiveness of riches, or the lusts for other things, begins to creep in and choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

20 Now these are the ones who are sown on rich ground: they hear the word and accept it, and produce fruit - some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

#### *Light to be Revealed*

#### *Give Attention to The Teachings*

21 He said to them: Is a lamp brought to be put under a basket or under a bed, and not on a lampstand?

22 For there is nothing hidden, which will not be manifested, nor has anything been kept secret except that it should come to light.

23 If any man has ears to hear, let him hear!

24 Then He said to them; Take notice of what you hear. With the measure you give, will be the measure you are given. To you who *understand, and accept what you hear*, more will be given.

25 For he who has, to him will be given; but he who does not have, even what he has will be taken from him.

#### *The Parable of the Growing Seed*

26 He said: So the Kingdom of Yahweh is as if a man sows seed in the ground,

27 Then goes to bed and gets up in the morning, night after day, and the seed sprouts and grows up-how, he does not know.

28 For the earth produces fruit by itself: first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear.

29 But when the grain is ripe, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.

#### *The Parable of the Mustard Seed*

30 He said: To what can we compare the Kingdom of Yahweh? What parable can we use to describe it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is smallest of all the seeds that are in the earth;

32 But when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater than all herbs. It puts out such large branches, that the birds of the air come and nest under its canopy.

#### *owya Yahsha's Use of Parables*

33 Now with many such parables He spoke the word to them, so far as they were able to hear it.

34 And He did not speak to them except in parables; but when they were alone, He expounded all things to His disciples.

#### *Calming The Storm*

35 The same day, when the first evening began, He said to them; Let us pass over to the other side.

36 And when they had sent the multitude away, they took Him, just as He was, in the boat He had been in. And other little boats were also with Him.

37 And a furious storm of wind rose up, and the waves beat over the boat, so that it was almost swamped.

38 *owya* Yahsha was in the back part of the boat, asleep on a cushion; and they awoke Him, and said to Him; Teacher, do You not care if we perish?

39 Then He arose, and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea: Be quiet! Be still! And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And He said to them; Why are you so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another: What kind of Man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?

## CHAPTER 5

#### *The Demons in the Herd of Swine*

And they came over to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when He came out of the boat, He was immediately met by a man with an unclean spirit; coming from the tombs,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs. And no one could bind him, no, not with chains;

4 Because he had often been bound with fetters and chains, but he had snapped the chains apart, and broken the fetters to pieces; neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was on the mountains or among the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw *owya* Yahsha at a distance, he ran and worshipped Him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said: What do You want with me, *owya* Yahsha Son of Yahweh the Supreme Head? I cause You to vow an oath by Yahweh that You will not examine me!

8 For He was saying to him: Come out of the man, unclean spirit!

9 Then He asked him: What *is* your name? And he answered, saying: My name *is* Legion; for we are many.

10 Then he begged earnestly that He would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now near the mountain there was a great

## Yahchanan Mark

herd of swine feeding;

12 And all the demons pleaded with Him, saying: Send us into the herd of swine, that we might enter into them.

13 So **ow々々々** Yahsha gave them permission, and the unclean spirits went out and entered into the swine. Then the herd ran violently down a steep bank into the sea - about two thousand of them-and they drowned in the sea.

14 Those who fed the swine fled, and reported *this* in the city and in the country. So they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And when they came to **ow々々々** Yahsha, and saw him who had been possessed by the legion of demons - sitting there clothed and in his right mind - they were afraid.

16 Those who saw *this* reported in full what had taken place to the man possessed by demons, and to the swine.

17 Then they began to plead with Him to leave their region.

18 And when He went into the boat, he who had been possessed with the demons asked Him if he might go with Him.

19 However, **ow々々々** Yahsha did not permit it, but said to him; Go home to your own people, and tell them what **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has done for you, and how He had mercy on you.

20 So he left, but began to proclaim in Decapolis; *The district of the ten cities east of the Sea of Gennesaret*, what great things **ow々々々** Yahsha had done for him; and all marveled.

### **ow々々々 Yahsha and the Power of Healing**

21 When **ow々々々** Yahsha came back by boat to the other side, many people again gathered around Him; and He was by the seaside.

22 And behold, one of the rulers of the synagogue came to Him, Yairus by name; and when he saw Him, he fell at His feet,

23 And earnestly begged Him, saying; My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come, and lay Your hands on her, so that she might be healed, and live.

24 So **ow々々々** Yahsha went with him; but many people followed Him, and pressed Him.

25 There was a certain woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things by many physicians. She had spent all that she had, but was no better; instead, she had grown worse.

27 When she heard about **ow々々々** Yahsha, she came in the press behind, and touched His royal tallit;

28 For she said: If I could but touch His royal tallit, I will be healed.

29 And immediately the flow of her blood healed of that plague.

30 Then **ow々々々** Yahsha, immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the press, and said Who touched My royal tallit?

31 His disciples said to Him; You see the multitude pressing in on You, and then you ask; Who touched Me?

32 But He was looking around to see her who had done this thing.

33 So the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down in front of Him, and told Him all the truth.

34 Then He said to her; Daughter, your faith has made you whole. Go in peace, and be healed of your plague.

35 While He was still speaking, there came *some* from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, who said: Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the Teacher any further?

36 As soon as **ow々々々** Yahsha heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue; Do not be afraid. Only believe.

37 Then He allowed no man to follow Him, except Kepha, Yaaqob, and Yahchanan the brother of Yaaqob.

38 He came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and saw the commotion, and those who wept and wailed loudly.

39 When He came in, He said to them: Why do you make this commotion, and weep? The girl is not dead, but sleeps.

40 And they laughed Him to scorn. But when He had put them all out, he took the dad and the mother of the girl, and those who were with Him, and entered in where the girl was lying.

41 Then He took the girl by the hand, and said: Aute talitha quomi! (Which being interpreted, means: She under the royal tallit-arise!)

42 And immediately the girl rose up and walked, for she was twelve years *of age*. And they were astonished with complete amazement.

43 But He gave them a strict warning not to let anyone know it; then commanded that something should be given to her to eat.

## CHAPTER 6

### **ow々々々 Yahsha's Rejection at Nazareth**

Then He went away from there, and came into His own country; and His disciples

## Yahchanan Mark

followed Him.

2 When the Sabbath Day came, He began to teach in the synagogue; and many who heard *Him* were astonished, saying: Where has this *Man received* these things? What wisdom *is* this which is given to Him, that even these acts of power are done by Him?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the Son of Miriam, the Brother of Yaaqob, Yahseph, Yah-dah, and Shimon? Are not His sisters here with us? And they were offended by Him.

4 But ~~ωντας~~ Yahsha said to them: A Prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house.

5 But He could do no mighty acts of power there, except that He laid His hands upon a few sick people, and healed *them*;

6 And He marveled because of their unbelief. So He went to the surrounding villages, teaching.

### ***Sending Out The Twelve***

7 He called the twelve *to Him*. and began to send them out two by two, and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them to take nothing for the journey, except a staff, only-no bread, no bag, no money in their belts-

9 To wear sandals, and not to put on two tunics.

10 He also said to them; In whatever place you enter a house, abide there until you leave that place.

11 And whoever will not receive you nor listen to you, when you leave there, shake off the dust under your feet as a witness against them. Truly I say to you: It will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 So they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed *them*.

### ***Fear of ~~ωντας~~ Yahsha Spreads Abroad***

#### ***Yahchanan the Immerser***

#### ***Upholds The Torah Law- And Is Beheaded***

14 Now King Herod heard about *Him*, for His Name had spread everywhere, and he said; Yahchanan the Immerser has risen from the dead! That is why these acts of power are at work in Him!

15 Others said: It is Yliyah. And others said: He is a Prophet, like one of the *former* Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *of this*, he said; It is Yahchanan whom I beheaded; he has risen from the dead!

17 Because Herod himself had sent and arrested Yahchanan, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her.

18 For Yahchanan had said to Herod: It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife.

19 Therefore, Herodias held a grudge against him, and would have killed him; but she could not,

20 For Herod feared Yahchanan, knowing that he was a just and righteous man, and kept him in safe custody. When he heard him speak, he was greatly perplexed; and yet he heard him gladly.

21 But an opportunity came *for Herodias*, when Herod, on his birthday, gave a banquet for his nobles, the high military officers, and the chief *men* of Gennesaret;

22 For when the daughter of Herodias came in, and danced, and so delighted Herod and his guests, that the king said to the girl: Ask whatever you want from me, and I will give *it to you*.

23 He also swore to her: Whatever you ask me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom.

24 Then she went out and asked her mother: What should I ask? And she said: The head of Yahchanan the Immerser!

25 And she immediately hurried in to the king, and asked, saying: I want you to give me, right now, the head of Yahchanan the Immerser in a charger.

26 Now the king was exceedingly distressed, *but* for his oath's sake, and because of those who sat with him, he could not reject her,

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded that his head be brought. Then he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the girl. Then the girl gave it to her mother.

29 When his disciples heard *of this*, they came and took away his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

### ***Feeding the Five Thousand***

30 When the apostles gathered together to ~~ωντας~~ Yahsha, and reported to Him all things, both what they had done and what they had taught,

31 He said to them; Come away *with Me* by yourselves to some lonely place, and rest for a while: for there were so many coming and going, that they had no leisure to so much as eat.

32 So, privately, they set out by boat to a lonely place;

## Yahchanan Mark

33 But the people saw them leaving, and many recognized Him. So they went from all the towns and ran ahead by land, and got to the place ahead of them.

34 And **owyāz** Yahsha, when He came out, saw many people, and was moved with compassion toward them because they were like sheep without a shepherd. And He began to teach them many things.

35 And when it was already late in the day, His disciples came to Him, and said; This is a deserted place, and the hour *is* already late.

36 Send them away, so they can go into the surrounding country and villages and buy food for themselves, for they have nothing to eat.

37 **owyāz** Yahsha answered, and said to them; You give them something to eat. They said to Him; Do You want us to go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread, and feed them?

38 He said to them; How many loaves do you have? Go and see. And when they found out, they said; Five, and two fish.

39 Then He told them to make everyone sit down in companies on the green grass;

40 So they sat down in ranks of hundreds and fifties.

41 When He had taken the five loaves and the two fish, He looked up toward heaven, gave thanks, broke the loaves and gave *them* to His disciples to set before them. He also divided the fish among them all. .

42 So they all ate and were satisfied.

43 And they gathered up twelve baskets full of scraps from the bread and fish.

44 Now those who had eaten the loaves were about five thousand men.

### **owyāz Yahsha Walks on Water**

45 Immediately He made His disciples board the boat and go ahead of Him to Bethsaida, while He sent the people away.

46 And when He had sent them away, He went into a mountain to pray;

47 So when evening came, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and He was alone on the land.

48 He saw them straining at the oars, for the wind was against them; because about the fourth watch of the night; *about 3:00 in the morning*, He came toward them, walking on the sea, *He* would have passed by them,

49 But when they saw Him walking upon the sea, they thought it was a spirit, and cried out-

50 For they all saw Him, and were terrified. So immediately He spoke to them, and said to them; Be of great courage! It is I - Do not be

afraid!

51 Then He went up into the boat with them, and the wind ceased. And they were exceedingly astonished within themselves, beyond measure, and wondered;

52 For they failed to understand; *relate to the prior miracle* about the loaves: for their minds were closed.

### **Touching the Tzitzit of His Royal Tallit**

53 When they came to the other side of the sea, they came ashore in the land of Gennesaret.

54 And when they came out of the boat, immediately He was recognized,

55 And *they* ran throughout that whole region, and began bringing the sick on beds, wherever they heard He was.

56 So wherever He entered - villages, cities, or the country - they laid the sick in the market-places, and begged Him to let them just touch the tzitzit of His royal tallit; and as many as who touched Him, were healed.

## CHAPTER 7

### **Defilement Comes Through Breaking The Torah Law of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh- Not Man's Traditions!**

Then the Pharisees and certain scribes came together to Him, having come from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of His disciples eating bread with defiled - that is to say, unwashed - hands, they found fault.

3 (Now the Pharisees, and the Yahdaim generally, never eat without washing their hands, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market-places, they do not eat unless they wash. And many other traditions they observe, such as the ritual washing of cups, pots, bronze utensils, and beds.)

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him; Why do Your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?

6 He answered, and said to them; Well has Y'shayah prophesied of you hypocrites - as it is written: This people honors Me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from Me.

7 But in vain do they worship Me teaching as doctrine the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandment of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, you hold traditions of men!

9 Then He said to them: How well you reject the commandment of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, so that you can keep your own tradition!

## Yahchanan Mark

10 For Mosheh said: Honor your dad and your mother; and: Whoever curses dad or mother, let him be put to death;

11 But you say; If a man will say to his dad or mother: Anything of mine which might have benefited you is qorban (that is, a gift set apart for **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**)

12 You excuse him from doing what he is obligated to do for his dad and his mother:

13 Making the word of **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh** of no effect through your tradition you have handed down! And many other similar things you do.

14 And when He had called all the people *to Him*, He said to them: Everyone, listen to Me and understand!

15 There is nothing from outside a man, that entering into him can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are things which defile the man.

16 If any man has ears to hear, let him hear!

17 But when He had left the people and entered the house, His disciples asked Him about the parable.

18 He said to them; Are you also without understanding? Do you not perceive that whatever enters a man from outside cannot defile him,

19 Because it does not enter into his heart; *mind*, but his stomach, and then is eliminated as all food is eliminated?

20 Then He said; That which comes out of the man, that defiles the man:

21 For from within-out of the heart of men, *from his mind*-proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, lust, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, and evil eye, blasphemy, pride, and foolishness-

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

### **Faith of the Canaanite Woman**

24 Then He rose up from there, and went into the region of Tyre and Sidon. He entered into a house, and would have no man know of it, but He could not escape notice.

25 For a woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard about Him, and she came and fell at His feet

26 The woman was a Greek. a Syro-Phoenician by race. She begged Him to cast the demon out of her daughter,

27 But **אֱלֹהִים Yahsha** said to her; Let the children be filled first, for it is not right to take the children's bread, and to cast it to the dogs.

28 She answered, and said to Him; Yes, Ruler; yet the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs.

29 Then He said to her; Because of this saying, go your way; the demon has gone out of your daughter.

30 And when she returned to her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter lying on the bed.

### **אֱלֹהִים Yahsha Heals a Deaf Mute**

31 Leaving the region of Tyre and Sidon, He again came to the sea of Gennesaret, passing through the region of Decapolis.

32 Then they brought to Him one who was deaf, and who had an impediment in his speech; and they asked Him to put His hand upon him.

33 And He took him aside, *away from the multitude*, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him: Ephphatha! that is; Be opened!

35 Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment in his tongue was removed, and he spoke clearly.

36 Then He warned them that they should tell no man; but the more He warned them, the more persistently they proclaimed it.

37 They were astonished beyond measure, saying: Everything He does, He does well. He makes both the deaf hear, and the mute speak.

## CHAPTER 8

### **Feeding The Four Thousand**

In those days, the multitude being very great and having nothing to eat, **אֱלֹהִים Yahsha** called His disciples *to Him*, and said to them;

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with Me three days, and have nothing to eat.

3 So if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint along the way; for some of them have come from afar.

4 Then His disciples answered Him; How can anyone satisfy all these people with bread here in this wilderness?

5 He asked them; How many loaves do you have? And they said; Seven.

6 Then He commanded the people to sit down on the ground; and He took the seven loaves, gave thanks and broke *the bread*, and gave it to His disciples to set before them. And they set it before the people.

7 And they had a few small fish; and He gave thanks, and also commanded them to set that before them.

8 So they ate and were satisfied. And they gathered up seven baskets of scraps that were left.

9 And those who had eaten were about four thousand; then He sent them away.

10 And immediately He entered a boat with His disciples, and came into the district of Dalmanutha.

**The Pharisees Seek a Sign**

11 The Pharisees came out and began to question Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven, challenging Him.

12 But He sighed deeply in His Spirit, and asked: Why does this generation seek after a sign? Truly I say to you: There will no sign be given to this generation.

**The Leaven of the Pharisees and Herod**

13 So He left them, and entering the boat again, departed for the other side.

14 Now the *disciples* had forgotten to take bread, and they only had one loaf in the boat.

15 Then He warned them, saying: Take heed! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 So they reasoned among themselves, saying; *It is* because we have no bread.

17 But when **owyrw** Yahsha was aware of this, He said to them; Why do you reason about having no bread? Do you still not perceive neither understand? Are your minds yet closed?

18 Having eyes, do you see nothing? Having ears, do you hear nothing? And have you forgotten?

19 When I broke the five loaves between five thousand, how many baskets full of scraps did you gather up? They said to Him; Twelve.

20 And the seven between four thousand, how many baskets full of scraps did you gather up? They said to Him; Seven.

21 Then He said to them; How do you *still* not understand?

**The Blind Man at Bethsaida**

22 Then He came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Him and asked Him to touch him.

23 So He took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town. When He had spat on his eyes and put His hands upon him, He asked him if he saw anything.

24 He looked up, and said; I see men, *but* they look like trees walking.

25 After He put *His* hands upon his eyes again, and made him look up, then he was healed and saw every man clearly.

26 And He sent him away to his house, saying; Do not go into the town, nor tell *this* to any in the town.

**Kepha Acknowledges**

**owyrw Yahsha as Messiah**

27 And **owyrw** Yahsha went out with His disciples into the towns of Caesarea Philippi; and along the way He asked His disciples, saying to them; Who do men say that I am?

28 They answered; Yahchanan the Immerser. But some say Yliyah, and others, one of the Prophets.

29 Then He said to them; But Who do you say that I am? And Kepha answered, and said to Him; You are the Messiah.

30 Then He warned them that they should tell no one about Him.

**owyrw Yahsha Tells of His Death and Resurrection**

31 Then He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed; and after three days rise.

32 He spoke of these things openly; but Kepha took Him aside, and began to rebuke Him.

33 But when He turned around, and looked on His disciples, He rebuked Kepha, saying: Get behind Me, Satan! You are not mindful of the things of **ayyrw** Yahweh, but are interested only in the things of men!

**To Gain Life-Deny Self**

34 When He had called the people to Him, along with His disciples, He said to them: Whoever will follow Me, let him deny himself, take up his yoke, and follow Me.

35 For whoever will save his life will lose it; but whoever will lose his life for My sake and for the message, the same will save it.

36 For what profit will a man have, if he gains the whole world, and loses his own life?

37 What would a man give in exchange for his life?

38 Therefore, whoever is ashamed of Me or My words in this adulterous and transgressing generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the majesty of Almighty **ayyrw** Yahweh with the righteous malakim.

## CHAPTER 9

**owyrw Yahsha's Transfiguration**

Then He said to them; Truly I say to you: There are some of those who stand here who will not taste of death, until they have perceived in a vision the Kingdom of **ayyrw** Yahweh coming with power.

## Yahchanan Mark

2 Now after six days **owyrəl** Yahsha took Kepha, Yaaqob, and Yahchanan, and led them up into a high mountain where they were alone; and He was transfigured in front of them:

3 And His clothes became brilliant, dazzling white as snow; such as no cloth dresser on earth could whiten them.

4 Then there appeared to them in a *vision* Yliyah with Mosheh; and they were talking with **owyrəl** Yahsha.

5 And Kepha spoke, and said to **owyrəl** Yahsha; Teacher, it is well that we are here! Let us make three tabernacles: one for You, and one for Mosheh, and one for Yliyah-

6 For he did not know what to say; for they were so frightened.

7 And there was a cloud that overcast them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying: This is My beloved Son; listen to Him!

8 Then suddenly, when they had looked around, they no longer saw anyone, but **owyrəl** Yahsha alone with them.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, He warned them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the dead.

10 So they kept this word to themselves, but questioned one another what rising from the dead could mean.

11 Then they asked Him, saying; Why do the scribes say that Yliyah must first come?

12 He answered, and told them; Yliyah; *The Strength of ḥyrəl* Yahweh, truly comes, and restores all things. Yet, why is it written about the Son of Man, that He must suffer many things, and be treated with contempt?

13 But I say to you; Yliyah; *The Strength of ḥyrəl* Yahweh, has indeed come, and they have treated him just as they pleased, as it is written about him.

### ***The Healing of a Boy***

14 When He came to *His* disciples, He saw a great multitude around them, and the scribes arguing with them.

15 When they saw Him, immediately all the people, greatly surprised, ran forward and greeted Him.

16 Then He asked the scribes; What were you arguing about with them?

17 One of the multitude answered, and said; Teacher, I brought my son to You, who has a mute spirit.

18 Whenever it seizes him, it throws him to the ground; he foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth, and becomes rigid So I spoke to Your disciples, that they should cast him out; but

they could not.

19 He answered him, and said: O faithless generation, how long will I be with you? How long must I be patient with you? Bring him to Me.

20 So they brought him to Him; and when *the spirit* saw Him, immediately the spirit threw *the boy* into convulsions, and he fell on the ground and rolled around, foaming at the mouth.

21 **owyrəl** Yahsha asked his dad; How long has he been like this? And he said; Since childhood.

22 And often he has thrown him into the fire, and into the waters, to kill him. But if You can do anything have compassion and help us.

23 **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him if you can believe! All things *are* possible for him who believes.

24 Immediately the dad of the boy cried out, and said with tears; Teacher, I believe! You help my unbelief!

25 When **owyrəl** Yahsha saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the foul spirit, saying: Mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and enter into him no more!

26 Then *the spirit* cried out, convulsed him greatly, and came out of him. And *the boy* lay like one dead, so much so that many said: He is dead.

27 But **owyrəl** Yahsha took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he rose up.

28 When He came into the house, His disciples asked Him privately; Why could we not cast him out?

29 He said to them; This kind can come out only through prayer and fasting.

### ***owyrəl* Yahsha Foretells His Death and Resurrection**

30 Then they left there and went on through Gennesaret, but He did not want to have any man know of it,

31 Because He was teaching His disciples, and telling them: The Son of Man is being delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill Him; and after He is killed, He will rise the third day.

32 But they did not understand that saying, and were afraid to ask Him.

### ***The Greatest in The Kingdom of ḥyrəl Yahweh***

33 Then He arrived in Capernaum. And when He was in the house, He asked them; What was it that you were arguing between yourselves along the way?

## Yahchanan Mark

34 But they remained silent, because along the way they had been arguing about who was the greatest.

35 Then He sat down, and called the twelve, and said to them; If any man wants to be first, he should be last of all and servant of all.

36 And He took a child, and set him in the midst of them; and when He had taken him in His arms, He said to them:

37 Whoever receives one of these little children in My Name receives Me; and whoever receives Me, receives not only Me but Him Who sent Me.

### ***He Who is not Against Us is For Us***

38 Now Yahchanan answered Him, saying; Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in Your Name, but he did not follow us; so we forbade him because he does not follow us.

39 But **owyrəl** Yahsha said; Do not forbid him. There is no one who does a work of power in My Name, who can suddenly turn and speak evil of Me.

40 For he who is not against us, is on our side.

41 Truly I say to you: Whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in My Name, because you belong to Messiah, will not lose his reward.

### ***Warning Against Transgression***

42 And whoever causes one of *these* little ones who believe in Me to transgression, it would be better for him that a millstone were hanged around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea.

43 So if your hand causes you to transgression, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, than to have two hands to go into Gehenna: into the fire that will never be quenched;

44 Where the worm never dies, and the fire is not put out

45 And if your foot causes you to transgress, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life lame, than to have two feet to be cast into Gehenna: into the fire that will never be quenched;

46 Where the worm never dies, and the fire is not out.

47 And if your eye causes you to transgress, pull it out. It is better for you to enter into the Kingdom of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh with one eye, than to have two eyes to be cast into Gehenna fire;

48 Where their worm never dies, and the fire is not out.

### ***Have Salt in Yourselves***

49 For everyone will be salted with fire, and every offering will be salted with salt

50 Salt is perfect *inform and nature*, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, with what will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace, one with another.

## **CHAPTER 10**

### ***Marriage - A Consecrated and Binding Covenant***

Then He arose from there, and came into the region of Yahdah by the other side of the Yardan; *the Transyarden*. And the people once more gathered around Him, and, as He was accustomed, He taught them again.

2 Then the Pharisees came to Him, and asked Him; Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife? *This was* to try Him.

3 He answered, and said to them; What did Moshe command you?

4 They said: Moshe permitted to write a certificate of divorce, and send her away.

5 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha answered, and said to them; Because of the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh made them male and female.

7 For this reason, a man will leave his *dad* and mother, and be united to his wife;

8 And they two will be one flesh. So they are no longer two persons, but one flesh.

9 Therefore, what **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has joined together, let not man put apart.

10 And in the house His disciples asked Him again about the same *matter*,

11 And He said to them: Whoever divorces His wife, and marries another, commits adultery against her.

12 And if a woman divorces her husband, and becomes married to another, she commits adultery.

### ***owyrəl Yahsha Blesses the Little Children The Greatest in The Kingdom***

13 And they brought young children to Him, that He should touch them; but His disciples rebuked those who brought them.

14 And when **owyrəl** Yahsha saw this. He was very much displeased, and said to them; Permit the little children to come to Me. Do not forbid them. For of such is the Kingdom of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

15 Truly I say to you: Whoever will not accept the Kingdom of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh like a little child, he will not enter into it!

16 Then He took them up in His arms, put His hands upon them, and blessed them.

### ***Enter Life - Keep אֱלֹהִים Yahweh's Commandments***

17 Now as He was starting out on the road, a man came running, kneeled before Him, and asked Him; Righteous Teacher, what must I do, that I can inherit eternal life?

18 Then **owyāl** Yahsha said to him; Why call Me righteous? There is only One Who is the standard of perfection, and *that is* **ayāl** Yahweh.

19 You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, and Honor your dad and mother.

20 He answered, and said to Him; Teacher, all these I have observed since my youth.

21 Then **owyāl** Yahsha, looking straight at him, loved him, and said to him; One thing is lacking in you: go your way, sell what ever you have, and give to the poor - and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, take up the yoke and follow Me.

22 But he was saddened by that saying, and went away grieved; he had great possessions.

#### **With ayāl Yahweh All Things Are Possible**

23 Then **owyāl** Yahsha looked around at His disciples, and said to them; How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the Kingdom of **ayāl** Yahweh!

24 But the disciples were astonished at His words. So **owyāl** Yahsha spoke again, and said to them: Children, how hard it is *for* those who trust in riches to enter into the Kingdom of **ayāl** Yahweh!

25 It is easier *for* a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than *for* a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of **ayāl** Yahweh.

26 And they were astonished beyond measure, saying among themselves; Who then can be saved?

27 Then **owyāl** Yahsha, looking at them, said: For men, *it is* impossible; but not *for* **ayāl** Yahweh - with **ayāl** Yahweh all things are possible!

#### **Rewards in The Kingdom**

28 Then Kepha began to say to Him; Behold, we have left everything, and have followed You.

29 **owyāl** Yahsha answered, and said; Truly I say to you: There will be no one who has given up house, or brothers, or sisters, or dad, or mother, or wife or children, or land, *for* My sake and for the message,

30 Who will not receive a hundredfold in this age - houses, brothers, sisters, mothers, children, and lands - with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life.

31 But many *who are* first will be last, and the last first.

#### **owyāl Yahsha Foretells His Death**

#### **and Resurrection The Third Time**

32 Now they were on the road going up to Yerushalem, and **owyāl** Yahsha walked in front of them, and *the disciples* were perplexed; and as they followed, they were afraid. Then He took the twelve aside again, and began to tell them the things that would take place with Him,

33 *And said:* Behold, we go up to Yerushalem, and the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and the scribes; then they will condemn Him to death, and will hand Him over to the Gentiles,

34 And they will mock Him, and will scourge Him, and will spit upon Him, and will kill Him; but the third day He will rise.

#### **The Request of Yaaqob and Yahchanan**

35 Yaaqob and Yahchanan, the sons of Zabdyah, came to Him, saying; Teacher, we want You to *do for* us what we ask.

36 So He said to them; What do you want Me to *do for* you?

37 They said to Him; Grant us that we can sit, one on Your right hand and one on Your left hand in Your reign.

38 But **owyāl** Yahsha said to them; You do not know what you ask. Can you drink of the cup that I drink of? and be immersed with the baptism that I am immersed with?

39 And they said to Him; We can. And **owyāl** Yahsha said to them; You will indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptism that I am immersed with will you be immersed;

40 But to sit on My right hand and on My left hand is not Mine to give; but for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *this*, they began to be indignant with Yaaqob and Yahchanan.

#### **The Greatest in The Kingdom of ayāl Yahweh**

42 But **owyāl** Yahsha called them to Him, and said to them; You know that those who are recognized as rulers over the Gentiles exercise rulership over them, and *those who are greater still* exercise authority over them.

43 But this must not be so among you. For whoever will be greatest among you, will be *your servant*;

44 And whoever of you will be the first, will be servant for all.

45 For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve; and to give His life *as a ransom for many*.

#### **Healing by the Road from Yericho**

46 Then they came to Yericho. And as He went out of Yericho with His disciples and a great number of people, blind Bar-Timaeus,

the son of Timaeus; *Son of Uncleanness*, sat by the road begging.

47 When he heard that it was **owyrəl** Yahsha of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say: **owyrəl** Yahsha! Son of Dode! Have mercy on me!

48 And many warned him to keep quiet, but he cried out all the more: Son of Dode! Have mercy on me!

49 So **owyrəl** Yahsha stopped, and commanded him to be called. And they called the blind man, saying to him; Be of great comfort. Rise up, He calls you.

50 And he, laying aside his garment, rose up and came to **owyrəl** Yahsha.

51 **owyrəl** Yahsha spoke, and said to him; What do you want Me to do for you? The blind man said to Him; My Ruler, that I might receive my sight.

52 And **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; Go your way, *for* your faith has made you whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed **owyrəl** Yahsha in the way.

## CHAPTER 11

### **owyrəl** Yahsha's Entry into Yerushalem

When they came near Yerushalem, to Bethphage and Bethany at the Mount of Olives, He sent out two of His disciples,

2 And said to them; Go your way into the village opposite you. And as soon as you have entered it, you will find a colt tied, on which no man has ever sat; untie him, and bring *him to Me*.

3 And if any man says to you: Why are you doing that? Say: The Teacher has need of him; then immediately he will send him here.

4 So they went their way, and found the colt tied by a doorway at the head of the street; and they untied him.

5 But some bystanders said to them: What are you doing untying the colt?

6 And they spoke to them just as **owyrəl** Yahsha had commanded them; and they let them go.

7 Then they brought the colt to **owyrəl** Yahsha, and placed their tall its on *the colt*, then He sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments on the road, and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them on the road.

9 And they who went in front, and they who followed, cried, saying: Hosanna! Blessed *is* He Who comes in the Name **ayyəl** Yahweh!

10 Blessed *be* the Kingdom of our ancestor Dode that comes in the Name **ayyəl** Yah-

weh! Hosanna in the highest!

11 So **owyrəl** Yahsha entered Yerushalem, and went into *the qodesh precincts* of The Temple of **ayyəl** Yahweh, where He looked around at all things. But since the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.

### *The Withered Fig Tree*

### **owyrəl** Yahsha Cleanses the Outer Court

12 Then on the morrow, as they came from Bethany, He was hungry;

13 And seeing a fig tree with leaves at a distance, He went to see if He might find anything on it. But when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season for figs.

14 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha spoke, and said to it: Let no man eat fruit from you ever again! And His disciples heard *it*.

15 Then they came to Yerushalem, and **owyrəl** Yahsha went into *the qodesh precincts* of The Temple of **ayyəl** Yahweh, and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the qodesh precincts. He overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who sold doves;

16 And would not permit anyone to carry *any* merchandise through *the qodesh precincts* of The Temple of **ayyəl** Yahweh.

17 And He taught, saying to them; Is it not written: My House will be called The House of Prayer for all nations? But you have made it a den of thieves!

18 Now the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought some way to kill Him; for they feared Him, because all the people were astonished at His teaching.

19 And when evening had come, He went *out of* the city.

20 Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree withered all the way down to its roots.

21 And Kepha, remembering what had taken place, said to Him; Teacher, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away!

22 And **owyrəl** Yahsha, answering, said to them; Have faith in **ayyəl** Yahweh.

23 For truly I say to you: Whoever says to this mountain: Be moved out of your place and thrown into the sea! and has no doubt in his mind, but believes that those things which he says will come to pass, he will have whatever he says.

24 Therefore I say to you: Whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive, and you will have.

### *Prayer and Forgiveness-*

***That אֱלֹהִים Yahweh Can Also Forgive You***

25 And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone; that your Abba, Who is in heaven, can also forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Abba Who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

***owyrəl Yahsha's Authority Challenged***

27 And they went again into Yerushalem. And as He was walking in the qodesh precincts, the chief priest, the scribes, and the elders came to Him,

28 And asked Him, saying: By what authority are You doing these things? And: Who gave You this authority to do these things?

29 *owyrəl* Yahsha answered, and said to them; I also have one question to ask you. If you answer Me, *then* I will tell you by what authority I do these things:

30 The baptism of Yahchanan - was its authority from אֱלֹהִים Yahweh or from men? Answer Me.

31 And they reasoned between themselves, saying; If we say: From אֱלֹהִים Yahweh; He will say: Then why did you not believe him?

32 But can we say: From men? For they feared the people for all regarded Yahchanan to indeed be a Prophet.

33 So they answered, and said to *owyrəl* Yahsha; We cannot tell. So *owyrəl* Yahsha, answering, said to them; Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## CHAPTER 12

***The Parable of the Wicked Tenants  
And The Stone the Builders Rejected***

And He began to speak to them by parables: A certain man planted a vineyard, fenced it, dug *out* a winepress, and built a tower. Then he rented it *out* to tenants, and went into a far country.

2 When the season came, he sent a servant to the tenants, to collect the fruit of the vineyard from the tenants.

3 But they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty-handed.

4 And again he sent another servant to them; but they threw stones at him, wounding him in the head, and sent him away, *having been* shamefully treated.

5 So again he sent another, and him they killed; and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Therefore, having but one son, his well beloved, he also sent him to them last, saying: They will reverence my son.

7 But those tenants said among themselves: This is the heir! Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours!

8 And they took him, and killed him, and threw him *out* of the vineyard.

9 What then will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the tenants, and will give the vineyard to others.

10 And have you not read this Scripture: The stone which the builders rejected has become the Head of the comer!

11 This is אֱלֹהִים Yahweh's doing! It is marvelous in our eyes!?

12 And they sought to arrest Him, but feared the people, for they knew that He had spoken the parable against them. So they left Him, and went their way.

***The Pharisees Set a Trap***

***Render to Caesar-Render to אֱלֹהִים Yahweh***

13 Then certain of the Pharisees and Herodians were sent to Him, to trap him in His words.

14 So when they came, they said to Him; Teacher, we know that You are true, and have no personal bias for anyone, for You are not a respecter of the persons of men, and You teach the way of אֱלֹהִים Yahweh in truth: Is it lawful to pay tribute to Caesar, or not?

15 Should we give, or should we not give? But He, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them; Why are you challenging Me? Bring me a denarius so I can see it!

16 So they brought *one*, and He said to them; Whose picture is this, and whose name is written beneath it? And they said to Him; Caesar's.

17 Thus *owyrəl* Yahsha declared, saying to them: Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to אֱלֹהִים Yahweh the things that are אֱלֹהִים Yahweh's. And they marveled at Him.

***The Sadducees Set a Trap***

18 Then the Sadducees came to Him, who say there is no resurrection, and they asked Him, saying:

19 Teacher, Mosheh wrote for us: If a man's brother dies and leaves his wife, but leaves no children, that his brother should marry his wife, and raise up children for his brother.

20 Now there were seven brothers: and the first married a wife and dying, left no children.

21 So the second married her, and died, also without children; and the third the same.

## Yahchanan Mark

22 And all seven married her, but left no children; last of all, the woman also died.

23 Therefore, in the resurrection when they will rise, whose wife will she be of them? For the seven had her as wife.

24 And **owyāz** Yahsha, answering, said to them; You are deceived. Is it because *you* do not know the Scriptures, neither the power of **owyāz** Yahweh?

25 For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like the malakim who are in heaven.

26 Now, concerning the dead being raised, have *you* not read in the Book of *the Torah Law*, given through Mosheh, in the writings about the bush, how **owyāz** Yahweh spoke to him, saying: I am the Almighty of Abraham, the Almighty of Yitschaq, and Almighty of Yaaqob?

27 He is not the Power of the dead, but the Power of the living. Therefore, *you* are greatly deceived.

### *The Scribe's Question*

#### *The Greatest Commandment in The Torah*

28 Then one of the scribes came, and listened to all their discussion, and had noted how well He answered. So he asked Him; What is the first commandment of all?

29 And **owyāz** Yahsha answered Him; The first of all the commandments *is*: Hear, O Israel, **owyāz** Yahweh is our Abba, **owyāz** Yahweh is echad-One.

30 And you must love **owyāz** Yahweh your Abba with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.

31 And the second, like *it* is this: You shall love your brother as yourself. There are no other commandments greater than these.

32 Then the scribe said to Him; Teacher, You have rightly said the truth: for there is one Mighty One, and there is none but He.

33 And to love Him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *ones* brother as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and other offerings.

34 When **owyāz** Yahsha saw that he answered wisely, He said to him; You are not far from the Kingdom of **owyāz** Yahweh. And after that, no one dared to ask Him *any question*.

### **owyāz** Yahsha's Question- *How Can Dode Call The Messiah, His Own Son, Ruler and King?*

35 Then **owyāz** Yahsha spoke, and said while He taught in the *qodesh precincts* of The Temple of **owyāz** Yahweh: How is it that the

scribes say that the Messiah is the Son of Dode?

36 For Dode himself said through the Qodesh Spirit: **owyāz** Yahweh said to my Ruler and King; Sit at My right hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool.

37 Therefore, Dode himself calls him Ruler and King.. So then, how is He his Son? And the common people listened to Him gladly.

### *Beware of the Scribes*

38 Then He said to them in His teaching: Beware of the scribes, who love to go in long royal tallits, and *who like to receive greetings* in the marketplaces,

39 And *have* the best seats in the synagogues, and the places of honor at feasts;

40 Who devour widows' houses, then for a pretense make long prayers! These will receive great condemnation.

### *The Widow's Mites*

41 While **owyāz** Yahsha sat opposite the treasury, He watched how the people put money into the treasury; and many who were rich put in much.

42 But there came a certain poor widow, and she put in two mites; *a fraction of a penny*.

43 Then He called His disciples *to Him*, and said to them; Truly, I say to *you*: This poor widow has put in more than all those who have contributed to the treasury;

44 For they all contributed out of their abundance; but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had to live on.

## CHAPTER 13

### **owyāz** Yahsha Foretells *The Temple's Destruction*

As He was leaving the temple, one of His disciples said to Him; Teacher, look! What great, dressed stones, and what *magnificent* architecture!

2 **owyāz** Yahsha, answering, said to him; You see these great buildings? There will not be left one stone upon another that will not be thrown down.

### *The Signs of The Times- The End of The Age*

3 And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, opposite the temple, Kepha, Yaaqob, Yahchanan, and Andrew asked Him privately;

4 Tell us, when will these things be? And what *will be* the sign when all these things will be fulfilled?

5 And **owyāz** Yahsha, answering them, began to speak; Take heed that no *man* deceives you;

6 For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to preach salvation! and will deceive many.

**At the Time of the End!**

7 And when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be alarmed, for such things must take place; but the end is not yet.

8 For nation will rise against nation, and king-dom against kingdom, and there will be earth-quakes throughout place to place, and there will be famines and tumults: these are the beginning of sorrows; tribulation!

9 As for yourselves, be on guard! For they will hand you over to councils; and in the synagogues you will be beaten. You will be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, as a witness against them.

10 But the message must first be published throughout all nations.

11 But when they arrest you, and hand you over, do not worry beforehand about what you will say, or worry whether you will be able to perform it; but speak that which will be given to you, at that time: for it is not you who speaks, but the Qodesh Spirit.

12 Now the brother will betray the brother to death, and the dad the son; children will rise up against their parents and will cause them to be put to death.

13 And you will be hated by all men for My Name's sake; but he who will endure until the end, the same will be saved.

**The Abomination of Desolation**

14 But when you will see The Lord of Heaven; the Abomination of Desolation, spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, standing where it should not - let him who reads, understand - then let them who are in Yahdah flee to the mountains.

15 And let him who is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter it to take anything out of his house.

16 And let him who is in the field not come back again to take up his clothes.

17 But woe to those who are with child, and to those who nurse infants in those days!

18 And pray that your flight does not come in the winter.

19 For in those days will be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which Yahweh created until this time - and will never be again.

20 And if Yahweh had not put a stop to those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake, whom He has chosen, He has cut short the days.

**Deception During The Great Tribulation!**

21 And then if anyone will say to you: Look! Here is the messiah! or: Look! He is there! - do not believe it.

22 For false messiahs and false Prophets will rise, and will produce signs and wonders to lead astray, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 So be on your guard! Behold, I have warned you of all things beforehand!

**The Sign of the Coming of The Son of Man**

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give her light;

25 And the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers that are in heaven will be shaken:

26 And then, they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and majesty.

27 And then He will send His malakim, and will gather together His elect from the four winds - from the farthest extremity of earth, taking them up to the extremity of heaven, to the sea of glass.

**That Generation Will Not Pass Away**

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When its branch has become tender, and puts out leaves, you know that summer is near;

29 So when you, in the same way, see these things come to pass, you will know that it is near, at the door.

30 Truly I say to you: This generation will not pass, until all these things are done.

31 Heaven and earth will pass away; but My words will never pass away.

**Only Yahweh Knows the Day and Hour**

32 But of that day and hour, no man knows; no, not the malakim who are in heaven, neither the Son - only the Abba.

33 Be on guard! Watch and pray! For you do not know when the time is.

34 It will be like a man taking a long journey, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch.

35 So therefore, watch! For you do not know when the Head of The House is coming: evening, midnight, cockcrow, or early morning-

36 Lest, coming unexpectedly, He finds you sleeping!

37 So what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!

## CHAPTER 14

**The Plot to Kill *owyrəl* Yahsha**

Now two days before the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread, the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might arrest Him by deceit, and put *Him* to death;

2 But they said: Not during the Feast, or there might be an uprising of the people.

***owyrəl* Yahsha's Anointing at Bethany**

3 Being in Bethany in the house of Shimon the leper, and as He sat eating, there came a woman having with her an alabaster jar of ointment made of spikenard; very expensive. And she broke the jar, and poured *it* on His head.

4 But there were some who were inwardly indignant, and said; What was the use of wasting the ointment?

5 It might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and have been given to the poor. And they criticized her harshly.

6 But *owyrəl* Yahsha said; Let her alone! Why are you upsetting her? She has worked a righteous work for Me.

7 For you always have the poor with you, and whenever you want, you can help them; but Me you will not always have.

8 She has done what she could; she came beforehand to anoint My body for the burial.

9 Truly I say to you; Wherever this message will be preached though out the whole world, what she has done will also be spoken of as a memorial of her.

***Yahdah Agrees to Betray *owyrəl* Yahsha***

10 Now Yahdah Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Him to them.

11 And when they heard, they were glad, and promised to give him money. Then he sought the right opportunity to betray Him.

***The Preparation Before The Feast***

12 Now before the day of unleavened bread when they killed the passover *lambs*. His disciples said to Him; Where do You want us to go and prepare, that Your own can eat the Passover?

13 Then He sent out two of His disciples, and said to them; Go into the city, and there you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And wherever he enters, say to the owner of the house: The Teacher says; Where is My guest room in which My disciples can eat the *coming* Passover together?

15 And he will show you a large upper room, furnished *and* prepared; there make ready for us.

16 And His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found as He had said to them; and they made ready for Passover.

17 And in the evening He came with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and ate, *owyrəl* Yahsha said; Truly I say to you: One of you who eats with Me will betray Me.

19 Then they began to be sorrowful, and to say to Him, one by one: *Is it I?* And another: *Is it I?*

20 He answered, and said to them: *It is* one of the twelve, who dips with Me in the dish.

21 The Son of Man indeed goes, just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for that man if he had never been born.

***owyrəl* Yahsha's Memorial**

\*25 Truly I say to you: Not by any means, will I again drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it anew in the Kingdom of *āyəl* Yahweh.

22 And after they ate, *owyrəl* Yahsha took bread, and gave thanks, and broke *it* and gave to them, and said; Take and break it; this represents My body *which is broken for you*.

23 And He took the cup, and when He had given thanks, He gave *it* to them; and they poured-out all of it, *showing His death*,

24 For He had said to them: This represents My blood of the renewed covenant, which is shed – *poured out* (*Heb. Shaphak*) for many.

\* 25 (this verse should precede v.22; see Luke ch.22 for accurate sequence of events.)

26 And when they had sung a psalm, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

***Telling of Offense***

27 Then *owyrəl* Yahsha said to them; All of you will be offended because of Me this night, for it is written: I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.

28 But after I have risen, I will go before you into Gennesaret.

29 But Kepha said to Him; Though all would be offended, yet I *will not!*

30 Then *owyrəl* Yahsha said to him; Truly I say to you this day: In this night, before the cockcrows twice, you will deny Me three times.

31 But he spoke *even* more vehemently; If I have to die with You, I will never deny You! They all said the same thing.

***Prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane***

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, where He said to His disciples; Sit here while I pray.

33 But He took Kepha, Yaaqob and Yahchanan with Him, and began to be full of dread, and to be deeply distressed,

## Yahchanan Mark

34 And said to them; My soul is so overcome with sorrow, that I am at the point of death. Stay here, and watch.

35 And He went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.

36 He said; Abba! All things *are* possible for You. Take this cup away from Me - but not what I will, but what You will.

37 Then He returned and found them sleeping, and said to Kepha; Shimon, are you asleep? Could you not watch for one hour?

38 Watch and pray, or you will be put to the trial! The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again He went away and prayed, and spoke the same words.

40 And when He returned, He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; neither did they know how to answer Him.

41 When He came the third time, *He* said to them: *Do* you now sleep, and take rest? It is enough *of that!* The hour has come! Behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of transgressors.

42 Get up, let us go. Behold, he who betrays Me is at hand.

### ***Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane***

43 And immediately, while He was still speaking, Yahdah came, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude from the chief priests, scribes, and the elders, carrying swords and clubs.

44 And he who betrayed Him had given them a sign saying: Whomever I kiss, the same is He - seize Him, and lead Him away securely.

45 And as soon as he came, he went straight to Him, and said; Great One! Great One! - and kissed Him.

46 Then they laid their hands on Him, and arrested Him.

47 But one of those who stood by drew his sword and struck a servant of the High Priest, and cut off his ear.

48 Then **owya** Yahsha answered, and said to them; Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me, as though I were a robber?

49 Daily I was with you, teaching in the *qodesh precincts* of The Temple of **ayy** Yahweh, but you did not arrest Me; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 Then they all abandoned Him, and fled

51 And there followed Him a certain young man, having a linen cloth thrown around *his* naked *body*; but the young men laid hold of him,

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

### ***owya* Yahsha in the Sanhedrin**

53 And they led **owya** Yahsha away to the High Priest; and with him were assembled all the chief priests, elders and scribes.

54 Then Kepha followed Him, at a distance, into the courtyard of the High Priest; and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, with the whole Sanhedrin, sought witness against **owya** Yahsha, to put Him to death; but found none.

56 For many gave false witness against Him; but their witness did not agree.

57 Then there arose certain *ones* who gave false witness against Him, saying:

58 We heard Him say: I will destroy this temple that is built with hands, and in three days I will build another, made without hands.

59 But even then their witness did not agree.

60 Then the High Priest stood up in the midst, and asked **owya** Yahsha, saying: Do you answer nothing to these accusations *made* against You?

61 But He remained silent, and said nothing. Again the High Priest demanded *of* Him, and said to Him: Are You the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed?

62 Then **owya** Yahsha said: I am! And you will see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of Power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the High Priest tore his clothes, and said; What need have we of further witnesses?

64 You have heard the blasphemy - what do you think? And they all condemned Him as *deserving* of the death penalty.

65 Then some began to spit on Him, and to cover His face and hit Him, saying: Prophesy! And the *High Priests* attendants slapped Him with the palms of their hands.

### ***Kepha Denies owyah Yahsha***

66 As Kepha was below in the courtyard, one of the High Priest's maids approached there;

67 And when she saw Kepha warming himself, she looked at him, and said; And you also were with **owya** Yahsha of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying; I know nothing, nor understand what you are talking about. Then he went out onto the porch, and the cock crowed.

69 And another maid saw him also, and began to say to the by-standers: This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. Then a little later, the bystanders again said to Kepha:

Surely you are *one* of them, for you are a Galilean; your accent gives you away.

71 Then he began to *call down a curse upon himself*, and to swear: I do not know the Man you are talking about!

72 And the cock crowed the second time. Then Kepha called to mind this word that **ow々々々 Yahsha** said to him: Before the cock crows twice, you will deny Me three *times*. And when he thought about this, he wept.

## CHAPTER 15

### **ow々々々 Yahsha Handed Over to Pontius Pilate**

As soon as it was morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders, scribes, and the whole Sanhedrin; then *they bound* **ow々々々 Yahsha**, led *Him* away, and handed Him over to Pilate. The High Priest was forbidden in the Torah Law to tear his clothes under any circumstances:

2 And Pilate asked Him; Are You the King of the Yahdaim? He, answering, said to him; You say *this*.

3 However, the chief priests accused Him of many things; but He said nothing.

4 Then Pilate asked Him again, saying: Do You have nothing to say? Look how many things they witness against You.

5 But **ow々々々 Yahsha** still said nothing; and Pilate was amazed.

### **Barabbas Released-**

### **ow々々々 Yahsha Condemned**

6 Now down toward *that* Feast, he released one prisoner to them, whomever they wanted.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, in prison with his fellow rebels, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 Then the multitude, crying aloud, began to ask *Pilate to do for them* as he had always done.

9 Then Pilate answered them, saying: Do you want me to release the King of the Yahdaim to you?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had handed Him over out of envy.

11 But the chief priests incited the people, that he should instead release Barabbas to them.

12 Then Pilate answered, and said again to them: Then what will I do with the One you call King of the Yahdaim?

13 And they cried out again: Nail Him to the stake!

14 Then Pilate said to them: Why? What harm has He done? But they' cried out even more: Nail Him to the stake!

15 So Pilate, wanting to appease the people, released Barabbas to them, and handed **ow々々々 Yahsha** over, when he had scourged *Him* to be hanged on the stake.

### **The Mocking of **ow々々々 Yahsha****

16 And the soldiers led Him away into the hall, called Praetorium, and they called together the whole company.

17 Then they clothed Him with purple, plaited a crown of thorns, and put it upon His head.

18 And began to salute Him: Hail, King of the Yahdaim!

19 And they beat Him on the head with a reed, and spat upon Him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped Him.

20 Then after they had mocked Him, they removed the purple from Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to nail Him on a stake.

### **ow々々々 Yahsha On The Stake**

21 But they compelled one Shimon, a Cyrenian who came out of the country and was passing by, the dad of Alexander and Rufus, to carry His stake.

22 And they brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is translated: The Place of the Skull.

23 Then they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but he would not accept *it*.

24 And when they had nailed Him to the stake, they divided His garments, casting lots for them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour; *about 9:00* in the morning. when they nailed Him to the stake.

26 And the inscription of the accusation against Him was written above:

### **THE KING OF THE YAHDAIM**

27 And they hanged two thieves with Him: one on His right hand, and the other on His left;

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which says: And He was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And those who passed by slandered Him, shaking their beads, and saying: Aha! You Who destroys the temple, and builds it in three days,

30 Save Yourself! Come down from that stake!

31 In the same way the chief priests and scribes also mocked Him, saying to each other: He saves others! *It is* Himself He cannot save!

32 Let the Messiah, the King of Israel, now descend from that stake, so we can see and - believe! Even those who were hanged with Him reviled Him.

**owyrz Yahsha Dies on the Stake**

33 And when the sixth hour came, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour; *from around noon to around 3:00 in the afternoon.*

34 And at the ninth hour **owyrz Yahsha** cried with a loud voice, saying: Yli!Yli! lamah ozabatniy?! which is, being translated: My Strength! My Strength! Why have you forsaken Me?!

35 Then some of those who stood by, when they heard *this*, said: Behold, He calls Yliyah!

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar; *sour* wine put *it* on a reed, and gave *it* for Him to drink, saying: Leave Him alone! Let us see whether Yliyah will come to take Him down.

37 Then **owyrz Yahsha** cried with a loud voice; and died.

38 And the veil of the Most Qodesh Place was torn in two from the top to the bottom.

39 Now when the centurion, who stood opposite Him, saw that He cried out that way, and breathed His last, he said: Truly this Man was the Son of **ayaz Yahweh**.

40 There were also women looking on from a distance, among whom were Miriam Magdalene, Miriam the mother of Yaaqob (the younger) and Yahseph, and Salome:

41 Who also followed Him and ministered; attended, to Him when He was in Gennesaret; with many other women who came up with Him to Yerushalem.

**owyrz Yahsha's Burial**

42 By now, the first evening had come, and because it was the Preparation, that is: the day before the *Passover High Day Sabbath*,

43 Yahseph of Arimathea, an honorable member of the Sanhedrin, who also waited for the Kingdom of **ayaz Yahweh**, came, and went in boldly to Pilate, and asked for the body of **owyrz Yahsha**.

44 Then Pilate marveled that He was already dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him how long He had been dead.

45 After he confirmed *this report* by the centurion, he gave the body to Yahseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took Him down, and wrapped Him in the linen, and laid Him in a sepulcher which was cut out of a rock, and rolled a stone over the door of the sepulcher.

47 And Miriam Magdalene and Miriam the mother of Yahseph were watching, and saw where He was laid.

**The Resurrection of **owyrz Yahsha****

And when the *Passover Sabbath* was past, Miriam Magdalene, and Miriam the *mother of* Yaaqob, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might go and anoint Him.

2 And very early on the First of the week, they came to the *sepulcher* just after the setting of the sun.

3 And they said to one another: Who will roll away the stone from the door of the sepulcher for us?

4 But when they looked, they saw that the stone was *already* rolled away; for it was very large.

5 And entering into the sepulcher, they saw a young man, clothed in a long white garment, sitting on the right side; and they were afraid.

6 And he said to them: Do not be afraid. You seek **owyrz Yahsha** of Nazareth, Who was offered on the stake. He has risen; He is not here. Behold, the place where they laid Him.

7 But go your way, tell His disciples and Kepha that He goes before you into Gennesaret. There you will see Him, as He said to you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulcher; for they trembled and were amazed. Neither did they say anything to anyone; for they were afraid.

**owyrz Yahsha Appears To Miriam Magdalene**

9 Having *already* risen, early on the First of the week, He was seen first by Miriam Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven demons.

10 Then she went and told those who had been with Him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, did not believe.

**owyrz Yahsha Appears to Two Disciples**

12 After that, He appeared in another form to two of them as they walked, going into the country.

13 And they went and reported *this* to the rest; but they did not believe them either.

**owyrz Yahsha's Great Commission To The Work of **ayaz Yahweh****

14 Afterward, He appeared to the eleven as they sat eating, and rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who had seen Him after He was risen.

15 And He said to them: Go into all the world, and preach the message to every creature.

## CHAPTER 16

## Yahchanan Mark

16 He who believes and is immersed will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.

17 And these signs will follow those who believe: In My Name they will cast out demons; they will speak with a fresh pure language; *Hebrew*.

18 They will take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will not hurt them; and they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.

***ow̄yāl Yahsha Ascends to  
āyāl Yahweh's Right Hand***

19 So then, after ***ow̄yāl Yahsha*** had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat at the right hand of ***āyāl Yahweh***.

20 And they went forth, preaching everywhere (***āyāl Yahweh*** working through *them*) and confirming the word of ***āyāl Yahweh*** through the signs that accompanied.

# LUKE

## *The Beloved Physician*

Luke was a Greek physician and traveling companion of the Apostle Shaul, especially a “fellow-laborer” during Shaul’s imprisonment at Rome, 64 ce. He wrote his letter for a cultured Greek named Theophilus in order to show **owyāw** Yahsha as the perfect Son of Man, as His geneology is traced to Adam. The key phrase “Son of Man”, from ch.19:10 is “For the Son of Man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.”

Since many have undertaken to arrange an orderly narrative of the events that have come to fulfillment among us,

2 Just as they were handed down to us by those who, from the beginning, were eye witnesses and ministers of the message.

3 I also have decided, after having diligently searched and accurately traced the course from the very first, to write you an orderly account, most excellent friends of **ayāw** Yahweh,

4 So that you might know the sure validity of the instruction you have received.

### ***Yahchanan's Birth Announced to Zechariah***

5 In the days of Herod, king of Yahdah, there was a certain priest named Zechariah, of the course of Abiyah. And his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 They were both righteous before **ayāw** Yahweh, blamelessly walking in all the commandments and ordinances of **ayāw** Yahweh.

7 But they had no children, for Elizabeth was barren, and both were well along in their years.

8 Once, while Zechariah was executing the priest's office before **ayāw** Yahweh, during the turn of his priestly course,

9 He was chosen by lots, according to the custom of the priests, to enter the Qodesh Place of The Temple of **ayāw** Yahweh and burn incense;

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying outside at the time of the incense offering.

11 Then a malak of **ayāw** Yahweh appeared to him there, standing at the right of the altar of incense.

12 Now when Zechariah saw him, he was alarmed, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the malak said to him; Do not be afraid, Zechariah, for your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will call his name Yahchanan; **ayāw** Yahweh is Merciful

14 You will have joy and gladness; and many will rejoice at his birth.

15 And he will be great in the sight of

**ayāw** Yahweh, and will drink neither wine nor strong drink: for he will be filled with the Qodesh Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

16 And he will turn many of the children of Israel to **ayāw** Yahweh their Abba;

17 And he will go before *Him* in the spirit and power of Yliyah; *The Strength of ayāw* Yahweh to turn the hearts of the dads to the children, and to turn the disobedient to the understanding of the just: to make ready a people prepared for **ayāw** Yahweh.

18 But Zechariah said to the malak; How will I know that this is so? For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in *her* years.

19 But the malak, answering, said to him; I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of **ayāw** Yahweh, and have been sent to speak to you, to show you these glad tidings;

20 So behold, you will become mute, and be unable to speak until the day these things take place, because you have not believed my words which will be fulfilled in their own time!

21 And the people waited for Zechariah, and wondered why he lingered so long in the Qodesh Place.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in Bayit **ayāw** Yahweh; for he made signs to them, but remained speechless.

23 Then, as soon as the days of his service were finished, he went to his own house.

24 It was after those days that his wife Elizabeth conceived, and remained in seclusion for five moons, saying;

25 This is what **ayāw** Yahweh has done for me, now that it has pleased Him to take away the humiliation I suffered among men.

### ***owyāw-Yahsha's Birth Announced to Miriam***

26 Then in the Sixth Moon, the malak Gabriel was sent from **ayāw** Yahweh into a city of Gennesaret, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin betrothed to a man named Yahseph, a descendant of the house of Dode; and the virgin's name was Miriam.

28 And the malak entered, and said to her; Rejoice, highly honored one! **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh is with you! Blessed are you among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was alarmed at his saying, and she thought about what manner of greeting this was.

30 Then the malak said to her; Do not be afraid, Miriam, for you have found honor with **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh.

31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and will call His Name **וְיַעֲשֶׂה** Yahsha.

32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh; and Almighty **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh will give Him the throne of His ancestor Dode.

33 And He will reign over the house of Yaacob forever; and of His kingship there will be no end.

34 Then Miriam said to the malak; How can this be, since I have had no relations with a man?

35 And the malak answered, and said to her; The Qodesh Spirit will come upon you, and the power of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh will overcome you; therefore, also, that Qodesh Child Who is to be born will be called the Son of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh.

36 Now behold, your cousin Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth moon for her who has been called barren:

37 For with **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh nothing will be impossible.

38 Then Miriam said; Behold, the handmaiden of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh! Let it be with me as you say! And the malak departed from her.

#### **Miriam Visits Elizabeth**

39 And in those days Miriam arose and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Yahdah;

40 And entered into the house of Zechariah, and greeted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Miriam, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Qodesh Spirit,

42 And she spoke out with a loud voice, and said; Blessed are you among women! And blessed is the fruit of your womb!

43 And why is this granted to me, that the mother of my Ruler should come to me?

44 For behold, as soon as the sound of your greeting came into my ears, the babe in my womb leaped for joy.

45 And blessed is she who believed; for there will be a fulfillment of what **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh has promised her.

46 And Miriam said; My soul magnifies **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh,

47 And my spirit rejoices in **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh my Savior.

48 For He has had regard for the humble state of His handmaiden; for behold, from now on all generations will count me blessed.

49 For He Who is mighty has done great things for me; and magnificent is His Name.

50 And His mercy is on those who reverence Him from generation to generation.

51 He has shown strength with His arm; He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their minds.

52 He has put down the mighty from their thrones, and exalted those of low degree.

53 He has filled the hungry with righteous things; but the rich He has sent away empty.

54 He has helped His servant Israel, in remembrance of His mercy,

55 As He spoke to our ancestors: to Abraham and to his seed forever.

56 And Miriam remained with her about three moons, then returned to her house.

#### **Birth of Yahchanan the Immerser**

57 Now the due time came that Elizabeth should deliver, and she gave birth to a son.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh had shown great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

#### **Circumcision and Naming Of Yahchanan**

59 Then on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zechariah, after the name of his dad,

60 But his mother answered, and said; No! He will be called Yahchanan.

61 Then they said to her; There is none of your family that is called by this name.

62 So they made signs toward his dad, how he would have him called.

63 And he requested a writing tablet, and wrote, saying: His name is Yahchanan. And they all marveled.

64 Then his mouth was immediately opened, and his tongue loosed, and he spoke and praised **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh.

65 And fear came on all who lived around them; and all these sayings were discussed throughout all the hill country of Yahdah.

66 And all those who heard them, thought about them, and said: What kind of child will this be? And the hand of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh was with him.

#### **Zechariah Prophecies**

67 Now his dad Zechariah was filled with the Qodesh Spirit, and prophesied, saying:

68 Blessed be **אֵל** Yahweh, Abba of Israel, for He has looked upon and redeemed His people,

69 And has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant Dode;

70 As He spoke through the mouths of His qodesh ones - His Prophets of the ages -

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all who hate us,

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our ancestors, and to remember His qodesh covenant;

73 The oath which he vowed to our ancestor Abraham:

74 To grant us to be delivered from the hands of our enemies, that we might serve Him without fear-

75 In qodeshness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our life.

76 And you, child, will be called the Prophet of **אֵל** Yahweh; for you will go before the face of **אֵל** Yahweh to prepare His ways:

77 To give knowledge of salvation to His people by the remission of their transgressions,

78 Through the tender mercy of our Abba, by which the Light from on high has visited us;

79 To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death; to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and became strong in spirit, and was in the deserts until the day of his manifestation to Israel.

## CHAPTER 2

### **וַיְהִי** Yahsha Born of Miriam

And it came to pass in those days a decree was issued from Caesar Augustus, *ordering* that all the world should be registered.

2 This census was the first, and it took place when Quirinius was governor of Syria.

3 So all went to be registered, everyone to his own city.

4 And Yahseph also went up from Gennesar, out of the city of Nazareth, into Yahdah, to the city of Dode which is called Bethlehem (because he was of the house and lineage of Dode),

5 To be registered with Miriam, his betrothed wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the time had come that she should be delivered,

7 And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes, and

laid Him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

### **The Malak Announces**

#### **וַיְהִי-Yahsha's Birth**

8 Now there were shepherds in the same country living out in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And behold, the malak of **אֵל** Yahweh came to them, and the majesty of **אֵל** Yahweh illuminated all around them, and they were greatly afraid.

10 Then the malak said to them; Do not be afraid! For behold, I bring you glad tidings of great joy, which will be to all people.

11 For a Savior is born to you this day in the city of Dode, Who is the Messiah, the King!

12 And this is the sign to you: You will find the Babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was a multitude of heavenly host with the malak, praising **אֵל** Yahweh, and saying:

14 Honor to **אֵל** Yahweh in the highest, and on earth, peace among men with whom He is pleased!

15 Now when the malakim had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another: Let us now go into Bethlehem, and see this thing which has come to pass, which **אֵל** Yahweh has made known to us.

16 So they came in haste, and found Miriam and Yahseph, with the Babe lying in the manger.

17 And when they had seen, they made known the message which was given to them about the Child.

18 And all those who heard *it*, wondered at those things which the shepherds told them.

19 But Miriam kept all these things, and thought *them* over in her mind.

20 Then the shepherds returned, magnifying and praising **אֵל** Yahweh, for they had seen and heard everything just as it had been told to them.

### **The Circumcision and Naming of**

#### **וַיְהִי-Yahsha**

21 When the eighth day came and the Child was circumcised, His Name was called **וַיְהִי-YAHSHA** meaning: **אֵל** Yahweh is *Salvation* - the Name given by the malak before He was conceived in the womb.

### **וַיְהִי-Yahsha Presented at The Temple of **אֵל**-Yahweh**

22 And when the days of *Miriam's* purification, according to the Law *given through Mosheh*, were over, they brought Him to Yerushalem, to present *Him* to **אֵל** Yah-

weh;

23 Just as it is written in the Law of Yahweh: Every male who opens the wombs will be called qodesh to Yahweh;

24 And to make an offering, according to that which is written in the Law of Yahweh: A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons.

**Simeon Sees Yahweh's Salvation**

25 Now behold, there was a man in Yerushalem, whose name was Simeon. And this man was very just and circumspect; careful to consider all things before acting, waiting for the consolation of Israel; and the Qodesh Spirit was upon him.

26 Now it was revealed to him by the Qodesh Spirit, that he would not see death before he had seen Yahweh's Anointed One.

27 Then he was led by the Spirit into the qodesh precincts of The Temple of Yahweh; and when the parents brought in the Child *owyha* Yahsha, to do for Him according to the precepts of the Law,

28 He then took Him up in his arms, and blessed Yahweh, and said;

29 Yahweh, now let Your servant depart in peace, according to Your word;

30 For my eyes have seen YOUR SALVATION,

31 Which You have prepared in the sight of all peoples:

32 A Light to enlighten the Gentiles and the honor of Your people Israel.

33 Yahseph and His mother were amazed at those things which were spoken about Him.

34 Then Simeon blessed them, and said to Miriam His mother; Behold, this Child is appointed for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which will be spoken against:

35 (Yes, a sword will pierce through your own soul also) so that the thoughts; misconceptions, of many minds might be revealed.

**Anna Witnesses The Redeemer**

36 There was also a Prophetess there, Anna; *Channah, Honored*, daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was of great age, and had lived with her husband seven years from her virginity; *widowed after seven years of marriage*.

37 And had been a widow for about eighty four years. She never left the qodesh precincts, but served Yahweh with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she, coming up at that very time, gave thanks to Yahweh also, and spoke

about the Child to all who were waiting for redemption in Yerushalem.

**Return to Nazareth**

39 So when they had performed everything according to the Law of Yahweh, they returned to Gennesaret, to their own city of Nazareth.

40 And the Child grew, and became strong in spirit, and filled with wisdom; and the honor of Yahweh was upon Him.

**owyha Yahsha at Twelve Years Old**

41 Now every year His parents went to Yerushalem for the Feast of the Passover.

42 Once, when He was twelve years old, they went up to Yerushalem for the Feast as usual.

43 And when the *Feast* days were over, they left, but the Boy remained behind in Yerushalem; however, Yahseph and His mother did not know it.

44 But they, thinking that He was in the traveling company, went a day's journey. Then they searched for Him among *their* relatives and friends;

45 But when they did not find Him, they turned back to Yerushalem, seeking Him.

46 Finally, after three days, they found Him in the qodesh precincts, sitting in the midst of the doctors; *teachers of the Law of Yahweh*, both listening to them and asking them questions.

47 And all who heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers.

48 When they saw Him, they were amazed, and His mother said to Him; Son, why have You done this to us? Behold, Your stepdad and I have searched for You, in great distress.

49 He said to them; Why is it that you searched for Me? Do you not know that I must be about My Abba's business?

50 But they did not understand what He was saying to them.

51 So He went back with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them; but His mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And *owyha* Yahsha increased in wisdom, in age, and in honor with Yahweh and man.

## CHAPTER 3

***Yahchanan the Immerser Prepares The Way***

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Yahdah, Herod was tetrarch of Gennesaret, his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, Lysanias

was tetrarch of Abilene,

2 And Chananyah and Caiaphas in the High Priesthood, the word of **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahweh came to Yahchanan son of Zechariah in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the region around the Yardan, preaching the immersion of repentance for the remission of transgressions;

4 Just as it is written in the book of the words of Y'shayah the Prophet, saying: The voice of him who cries in the wilderness; Prepare the way of **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahweh, make His paths straight

5 Every valley will be exalted, and every mountain and hill will be made low; the crooked places will be made straight, and the rough places like a plain.

6 And all flesh will see the salvation of **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahweh.

#### ***Yahchanan's Preaching***

7 Then he said to the multitude that came out to be immersed by him; O' generation of vipers! Who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Therefore, bring forth fruits worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say within yourselves: We have Abraham as *our* ancestor! For I say to you; **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahweh is able to raise up children for Abraham from these stones!

9 Now the ax is already laid against the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree which does not bear righteous fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying; Then what must we do?

11 He answered, and said to them; He who has two coats, let him share with him who has none; and he who has food, let him do the same thing.

12 Then publicans also came to be immersed, and said to him; Teacher, what must we do?

13 And he said to them; Collect no more than that which you have been authorized.

14 Then the soldiers also asked him, saying; And what must we do? He said to them; Do violence to no man, nor accuse anyone falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 Now because the people were in suspense, and all reasoned in their hearts about Yahchanan, whether he was the Messiah or not,

16 Yahchanan answered, saying to everyone; I truly immerse you with water; but One mightier than I comes, whose sandal straps I am not worthy to untie: He will immerse you with the Qodesh Spirit and/or with *Gehenna*

fire!

17 Whose winnowing shovel is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and will gather the wheat into His storehouse; but the chaff He will bum with unquenchable fire.

18 And he, *Yahchanan*, preached many other messages of exhortation to the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, who was rebuked by Yahchanan because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet to all *his evil* by this: he shut up Yahchanan the *Immeser* in prison.

#### ***Yahchanan Immerses **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahsha***

21 Now when all the people were immersed, it came to pass that **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha was also immersed. And while He prayed, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Qodesh Spirit descended in a bodily form upon Him, and a voice came from heaven, which said: You are My beloved Son; in *You* I am well pleased.

#### ***The Genealogy of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha Messiah***

23 **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha Himself, when He began *His ministry*, was about thirty years of age: being the Son (as was supposed) of Yahseph, who was *the son* of Eli,

24 Who was *the son* of Mattathyah, who was *the son* of Levi, who was *the son* of Melchi, who was *the son* of Yannah, who was *the son* of Yahseph,

25 Who was *the son* of Mattathyah, who was *the son* of Amosyah, who was *the son* of Nachumyah, who was *the son* of AI-Yahnai, who was *the son* of Nogah,

26 Who was *the son* of Maath, who was *the son* of Mattathyah, who was *the son* of Shemei, who was *the son* of Yahseph, who was *the son* of Yahdah,

27 Who was *the son* of Yahchanan, who was the son of Rhesa, who was *the son* of Zerubabel; *Fall of Babylon*. who was *the son* of Shealtiel (Pelatyah), who was *the son* of Neryah,

28 Who was *the son* of Melchi, who was *the son* of Adiy, who was *the son* of Qesem, who was *the son* of Ylmodam, who was *the son* of Er,

29 Who was *the son* of Yahseph, who was *the son* of Yliezer, who was *the son* of Yahram, who was *the son* of Mattithyah, who was *the son* of Levi,

30 Who was *the son* of Simeon, who was *the son* of Yahdah, who was *the son* of Yahseph, who was *the son* of Yahchanan, who was *the son* of Ylyakim,

31 Who was *the son* of Melea, who was *the son* of Mainan, who was *the son* of Mattithyah, who was *the son* of Nathan, who was *the son* of Dode,

32 Who was *the son* of Yishai, who was *the son* of abed, who was *the son* of Boaz, who was *the son* of Salmon, who was *the son* of Naashon,

33 Who was *the son* of Aminadab, who was *the son* of Ram, who was *the son* of Hezron, who was *the son* of Perez, who was *the son* of Yahdah,

34 Who was *the son* of Yaaqob, who was *the son* of Yitzchaq, who was *the son* of Abraham, who was *the son* of Terah, who was *the son* of Nahor,

35 Who was *the son* of Serug, who was *the son* of Reu, who was *the son* of Peleg, who was *the son* of Eber, who was *the son* of Shelah,

36 Who was *the son* of Cain an, who was *the son* of Arphaxad, who was *the son* of Shem, who was *the son* of Noah, who was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Who was *the son* of Methuselah, who was *the son* of Enoch, who was *the son* of Yared, who was *the son* of Mahalalyl, who was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Who was *the son* of Enosh, who was *the son* of Seth, who was *the son* of Adam, who was *the son* of Yahweh.

## CHAPTER 4

### *Satan Tempts **owyrwl-Yahsha Messiah***

Then **owyrwl** Yahsha, being filled with the Qodesh Spirit, returned from Yordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 For forty days, being tempted by the devil. During those days He ate nothing, and when they were ended, afterward He hungered.

3 Then the devil said to Him; If You are the Son of **owyrwl** Yahweh, command this stone that it be made into bread.

4 But **owyrwl** Yahsha answered him, saying; It is written: Man will not live by bread alone, but by every word *that proceeds out of the mouth of **owyrwl** Yahweh*.

5 Then the devil took Him up into a high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world, in a moment of time,

6 And the devil said to Him; All this authority I will give to You, and the majesty of them because it has been given over to me; and to any one I please, I can give it-

7 If *only* You will worship me, all *this* will be Yours.

8 But **owyrwl** Yahsha answered, and said to him; You get away from Me, Satan! For it is written: **owyrwl** Yahweh your Abba you must reverence, and Him only you must serve!

9 Then he brought Him to Yerushalem, and set Him on the pinnacle of the temple grounds, and said to Him: If You are the Son of **owyrwl** Yahweh, throw Yourself down from here;

10 For it is written: He will give His malakim charge concerning You, to keep You *in all Your ways*.

11 They will bear You up in their hands, so You will not strike Your foot against a stone.

12 And **owyrwl** Yahsha, answering, said to him; It is *also* said: You must not tempt **owyrwl** Yahweh your Abba.

13 So when the devil had exhausted every temptation, he departed from Him for a season.

### ***owyrwl-Yahsha Begins His Ministry in Gennesaret***

14 Then **owyrwl** Yahsha returned in the power of the spirit of *YHWH* to Gennesaret, and reports went out about Him throughout all the surrounding region.

15 And He taught in their synagogues, being honored by all.

### ***owyrwl-Yahsha's Rejection by His Townfolk***

16 Then He went to Nazareth where He had been brought up; and, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day, and He stood up in order to read,

17 And handed to Him was the book of the Prophet Y'shayah. When He had opened the book, He found the place where it is written:

18 The Spirit of **owyrwl** Yahweh is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the glad tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed,

19 To preach the acceptable year of **owyrwl** Yahweh.

20 Then He closed the book, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. And the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed intently upon Him.

21 And He began to say to them: This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all could witness to His speech, but were amazed that such beautiful words came from His mouth; and they said: Is this not Yahseph's Son?

23 Then He said to them; You will probably tell Me this proverb: Physician, heal Yourself! Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, also do here in Your *own country*!

24 He also said; Truly I say to you: No Prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you assuredly: Many widows were in Israel in the days of Yliyah, when the heavens were shut up for three and a half years while a great famine fell throughout all the land;

26 But to none of these was Yliyah sent, except to Zarephath in the region of Sidon, to a woman, one widow.

27 Also, there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Ylisha the Prophet; but none of them were cleansed, except Naaman the Syrian.

28 When all those in the synagogue heard these things, they were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and drove Him out of the city, pushing Him to the edge of the cliff on which the city was built, that they might throw Him down headlong.

30 But He slipped through the midst of them, and went His way.

***At Capernaum on The Sabbath:  
An Unclean Spirit is Cast Out***

31 He then went down to Capernaum, a city of Gennesaret, and taught them on the Sabbath Days.

32 And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.

33 Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon, who cried out with a loud voice.

34 And said; Let us alone! What do You want with us, **owyrw** Yahsha of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know Who You are the Qodesh One of **ayy** Yahweh!

35 But **owyrw** Yahsha rebuked him, saying; Be silent! Come out of him! And when the unclean spirit had thrown him into convulsions, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

36 And they were all amazed, and spoke among themselves, saying: What a word this is! For with authority and power He commands even the unclean spirits, and they come out!

37 And the report about Him went out into every part of the surrounding countryside.

***Kepha's Mother-in-Law Healed***

38 Then He left the synagogue and came into Shimon's house. Now Shimon's wife's mother was suffering from a very high fever, and they sought help from Him for her.

39 So He stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. Then immediately she got up, and ministered to them.

***Healings After Sabbath Sunset***

40 Now when the sun was setting, all those, who had any sick with various diseases, brought them to Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And demons also came out of many, cry in gout, and saying: You are Messiah, the Son of **ayy** Yahweh! But He, rebuking them, did not permit them to speak; for they knew that He was the Messiah.

***Preaching in Gennesaret***

42 And when daybreak came, He left and went into a deserted place; but they searched for Him, and came to Him, and tried to keep Him from leaving them.

43 But He said to them; I must preach the Kingdom of **ayy** Yahweh to other cities also. For this reason was 1 sent.

44 And He preached in the synagogues of Gennesaret.

## CHAPTER 5

***Four Fishennen Called***

Now it came to pass, as the people pressed upon Him to hear the word of **ayy** Yahweh, and He was standing on the shore of Gennesaret,

2 That He saw two boats standing by the lake; but the fishermen had left them and were washing their nets.

3 So He entered into one of the boats, which was Shimon's, and asked him if he would push it out a little from the land. Then He sat down, and taught the people from the boat.

4 Now when He had stopped speaking, He said to Shimon; Launch out into deeper water, and let down your nets-to-drag.

5 But Shimon, answering, said to Him; Teacher, we have worked all night, and have taken nothing. Nonetheless, because You say so, I will let down the net.

6 And when they had done this, they caught such a great number of fish that their net was beginning to break.

7 So they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came, and filled both boats so full that they began to sink.

8 When Shimon Kepha saw this, he fell down at **owyrw** Yahsha's knees, saying; Go away from me, for I am a transgressor, O' Ruler.

9 For he was astonished, along with all who were with him, over the haul of fish which they had caught-

10 As also were Yaaqob and Yahchanan, the sons of Zabdyah, who were partners with

Shimon. Then; **owyrz** Yahsha said to Shimon; Do not be afraid. From now on you will catch men.

11 And when they had brought their boats to shore, they abandoned everything, and followed Him.

#### **The Cleansing of a Leper**

12 Now when He was in a certain city, there was a man full of leprosy, who, seeing **owyrz** Yahsha, fell on *his* face, and begged, saying: Teacher, if You are willing, You can *cure me*, and make me *ceremonially* clean.

13 Then He put out *His* hand, and touched him, saying: *I am* willing. Be cleansed. And immediately the leprosy left him.

14 But He strictly warned him; Tell no one of this. But go, and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering prescribed through Mosheh for your cleansing, as a witness to them.

15 But the report about Him went around all the more; and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities by Him.

16 So He *often* withdrew Himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

#### **owyrz Yahsha Forgives and Heals a Paralytic**

17 Now on a certain day as He was teaching, Pharisees and doctors; *teachers*, of the Law of **Yahweh**, who had come out of every city of Gennesaret, Yahdah, and Yerushalem, were sitting by. And the power of **Yahweh** was *present* for Him to heal them.

18 Then behold, men brought in a man on a bed who was paralyzed; and they sought to bring him in, and to lay *him* before Him.

19 But when they could not find any *way* they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and lowered him on his bed through the tiles into the midst of *the people* in front of **owyrz** Yahsha.

20 And when He saw their faith, He said to him; Man, your transgressions are forgiven you.

21 But the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying *to themselves*: Who is this Who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive transgressions, but **Yahweh** alone.

22 Now when **owyrz** Yahsha perceived their *inner* thoughts, He, answering, said to them; Why do you think this to yourselves?

23 Which is easier to say: Your transgressions are forgiven you; or to say: Rise up and walk?

24 But that you might know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive transgressions- He said to the paralytic- I say to you! Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.

25 And immediately he got up in front of them, lifted up that on which he lay, and left for his own house, magnifying **Yahweh**.

26 And they all were amazed, and they honored **Yahweh**, and *they* were filled with reverent awe, saying; We have seen marvelous things this day!

#### **Mattithyah the Tax Collector**

27 After these things He went out and saw a publican, a Levite, sitting in the office of the tax collector, and He said to him; Follow Me.

28 And he left everything, got up, and followed Him.

29 Then the Levite honored Him with a great feast in his own house; and there was a great company of publicans and of others who sat down with them.

30 But the scribes and Pharisees murmured against His disciples, saying: Why do you eat and drink with publicans and transgressors?

31 And **owyrz** Yahsha, answering, said to them: Those who are well do not need a physician; only those who are sick.

32 I did not come to call the righteous, but transgressors to repentance.

#### **owyrz Yahsha Questioned About Fasting**

33 Then they said to Him: Why do the disciples of Yahchanan fast often and make prayers, and the *disciples* of the Pharisees do the same; but You eat and drink?

34 And He said to them: Can you make the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them; and then, in those days, they will fast.

36 Then He also spoke a parable to them: No man sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment; or else the new piece pulls away from the old, and the tear is made worse.

37 And no man puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine bursts the wineskins - then the wine spills and the wineskins are ruined.

38 But new wine must be put into new wineskins; and both are preserved.

39 Again, no man, after drinking old *wine*, immediately wants new *wine*; for he says: The old is better.

## CHAPTER 6

**owyrəl-Yahsha is Teacher of The Sabbath**

Now on the second Sabbath after the first, He was going through the grain fields, and His disciples pulled off ears of grain, rubbed them in their hands, and ate them.

2 Then certain of the Pharisees said to them: Why are you doing that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath Days?

3 And **owyrəl** Yahsha, answering them, said: Have you not read even this, what Dode did when he was hungry, he and those with him?

4 How he went into The Temple of **Yahweh**, and took the showbread and ate it, and also gave it to those who were with him which is not lawful to eat, except for the priests alone?

5 Then He said to them: The Son of Man is also a teacher of the Sabbath.

**Healing on The Sabbath Day**

6 Then again, on another Sabbath, He entered into the synagogue and taught; and a man was there whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched Him, to see whether He would heal on the Sabbath Day, so that they might find an accusation against Him.

8 But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand; Rise up, and stand in front of them. Then he got up and stood.

9 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha said to them; I will ask you one thing: Is; it lawful to do well on the Sabbath Days, or to do evil? To save life, or to destroy it?

10 Then looking around at each of them, He said to the man; Stretch out your hand! And he did so, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

11 But they were filled with rage, and began to discuss with one another what they might do to **owyrəl** Yahsha.

**The Twelve Apostles**

12 And in those days, He went up into a mountain to pray, and continued praying all night to **Yahweh**.

13 And when it was day, He called His disciples to Him. And of those He chose twelve, whom He also named Apostles; *Ones Sent*

14 Shimon (whom He also named Kepha), and his brother Andrew, Yaaqob and Yahchanan, Philip and Bar-Tolmai,

15 Mattithyah and Thomas, Yaaqob son of Cheleph, and Shimon called the Zealot,

16 Yahdah brother of Yaaqob, and Yahdah Iscariot, who also was the traitor.

**The Multitude by the Sea**

17 Then He came down with them, and stood in a level place in the company of His disciples, and a great multitude of people from all Yahdah and Yerushalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon; *all those* who came to hear Him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 With those who were troubled with unclean spirits; and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch Him: for power went out from Him, and healed them all.

**The Beatitudes**

20 Then He looked intently upon His disciples, and said: Blessed are you who are poor, for yours is the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

21 Blessed are you who hunger now, for you will be filled. Blessed are you who weep now, for you will laugh.

22 Blessed are you, when men will hate you, and when they will exclude you, and will revile you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake.

23 Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy; for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For in the same manner did their ancestors treat the Prophets.

**owyrəl-Yahsha Pronounces Woes**

24 But woe to you who are rich, for you have received your consolation!

25 Woe to you who are full, for you will hunger! Woe to you who laugh now, for you will mourn and weep!

26 Woe to you when all people speak well of you, for in the same manner did their ancestors treat the false prophets!

**Love Your Enemies - Do Not Retaliate**

27 But I say to you who hear. Love your enemies, do well to those who hate you.

28 Bless those who curse you, and pray for those who desipitely use you; *threaten and insult you*.

29 To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer the other as well. And to him who takes away your cloak, do not forbid him to take your tunic also.

30 Give to everyone who asks of you; and from him who takes away your possessions, do not ask for them back.

31 And just as you would have men do to you, do also the same to them.

32 For if you love those who love you, what blessing will you receive? For transgressors also love those who love them.

33 And if you do well to those who do well to you, what blessing will you receive? For

transgressors also do the very same thing.

34 And if you lend to those of whom you hope to profit, what blessing will you receive? For transgressors also lend to transgressors, to get as much profit back as possible.

35 But you love your enemies, and do well, and lend, hoping for nothing back; and your reward will be great, and you will be the children of **Yahweh**: for He is kind to the unthankful and to the evil.

36 Therefore, be merciful, just as your Abba also is merciful.

#### ***Do Not Condemn, The Measure Used***

37 Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Do not take vengeance, and vengeance will not be taken upon you. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.

38 Give, and it will be given to you: full measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be poured into the lap of your garment. For with the same measure you use with others, it will be the standard which will be measured to you.

#### ***The Blind Leading The Blind***

39 Then He spoke a parable to them: Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his teacher. But everyone who is perfect will be as his Teacher.

41 So why would you look at the speck that is in your brother's eye, but not notice the beam that is in your own eye?

42 And how can you say to your brother: Brother, let me pull out the speck that is in your eye, when you yourself cannot see the beam that is; in your own eye? You hypocrite! First pull out the beam from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to pull out the speck that is in your brother's eye!

#### ***A Tree is Known by the Fruit it Produces***

43 For a righteous tree does not bring forth evil fruit, nor does an evil tree bring forth righteous fruit.

44 For every tree is known by its own fruit: from thorns men do not gather figs, nor from bramble bushes do they gather grapes.

45 A righteous man, out of the rich treasure of his heart, brings forth that which is righteous; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, brings forth that which is evil. For from the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

#### ***Obey and Build on The Rock***

46 And why call Me, Teacher! Teacher! And do not the things which I say?

47 Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings, then does them - I will show you what he is like:

48 He is like a man who built a house, and digging deep, he set the foundation on a rock; and when the flood arose, and waves beat forcefully against the house, they could not shake it, for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he who hears, but does it not, is like a man who built a house upon the earth, without a foundation; against which the waves beat forcefully, and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great.

## **CHAPTER 7**

#### ***owya Yahsha Heals a Centurion's Servant***

Now when He had finished all His sayings in the hearing of the people, He entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was highly valued by him, was sick and near death.

3 So when he heard of **owya Yahsha**, he sent the elders of the Yahdaim to Him, to ask if He would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to **owya Yahsha**, they immediately asked Him, saying; He is worthy to be granted this by You,

5 For he loves our nation *Israel*, and he has even built us a synagogue.

6 Then **owya Yahsha** went with them. But when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him; Teacher, trouble yourself no further, for I am not worthy that You should enter under my roof.

7 Also, I neither thought myself worthy to come to You personally. But say the word, and my servant will be healed.

8 For I am also a man placed under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to one: Go, and he goes; and to another: Come, and he comes; and to my servant: Do this, and he does it.

9 When **owya Yahsha** heard these things, He was amazed at him, and turned around and said to the people who followed Him: I say to you; Not even in Israel have I found such faith as this.

10 And those who were sent, on their return to the house, found the servant well who had been sick.

#### ***owya Yahsha Raises the Son Of a Widow in Nain***

11 Now afterwards, He went into a city called Nain, and many of His disciples and many people went with Him.

12 When He came near the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man being carried

out: the only son of his mother, and she was a widow; and many people of the city were with her.

13 And when **owyāz** Yahsha saw her, he had compassion on her, and said to her; Do not weep.

14 Then He went up and touched the bier, as they who carried *him* stood still, and He said; Young man, to you I say: Wake up!

15 And he who was dead sat up, and began to speak. And He delivered him to his mother.

16 And reverent awe came over all, and they magnified **owyāz** Yahweh, saying: A great Prophet has risen up among us, and: **owyāz** Yahweh has visited His people.

17 And this report about Him went abroad throughout all Yahdah, and throughout all the surrounding region.

#### ***Yahchanan the Immerser Sends***

#### ***Messengers to owyāz Yahsha***

18 And the disciples of Yahchanan informed him of all these things.

19 And Yahchanan, summoning two of his disciples, sent *them* to **owyāz** Yahsha, asking; Are You He Who is to come, or should we look for another?

20 So when the men had arrived unto Him, they said; Yahchanan the Immerser has sent us to you, inquiring: Are You He Who is to come, or should we look for another?

21 And at that same time He cured many of *their* diseases, plagues, and evil spirits; and many *who were* blind, He gave sight.

22 Then **owyāz** Yahsha, answering, said to them; Go, and inform Yahchanan what things you have seen and heard: how the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and to the poor the message is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whoever will not be offended by Me.

24 And when the messengers of Yahchanan had left, He began to speak to the people concerning Yahchanan; What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

25 But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in expensive garments? Behold, they who are gorgeously dressed, and live delicately, are in kings' palaces.

26 But what did you go out to see? A Prophet? Yes I say to you and much more than a Prophet!

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written: Behold, I will send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.

28 For I say to you; Among those who are born of women, there is no greater Prophet

than Yahchanan the Immerser. But he who is least in the Kingdom of **owyāz** Yahweh is greater than he.

29 And all the people who heard *Yahchanan*, even the publicans, justified **owyāz** Yahweh; acknowledged **owyāz** Yahweh's Way was right, and they were immersed by Yahchanan.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers; experts in the Law of **owyāz** Yahweh, rejected **owyāz** Yahweh's plan for themselves, and were not immersed by him.

31 Then **owyāz** Yahsha said; To what, then, will I compare the men of this generation? And what are they like?

32 They are like children sitting in the marketplace, and calling to one another, saying: We played the flute for you, but you did not dance; we mourned to you, but you did not weep.

33 For Yahchanan the Immerser came neither eating bread nor drinking wine (*he was under the Nazarite Vow*); and you say: He has a demon.

34 The Son of Man has come eating and drinking; and you say: Look at Him! A gluttonous Man and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and transgressors!

35 But wisdom is justified by all her children.

#### ***The Trangressing Woman Forgiven***

36 Then one of the Pharisees invited Him, that He would dine with him. So He went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to eat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, who was a transgressor, when she learned that **owyāz** Yahsha was dining in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster jar of ointment,

38 And stood at His feet behind *Him* weeping. Then she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiping *them* with the hair of her head, and kissed His feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw *this*, he thought to himself, saying; This Man, if He were *really* a Prophet, would have known who and what kind of woman *this is* who touches Him; for she is a transgressor.

40 Then **owyāz** Yahsha, discerning, said to him; Shimon, I have something to say to you. And he said; Teacher, speak.

41 There was a certain moneylender who had two debtors: one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he just cancelled both *debts*. Therefore, tell Me; Which of them will love him most?

43 Shimon answered, and said; I suppose, *he* who was forgiven most He said to him; You have judged correctly.

44 Then He turned to the woman, and said to Shimon; See this woman? I entered into your house, *and* you gave Me no water for My feet; but she has washed My feet with her tears, and wiped *them* with the hair of her head.

45 You gave Me no kiss; but this woman has not ceased from kissing My feet since the time I came in.

46 You did not anoint My head with oil; but this woman has anointed My feet with ointment

47 Therefore I say to you; Her transgressions, though *they* are many, are forgiven; for she loved much. But *the one* to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loves little.

48 Then He said to her; Your transgressions are forgiven.

49 But those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves: Who is this Who forgives transgressions too?

50 And He said to the woman: This faith will lead you to salvation. Go in peace.

## CHAPTER 8

### *Many Galilean Women Minister to ὥντας-Yahsha*

Now afterwards, He went throughout every city and village, preaching and proclaiming the glad tidings of the Kingdom of ἥντας Yahweh; and the twelve *were* with Him.

2 And certain women, who had been healed of evil spirits and diseases: Miriam called Magdalene, out of whom came seven demons;

3 Yahchanah - wife of Chuza, Herod's steward; and Shoshannah - and many others who ministered to Him *and served Him* from their own means.

### *The Parable of the Sower*

4 And when many people were gathered together, and had come to Him from every city, He spoke with a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell by the wayside; and they were trampled down, and the fowls of the air devoured them.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as they sprouted, they withered away because they lacked moisture,

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up with *them*, and choked them.

8 But other *seed* fell on rich ground, and grew up, and produced fruit a hundredfold.

And when He had said these things, He cried out: He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

### *The Purpose of Parables*

9 Then His disciples asked Him, saying; What does this parable mean?

10 So He said; Unto you it is given to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of ἥντας Yahweh, but to others *it Is given* in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

### *The Parable of the Sower Explained*

11 Now this is the *explanation* of the parable: The seed is the word of ἥντας Yahweh.

12 The seed by the wayside are those who hear, but then the devil comes and takes away the word from their minds, or they would believe and be saved!

13 The seed on the rock *are those* who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; but these have no root: who believe for a while, but in time of temptation fall away.

14 The seed *that* fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and are choked with worries and anxieties, riches, and pleasures of *this age*; *this life - and* bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But the seed *that* fell on the rich ground are those who, having heard the word with an honest and righteous heart, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit, with patience; *through persistence*.

### *The Parable of the Lamp*

16 No man, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a pot, or puts *it* under a bed, but sets *it* on a lamp stand, that those who enter in might see the light

17 For nothing is secret, that will not be made manifest; neither *anything* hidden, that will not be made known and brought to light.

18 Therefore, pay attention to what you hear! For whoever has, to him will be given; but whoever does not have, even what he seems to have will be taken from him.

### *ὥντας Yahsha's Mother and Brothers*

19 Then *His* mother and His brothers came to Him, but could not get to Him because of the press of the crowd.

20 Then He was informed of this, by one, who said; Your mother and Your brothers stand outside, wanting to see You.

21 But He answered, and said to them: My mother and My brothers are those who hear the word of ἥντας Yahweh, and do it.

### *Wind and Wave Obey ὥντας-Yahsha*

22 Now on a certain day He went onto a boat with His disciples, and He said to them; Let us go over to the other side of the lake. And they launched out.

23 And as they sailed, He fell asleep. But a windstorm blew up over the lake, and they were *nearly swamped with water*, and were in danger.

24 So they came to Him, and awoke Him, saying; Teacher! Teacher! We are perishing! He then got up, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water; and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And He said to them; Where is your faith? And they, being afraid, wondered, saying one to another: What kind of Man is this? For He commands even the winds and water, and they obey Him!

#### *A Demon-Possessed Man Healed*

26 Then they landed in the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Gennesaret.

27. And when He stepped out on the land, there approached Him a certain man from the city who had been possessed by demons for a long time. He wore no clothes, nor did he live in a house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw **owyāz** Yahsha, he cried out, and fell down before Him, and said with a loud voice: What are You going to do with me, **owyāz** Yahsha, Son of **ayāz** Yahweh in the highest? I beg You, do not torment me!

29 (For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For it had often convulsed him, and though he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters, he would break the constraints and be driven:-by the demon into the wilderness.)

30 Then **owyāz** Yahsha asked him, saying: What is your name? And he said: Legion; for many demons had entered into him.

31 And they begged **owyāz** Yahsha not to command them to go out into the abyss.

32 Now there was a herd of many swine feeding there on the mountain, so they begged Him to permit them to enter into them; and He allowed them.

33 Then the demons went out of the man, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep bank into the lake, and drowned.

34 When those who fed *them* saw what had been done, they fled, and reported *this* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they came out to see what was done. When they came to **owyāz** Yahsha, they found the man, from whom the demons had departed, sitting at the feet of **owyāz** Yahsha, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

36 Those who had seen *it*, *had* also reported to them by what means he

who had been demon- possessed was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the surrounding region of the Gadarenes pleaded with Him to depart from their land; for they were seized with great fear. So He got into a boat, and returned to *the other side*.

38 Now the man from whom the demons had departed, begged Him that he might be with Him. But **owyāz** Yahsha sent him away, saying;

39 Return to your own house, and proclaim what great things **ayāz** Yahweh has done for you. But he went his way, and reported throughout the whole city what great things **owyāz** Yahsha had done for him.

#### **owyāz** Yahsha and the Power of Healing

40 Now when **owyāz** Yahsha returned, the people welcomed Him, for they were all waiting for Him.

41 Then behold, a man named Yairus, who was a ruler of the synagogue, came and fell down at **owyāz** Yahsha's feet, and earnestly begged Him to come to his house;

42 For he had only one daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay dying. But as He went, the people pressed closely to Him.

43 Then a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent all her means on physicians, but could not be healed by any of *them*,

44 Came behind *Him*, and touched the tzitzit of His royal tallit; and immediately her flow of blood stopped.

45 Then **owyāz** Yahsha said; Who touched Me? When all denied *it*, Kepha and those who were with Him, said; Teacher, the multitude crowds You and presses in on You, and You ask: Who touched Me?

46 But **owyāz** Yahsha said; Somebody has touched Me, for I know that power has gone out of Me.

47 And when the woman saw that she could not remain unnoticed, she came trembling; and falling down before Him, in the presence of all the people she explained why she had touched Him, and how she was healed instantly.

48 Then He said to her; Daughter, be of great courage. Your faith has made you whole. Go in peace.

49 While He was still speaking, there was one who came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him: Your daughter is dead; do not trouble the Teacher.

50 But when **owyāz** Yahsha heard *this*, He spoke to him, saying; Do not fear! Only believe, and she will be made well.

51 And when He came into the house, He permitted no man to go in, except Kepha,

Yaaqob, Yahchanan, and the dad and mother of the girl.

52 Now all *the professional mourners* were weeping and bewailing her, but He said; Do not weep. She is not dead, only asleep.

53 So they laughed Him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 Then He put them all out, took her by the hand, and called, saying; Child! Arise!

55 Then her spirit returned, and immediately she got up; and He then commanded that she be given *something* to eat

56 And her parents were astonished, but He warned them strictly to tell no man what was done.

## CHAPTER 9

### *Sending Out The Twelve*

He then called His twelve disciples together, and ordained to them *through the laying on of His hands*, power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases.

2 Then He sent them to preach the Kingdom of **Yahweh**, and to heal the sick.

3 He said to them; Take nothing for *your* journey: no stafI: nor bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not have two coats apiece.

4 And whatever house you enter, stay there, and from there depart

5 And whoever will not accept you, when you leave that city, shake off the very dust from your feet as a witness against them.

6 So they departed, and went through the cities, preaching the message and healing everywhere.

### *Yahchanan the Immerser Beheaded*

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of everything that was done by Him. And he was perplexed, for it was said by some that Yahchanan had risen from the dead;

8 And by some that Yliyah had appeared; and by others that one of the ancient Prophets had risen again.

9 But Herod said; I have beheaded Yahchanan. But who is this about whom I hear such things? So he was anxious to see Him.

### *Feeding the Five Thousand*

10 Now when the apostles returned, they reported to Him all that they had done. Then He took them, and went away privately into a deserted place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 But the people, when they knew *of it*, followed Him; so He welcomed them and spoke to them about the Kingdom or **Yahweh**, and healed those who had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then the twelve came, and said to Him; Send the multitude away, so they might go into the cities and surrounding countryside to find lodging and food; for we are in a deserted place here.

13 Then He said to them; You give them *something* to eat But they said; We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we go and buy food for all these people;

14 For there were about five thousand men. But He said to His disciples; Make them sit down by fifties in a group.

15 They did so, making all the people sit down.

16 Then He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He gave thanks for them, broke them, and gave *them* to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they ate and were all satisfied; and the leftovers were picked up from them, twelve large baskets of scraps.

### *Kepha Acknowledges **ow々々** Yahsha as Messiah **ow々々**-Yahsha Tells of His Death and Resurrection The First Time*

18 Now it came to pass, as He was alone with His disciples praying, that He asked them, saying; Who do the people say that I am?

19 They, answering, said; Yahchanan the Immerser; but some say. Yliyah; and others say that one of the ancient Prophets has risen again.

20 He said to them; But Who do you say that I am? Kepha answering said; The Messiah of **Yahweh**.

21 Then He strictly warned them, and commanded that they tell no man this thing,

22 Saying: The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, the chief priests, and scribes, and be murdered, and be raised the third day.

### *To Gain Life-Deny Self*

23 Then He said to all *of them*; If any will follow after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his yoke daily, and follow Me.

24 For whoever will save his life will lose it; but whoever will lose his life for My sake, the same will save it.

25 For what advantage does a man have if he gains the whole world, and is him self lost, to be cast away?

26 And whoever will be ashamed of Me and of My words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when He comes in His *own* majesty, and *with the majesty* of the Abba, and with the qodesh malakim.

27 But I tell you assuredly: There are some standing here who will not taste of death, until they perceive the Kingdom of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in a vision.

**ow-yah-Yahsha's Transfiguration**

28 About eight days after these sayings, He took Kepha, Yahchanan, and Yaaqob up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as He prayed, the appearance of His face was changed, and His clothing became dazzling white.

30 Then behold, two men were seen in the vision talking to Him, who were Mosheh and Yliyah,

31 Who appeared in majesty and spoke of His departure *from life*, which He would accomplish at Yerushalem.

32 But Kepha and those with him were heavy with sleep. And when they fully awoke, they perceived His majesty, and the two men who stood with Him.

33 Then as they *were* departing from Him, Kepha said to **ow-yah-Yahsha**; Teacher, it is well for us to be here! Now let us make three tabernacles: one for You, and one for Mosheh, and one for Yliyah; but he did not know what he was saying.

34 While he was saying this, there came a cloud and overcast them; and they were fearful as they entered the cloud.

35 Then a voice came out of the cloud, saying: This is My beloved Son! Listen to Him!

36 After the voice had spoken, **ow-yah-Yahsha** was found alone. But they kept silent, telling no one in those days any of those things which they had seen.

**The Healing of a Boy**

37 Now on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, a great multitude met Him.

38 And behold, a man from the group cried out, saying; Teacher! I beg You, look upon my son, for he is my only child!

39 A spirit often seizes him, and suddenly he cries out; it convulses him so that he foams at the mouth; then it leaves him only after a struggle, badly bruised.

40 And I asked Your disciples to cast him out, but they could not.

41 Then **ow-yah-Yahsha**, answering, said: O faithless and perverse generation! How long will I be with you, and put up with you? Bring your son here.

42 But while the boy was still coming to Him, the demon threw him down and convulsed him. Then **ow-yah-Yahsha** rebuked the

unclean spirit, and healed the child, and returned him to his dad.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh. But while everyone wondered at all things which **ow-yah-Yahsha** did, He said to His disciples:

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears, for the Son of Man will be handed over into the hands of men.

45 But they did not understand this saying, for it was hidden from them, so they did not comprehend it; and they were afraid to ask Him what He meant.

**The Greatest in the Kingdom of**

**אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh

46 Then a controversy arose among them, about which of them would be greatest.

47 And **ow-yah-Yahsha**, understanding the thoughts in their minds, took a child, and set him by Him,

48 And said to them: Whoever will receive this child in My Name receives Me; and whoever receives Me, *also* receives Him Who sent Me. And he who is least among you all, the same will be great.

**He Who is not Against Us is For Us**

49 Yahchanan answered, and said: Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in Your Name, and we forbade him, because he does not follow with us.

50 But **ow-yah-Yahsha** said to him; Do not forbid him! For he who is not against us is for us.

**Departure for Yerushalem**

**Rejection at a Samaritan Village**

51 Now when the time was come that He should be received up, He steadfastly set His face to go to Yerushalem,

52 And sent messengers before Him. So they went *ahead*, and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for Him.

53 But they did not welcome Him, because His intentions were to go to Yerushalem.

54 And when His disciples, Yaaqob and Yahchanan, saw *this*, they said; Teacher, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, just as Yliyah did?

55 But He turned, and rebuked them, and said; You do not know to what spirit you belong:

56 For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. So they went to another village.

**The Cost of Following **ow-yah-Yahsha****

57 Then as they went along the way, a certain man said to Him; Teacher, I will follow You

wherever You go.

58 But **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests, but he Son of Man has nowhere to lay *His* head.

59 Then He said to another; Follow Me. But he said; Teacher, first permit me to go and bury my dad.

60 **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him: Let the dead bury their dead; but you go and preach the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

61 And another also said; Teacher, I will follow You, but first let me go and bid farewell to those of my family who are at my house.

62 And **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; No man, who puts his hand to the plow, then looks back, is fit for the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

## CHAPTER 10

### *The Seventy Sent Out Denouncing Impenitent Cities*

After these things, **owyrəl** Yahsha ordained seventy others also, and sent them two by two, to go before Him into every city and place where He Him self intended to go.

2 Therefore, He said to them: The harvest truly *is* great, but the laborers *are* few; so pray that the Owner of the harvest sends out laborers into His harvest

3 Go your ways! Behold, I send you out like lambs among wolves.

4 Do not carry purse, nor scrip, nor shoes; and greet; *draw to oneself*, no man along the way.

5 Into whatever house you enter, first say: Shalom to this house!

6 And if a son of shalom; *son of peace*: *he who receives you joyously* is there, your peace will rest on it. But if not, it will come back to you.

7 And remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as they give; for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Do not go from house to house.

8 And into whatever city you enter, and they welcome you, eat such things as are set before you;

9 And heal the sick that are within it, and say to them: The Kingdom of **Yahweh** has drawn near to you!

10 But into whatever city you enter, and they do not welcome you, make your way out into the streets of the same, and say:

11 Even the very dust of your city, which

clings to us, we wipe off against you! However, be sure of this: The Kingdom of **Yahweh** has drawn near to you!

12 But I say to you: It will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the works of power which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented a great while ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you!

15 And you, *city* of Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be thrust down to sheol; *the grave*!

### *Acceptance and Rejection*

16 He who hears you, hears Me; he who rejects you, rejects Me; and he who rejects Me, *also* rejects Him Who sent Me.

### *The Return of The Seventy*

17 Then the seventy returned with joy, saying; Teacher, even the demons, through Your Name, submit to us.

18 Then He said to them; I perceive Satan's fall, like lightning, from heaven.

19 Behold, I grant authority to you to tread on serpents, on scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing, by any means, will harm you.

20 However, do not rejoice in this - that the spirits are subject to you; rather, rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

### *owyrəl Yahsha Praises **Yahweh** Knowing The Abba and The Son*

21 In that hour **owyrəl** Yahsha rejoiced in Spirit, and said: I praise You, Abba, Ruler of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them to babes. Let this be so, Abba, for this seemed right in Your sight

22 All things are given to Me by My Abba; and no man fully knows Who the Son is, but the Abba, and Who the Abba is, but the Son, and *the one* whom **Yahweh** wills the Son to reveal *Him*.

23 Then He turned to His disciples, and said to them privately: Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that you see;

24 For I tell you: Many Prophets and kings have wanted to see those things which you see, but have not seen; and to hear those things which you hear, but have not heard.

### *The Commandments for Eternal Life*

#### *The Kind Samaritan*

25 Then behold, a certain lawyer; *expert* in *the Law of **Yahweh***, stood up, and to

challenge Him, asked: Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?

26 *owyrz*-Yahsha said to him; What is written in the Law? How do you read *it*?

27 So he answered, and said; You must love *ayyaz*-Yahweh your Abba with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might; and your brother as yourself.

28 Then He said to him; You have answered correctly. Do this, and you will live.

29 But he, wanting to justify himself, said to *owyrz* Yahsha; And who is my brother?

30 And *owyrz* Yahsha, answering, said: A certain *man* went down from Yerushalem to Yericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, then wounded *him*. and went away, leaving *him* half dead.

31 Then by coincidence, a priest came down that same road; but when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And in the same way, a Levite came upon that place, saw him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*.

34 So *he* went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring olive oil and wine over them. He set him on his own animal, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 Then the next day, before he left, he took out two denarii and gave *them* to the innkeeper, and said to him; Take care of him, and whatever you spend over this, when I come again, I will repay you.

36 Now which of these three, do you think, was brother to him who fell among the thieves?

37 And he said; He who showed mercy on him. So *owyrz* Yahsha said; Go and you do the same.

#### ***Miriam and Martha The Righteous Portion***

38 Now as they went, He entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha welcomed Him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Miriam, who also sat at *owyrz* Yahsha's feet and heard His word.

40 But Martha was distracted by all the work she was having to do, so she approached Him, and said; Teacher, do You not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Therefore, tell her to help me.

41 But *owyrz* Yahsha answered, and said to her; Martha, Martha, you are anxious and fretful about many things,

42 But *only* one thing is necessary; and Miriam has chosen that righteous portion, which will not be taken away from her.

## **CHAPTER 11**

### ***owyrz* Yahsha's Prayer**

#### ***A General Outline for Our Own Prayers***

Now as He was praying in a certain place, after He had finished, one of His disciples said to Him; Teacher, instruct us *how* to pray, just as Yahchanan taught his disciples.

2 So He said to them; When you pray, *using this example* say: Our Abba Who is in heaven, reverend is; *to show reverence and respect to*, Your Name. Your Kingdom come. Your will be done; as *it is* in heaven, so *let it be* in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our transgressions; for we also forgive everyone that is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.

#### ***The Parable of the Persistent Friend***

5 Then He said to them; Which of you would have a friend, and would go to him at midnight, and say to him: Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine on a journey has come to me, and I have nothing to put before him.

7 And *suppose* he who is inside should answer, and say: Do not bother me. The door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give *it to you*.

8 I say to you; Although he would not rise and give *it to him* because he is his friend, but because of his persistence, he would get up and give him as many as he needs.

9 So I say to you: Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

10 For everyone who asks receives; and he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, it will be opened.

11 If a son should ask bread from any of you who is a dad, would you give him a stone? If *he asks for* a fish, would you, instead of a fish, give him a serpent?

12 Or if he would ask for an egg, would you offer him a scorpion?

13 If you then, being evil, know how to give righteous gifts to your children, how much more will *your* Heavenly Abba give the Qodesh Spirit to those who ask Him?

#### ***Whoever is Not With***

#### ***owyrz*-Yahsha Is Against Him!**

14 Now He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. So when the demon had gone out, the mute spoke, and the people were amazed.

15 But some of them said: He casts out demons through Baalzebul, the prince of demons!

16 And others, challenging *Him*, wanted a sign from heaven from Him.

17 But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falls.

18 If Satan is also divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? - for you say that I cast out demons through Baalzebul!

19 So if I, through Baalzebul, cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? Therefore, they will be your judges!

20 But if I, with the finger of **Yahweh**, cast out demons, no doubt the Kingdom of **Yahweh** has come upon you.

21 When a strong man, fully armed, stands guard over his own palace, his possessions are in peace.

22 But when *a man* stronger than he comes upon him, and overcomes him, he carries away all the weapons on which he had trusted, and divides up his plunder.

23 He who is not with Me is against Me; and he who does not gather with Me, scatters.

#### **The Return of the Evil Spirit**

24 When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he walks through dry places, seeking rest; but finding none, he says: I will return to the house that I left.

25 And when he returns, he finds *it* swept and set in order.

26 Then he goes and brings along seven other spirits more evil than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there. So the last *state* of that man is worse than the first

#### **Those Who Hear The Word Of Yahweh And Keep It!**

27 Now as He spoke these things, a certain woman from the crowd raised her voice, and said to Him: Blessed *is* the womb that bore You, and the breasts which You have nursed!

28 But He said: Yet, rather, blessed *are* those who, hear the plan of **Yahweh**, and keep; *guard, preserve, and obey*, it!

#### **The Only Sign of The True Messiah**

29 Now when the people were gathered closely together, He began to say; This is an evil generation. They seek a sign, but there will no sign be given it, but the sign of Yahnah the Prophet:

30 Just as Yahnah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of Man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south; *Sheba*, will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them; for she came from the farthest parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Shelomo. And behold, One greater than Shelomo *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Yahnah. And behold, One greater than Yahnah *is* here.

#### **The Lamp of The Body**

33 No man, when he lights a lamp, puts it in a secret place or under a basket, but on a lampstand, that those who come in might see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye. Therefore, if your eye is clear-sighted, your whole body is also full of light. But when *your* eye is bad, then your body is *also* full of darkness.

35 Be on guard then, that the light which is in you is not darkness!

36 If your whole body has light, with no part dark, the whole will be full of light, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light

#### **Woe to the Pharisees and Lawyers**

37 Now as He spoke, a certain Pharisee invited Him to dine with him; and He went in and sat down to eat

38 Now when the Pharisee saw *this*, he was amazed that He had not first washed before the meal.

39 So **ow-yah-sha** said to him: Now, you Pharisees do cleanse the outside of the cup and the platter, but your inward part is full of greed and wickedness.

40 Fools! Did not He Who made the outside, also make that which is inside?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you have; then truly, all things will be clean for you.

42 But woe to you, Pharisees! For you tithe mint, and rue, and all kinds of herbs, but disregard justice and the love of **Yahweh**. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.

43 Woe to you, Pharisees! For you love the front seats in synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like unmarked graves, over which men walk, but are not aware *of it*.

45 Then one of the lawyers; *experts in the Law of Yahweh*, answered, and said to Him; Teacher, by saying this, You also insult us.

46 Then He said: Woe to you as well, lawyers! For you weigh men down with burdens they can barely carry, but you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers:

47 Woe to you! For you build the sepulchers of the Prophets, whom your ancestors killed. ... 48 Truly, you confess that you approve of the deeds of your ancestors; for they indeed killed them, and you build their sepulchers.

49 For this reason, the wisdom of Yahweh also said: I will send them Prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they will kill and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed since the foundation of the world, might be required of this generation-

51 From the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who died between the altar and the qodesh place. Truly I say to you: It will be required of this generation.

52 Woe to you, lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves; and those who were entering in, you hindered

53 So when He left that house, the scribes and the Pharisees began to oppose Him vehemently, and *also* tried to provoke Him to answer many questions;

54 Setting traps for Him, and seeking to catch Him in something He might say, so that they might accuse Him.

## CHAPTER 12

### *The Leaven of the Pharisees*

In the meantime, when an innumerable multitude of people had gathered together, so that they trampled one another, He began to speak to His disciples, first: Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy; *pretense, deception*.

2 For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed; neither hidden, that will not be known.

3 Therefore, whatever you have spoken in darkness will be heard in the light, and that which you have whispered in the ear in closets, will be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

*owYahsha Teaches  
the Reverence of Yahweh*

4 And I say to you, My friends: Do not be afraid of those who kill the body; for after that, there is nothing further they can do.

5 But I will warn you in advance Whom you should fear: Fear Him Who, after He has killed, has power to cast into Gehenna! Yes, I say to you: Reverence Him!

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two copper coins, and not one of them is forgotten before Yahweh?

7 But even the very hairs on your head are all numbered. Therefore, do not fear! You are of more value than many sparrows.

### *Acknowledge owYahsha Before Men Beware of The Unpardonable Transgression*

8 I also say to you: Who ever will acknowledge Me before men, the Son of Man will also acknowledge him before the malakim of Yahweh;

9 But he who denies Me before men will be denied before the malakim of Yahweh.

10 And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but he who blasphemes against the Qodesh Spirit, it will not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you into the synagogues, and *before* magistrates and authorities, do not have anxious thoughts about how to defend yourself, or what you will say;

12 For the Qodesh Spirit will instruct you in the same hour what you ought to say.

### *The Parable of the Rich Fool Warning Against Greed*

13 Then one *out* of the crowd said to Him; Teacher, speak to my brother, and tell him to divide the inheritance with me.

14 And He said to him; Man, who made Me a judge or an arbitrator over you?

15 Then He said to them; Be on guard, and beware of covetousness; for a man's life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses.

16 Then He spoke a parable to them, saying: There was a certain rich man whose land produced abundant crops;

17 Then he thought to himself, saying; What should I do, because I do not have room enough to store my produce?

18 So he said; I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build bigger *ones*, and I will store all my produce and my possessions there.

19 Then I will say to myself: Soul, you have many possessions stored up for many years; so take it easy; eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But Yahweh said to him: Fool,

this night your life will be required of you. Then to whom will those things belong, which you have stored up?

21 So *will it be* with him who stores up treasure for himself, but is not rich in **Yahweh**.

**Seek First The Kingdom of Yahweh  
Do Not Worry About Earthly Things**

22 Then He said to His disciples; Therefore, I say to you: Take no *anxious* thought for your life, what you will eat; neither for the body, what you will put on.

23 The life is more than food, and the body is *more* than clothing.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap, they do not have a storehouse nor a barn; but **Yahweh** feeds them. How much more are you worth than birds?

25 And which of you, by worrying, can add one cubit to his stature?

26 If you, then, are not able to achieve the least thing *by worrying*, why worry about the rest?

27 Consider the lilies, how they grow. They do not work, nor do they spin; but yet I say to you: King Shelomo in all his majesty was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If **Yahweh** so clothes the grass, which grows in the field today and is tossed into the furnace tomorrow, how much more so will He clothe you, O' you of little faith?

29 So do not seek continually for what you will eat, or what you will drink, neither be of a doubting mind.

30 For all these things the nations of the world seek after - and your Abba knows that you have need of these things-

31 But rather seek the Kingdom of **Yahweh**; then all these things will be added to you.

32 Do not be afraid, little flock, for it is your Abba's righteous pleasure to give you the Kingdom.

33 Sell what you have, and give *them as* alms. Provide your selves with bags which do not grow old, a treasure in the heavens which does not fail, where no thief gets near, nor moth consumes.

34 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

**Watch - Be On Guard!**

**The Faithful Servant**

35 Let your belts be fastened around your waist, and *your lamps burning!*

36 Allow yourselves to be like men who wait for their ruler, when he will return from the wedding; that when he comes and knocks, they might open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants whom the ruler, when he comes, will find watching. Truly I say to you: He will fasten his belt, and have them sit down to eat, and will come out and serve them.

38 And if he comes in the second watch, or comes in the third watch, and finds *them so doing* - blessed are those servants.

39 But know this: If the owner of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.

40 Therefore, you be ready also, for the Son of Man comes at an hour that you do not expect.

41 Then Kepha said to Him; Teacher, do You speak this parable *only* to us, or to everyone?

42 Then **owyay** Yahsha said: Who, then, is that faithful and wise steward; *manager of the house*, whom his ruler will set over those in his household, to supply them their allowance of food at the appointed time?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his ruler when he comes, will find so doing.

44 Assuredly I say to you: He will make him ruler over all that he has.

45 However, if that servant says in his heart: My ruler delays his coming; then begins to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The ruler of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect *him*, and at an hour that he does not suspect, and will cut him apart, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 For that servant, who knew his ruler's will, but did not prepare nor act according to his will, will be beaten with many stripes.

48 And he who did not know, yet committed things worthy of stripes, will be beaten, yet less. But very one to whom much is given, much will be required of him; and to whom much has been committed, from him will be more demanded.

**A Man's Enemies**

49 I have come to send fire upon the earth, and oh, that it were already ablaze!

50 But I have a baptism to be immersed with, and oh, how hard pressed I am until it is accomplished!

51 Do you think that I have come to bring peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather, division.

52 For from now on, there will be five in one house divided: three against two, and two against three.

53 The dad will be divided against the son, and the son against the dad, the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter – in - law, and the daughter – in - law against her mother – in - law.

***Discern the Signs of The Times***

54 He also said to the people; When you see a cloud rising out of the west, immediately you say: There comes a shower; and it is so.

55 And when *you* see *that* the wind blows from the south, you say: There will be heat; and it comes to pass.

56 Hypocrites! You can discern the face of the sky and earth, but why is it that you do not discern this time?

***Settle a Controversy Quickly***

57 Yes, and why can you not judge for yourselves what is right?

58 When you go with your opponent to the magistrate, on the way make every effort to settle with him. Otherwise he might bring you to the judge, and the judge *might* hand you over to the officer, and the officer *might* put you into prison.

59 I tell you; You will never leave there until you have paid the very last cent.

## CHAPTER 13

***Repent or Perish!***

At that time there were some present who told Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their offerings.

2 But **owya** Yahsha, rebuking, said to them: Do you think that these Galileans were transgressors above every *other* Galilean, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, No! But unless you repent, you will all likewise perish!

4 Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were transgressors above every man who lived in Yerushalem?

5 I tell you, No! But unless you repent, you will all likewise perish!

***The Parable of the Barren Fig Tree***

6 He then spoke this parable: A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and searched for fruit on it, but found none.

7 Then he said to the dresser of his vineyard: Look, for three years I have searched for fruit on this fig tree, and found none. Cut it down! Why should it go on using up the soil?

8 But he, answering, said to him: Ruler, leave it for this year also, and I will dig around it and fertilize *it*;

9 Then if it bears fruit, *that is well*. But if not, after that you should cut it down.

***Healing the Crippled Woman  
On The Sabbath***

10 As He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath,

11 Behold, there was a crippled woman, bent over and unable to straighten up in any way, who was afflicted by a spirit of infirmity for eighteen years.

12 And when **owya** Yahsha saw her, He summoned *her* to Him and said to her, Woman,

you are released from your infirmity!

13 And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and magnified **ya** Yahweh.

14 But the ruler of the synagogue responded with indignation, because **owya** Yahsha had healed on the Sabbath Day, and said to the people; There are six days in which men ought to work! Therefore, come on *one of* them and be healed, but not on the Sabbath Day!

15 **owya** Yahsha then answered him, and said; Hypocrite! Does not each one of you release his ox or donkey from the stall, and lead *him* away to water on the Sabbath Day?

16 So should not this woman, who is a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound-behold, these eighteen years-be released from this bond on the Sabbath Day?

17 And when He had said these things, all His adversaries were ashamed; but all the people rejoiced for all the magnificent things that were done by Him.

***The Parable of the Mustard Seed***

18 Then He said: What is the Kingdom of **ya** Yahweh like? To what should I compare it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and planted in his garden; and it grew, and became a great tree, and birds of the air nested in its branches.

***The Parable of the Leaven***

20 Again He said; To what should I compare the Kingdom of **ya** Yahweh?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and mixed in three measures of flour, until all of it was leavened.

***The Narrow Way***

22 Then He went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying toward Yerushalem.

23 Then one said to Him; Teacher, are there few who are saved? And He said to them;

24 Strive; contend for, exert ones self. to enter in at the narrow gate: for many, I say to you, will seek to enter in, and will not be able.

25 When once the Ruler of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside, and to knock at the door, *and* say: Teacher! Teacher! Open for us! -He will answer, and say to you: I do not know you, nor where you are from.

26 Then you will begin to say: We ate and drank in Your presence, and You have taught in our streets.

27 But He will say: I tell you, I do not know who you are! Get away from Me, all you workers of iniquity; *who practice breaking the Law of Yahweh*!

28 There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, and Yitzchaq, and Yaaqob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdom of Yahweh, and yourselves thrust out,

29 For they will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and will sit down in the Kingdom of Yahweh!

30 And behold, there are last which will be first, and there are first which will be last.

#### **Herod Wants to Murder *ow-yah-sha*-Yahsha**

31 The same day certain Pharisees came, saying to Him; Leave here, and go somewhere else, for Herod wants to kill You.

32 He said to them; Go tell that fox: Look, I cast out demons and heal people today and tomorrow; and the third I will be done.

33 However, I must walk today, and tomorrow, and the following *day*; for it cannot be that a Prophet perishes outside of Yeru-salem.

#### ***ow-yah-sha's Lament Over Yerushalem***

34 O Yerushalem! Yerushalem, the city that murders the Prophets, and stones those who are sent to you! How often I would have gathered your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you were not willing!

35 Behold, your house is left to you desolate! So truly I say to you; You will not see Me, until *the time* comes when you say: Blessed is He Who comes in the Name of Yahweh!

## CHAPTER 14

### ***Healing a Man With Dropsy on The Sabbath***

Now as He went into the house of one of the ruling Pharisees to eat on the Sabbath Day, they were watching Him closely.

2 Then behold, there was a certain man in front of Him who had the dropsy; *edema, abnormal fluid retention*.

3 So *ow-yah-sha*-Yahsha, questioning, spoke to the lawyers; *experts in the Law of Yahweh*.

Yahweh. and the Pharisees, saying; Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath Pharisees, saying; Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath Day?

4 However, they remained silent. So He took *him*, healed him, then let him go.

5 Then He spoke to them, saying; Which of you would have a donkey or an ox to fall into a pit, and would not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath Day?

6 But they were unable to reply to these things.

#### ***Conduct - Take the Lowly Seat***

7 And He spoke a parable to those who were invited, when He noticed how they were seeking out the best seats, saying to them;

8 When you are invited by any *man* to a wedding, do not sit down in the best seats. It might be that a man more honorable than you is invited by him;

9 Then he who invited both him and you, *might* come to you, and say: Give this man your place. Then with humiliation you *will* begin to take the lowest place.

10 But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place, so that when he who invited you comes, he might say to you: Friend, go up higher. Then you will enjoy honor in the presence of those who sit to eat with you.

11 For whoever exalts himself will be abased, but he who humbles himself will be exalted.

#### ***Conduct - Repaid At A Resurrection***

12 Then He also said to him, *the Pharisee*, who invited Him; When you are giving a dinner or a supper, do not invite your friends, nor your brothers, nor your relatives, nor *your* wealthy neighbors; for they will also invite you again, and you will be repaid.

13 But when you give a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind;

14 Then you will be blessed. For they do not have the means to repay you; so you will be repaid at the resurrection of the just.

#### ***The Parable of The Great Supper***

15 Now when one of those who sat eating with Him heard these things, he said to Him; Blessed *is* he who will eat bread in the Kingdom of Yahweh.

16 Then He said to him: A certain man gave a great supper, and invited many,

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to those who were invited: Come, for all things are now ready.

18 But they all, with one *accord*, began to make excuses. The first said to him: I have bought a piece of land, and it is necessary that I go and see it. Please accept my apologies.

19 Another said: I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I must go try them out. Please excuse me.

20 And another said: I have married a wife, so I cannot come.

21 When that servant came, he reported these things to his ruler. Then the owner of the house, being angry, said to his servant: Quickly go out into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor, the maimed,

the lame, and the blind.

22 Then the servant said: Ruler, it is done just as you have commanded, and there is still room.

23 So the ruler said to the servant: Go out into the highways and hedgerows, and compel them to come in, so my house might be filled.

24 For I say to you: None of those men who were invited will taste of my supper!

#### *Conditions to Follow our Yahshua*

25 Now great multitudes went with Him, and He turned, and said to them;

26 If any man comes to Me and does not love Me more than his dad, his mother, his wife, his children, his brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.

27 And whoever does not carry his yoke and walk after Me, cannot be My disciple.

28 For which one of you who plans to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the cost, to see if he has enough to finish it?

29 Otherwise, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it; all who see it would begin to mock him,

30 Saying: This man began to build, but was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, planning to march out to engage another king in battle, would not first sit down and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to fight him who comes against him with twenty thousand?

32 If he could not, while the other is yet a great distance away, he would send out a delegation seeking conditions of peace.

33 So in the same way, whoever it is of you who does not forsake all that he has, he cannot be My disciple.

34 Salt is perfect in form and nature, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, how can it be made salty again?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor for the dunghill; instead, men throw it out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

## CHAPTER 15

### *The Parable of The Lost Sheep*

Now all the publicans and transgressors drew near to Him, to hear Him.

2 But the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying: This Man welcomes transgressors, and eats with them.

3 So He spoke this parable to them, saying:

4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after

that lost one until he has found it?

5 And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them: Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say to you: In the same way there will be more joy in heaven over one transgressor who repents, than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.

### *The Parable of the Lost Silver Coin*

8 Or what woman, having ten silver coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp, then sweep the house and search diligently until she finds it?

9 And when she has found it, she calls her friends and neighbors together, saying: Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I had lost.

10 I say to you: In the same way there is joy in the presence of the malakim of Yahweh over one transgressor who repents.

### *The Parable of the Prodigal Son*

11 Then He said: A certain man had two sons.

12 Now the younger of them said to his dad: Abba, give me the portion of the property which is coming to me. So he divided the inheritance between them.

13 Then not many days later, the younger son gathered everything together, journeyed into a distant land, and there squandered his property with riotous living.

14 But when he had spent everything, there arose a great famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 So he went and hired him self to a citizen of that country, who sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would gladly have filled his stomach with the husks that the swine ate, but no man gave him anything.

17 Now when he came to himself, he said: How many of my dad's hired servants have food enough, and to spare, and I am dying of hunger?

18' I will get up and go to my dad, and will say to him: Abba, I have trespassed against **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and before you.

19 I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me like one of your hired servants.

20 So he got up, and went to his dad. But when he was yet a great way off, his dad saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 Then the son said to him: Dad, I have trespassed against **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son.

22 But the dad said to his servants: Bring out the best robe and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand, and sandals on *his* feet!

23 Then bring the fattened calf here and kill *it*, and let us eat and be merry;

24 For this my son was dead, but is alive again; he was lost, but is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his older son was in the field, and as he came, drawing closer to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 So he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 So he said to him: Your brother has come, and your Abba has killed the fattened calf because he has gotten him back safe and sound.

28 Then he became angry, and would not go in. Therefore, his dad came out and pleaded with him.

29 Then he, answering, said to *his* dad: See how I served you these many years, and at no time did I ever transgress your commandments; and you never gave me as much as one young goat so I might make merry with my friends.

30 But as soon as this son came, who has squandered your inheritance with harlots, you killed the fattened calf for him.

31 Then he said to him: Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours.

32 It was right that we should make merry and rejoice. For this your brother was dead, but is alive again; and was lost, but is found.

## CHAPTER 16

### *Parable of the Dishonest Manager*

Then He also said to His disciples: There was a certain rich man who had a manager; *a steward*, and he heard accusations that this man was wasting his possessions.

2 So he summoned him, and said to him: Why is it that I hear this about you? Give a

*complete* accounting of your management, for you can no longer have that position.

3 Then the manager said within himself: What will I do? My ruler is taking that position from me. I am unable to dig; I am ashamed to beg.

4 Now I know what I will do! That when my position is gone, I will have friends who will welcome me in their houses.

5 So he summoned every one of his ruler's debtors; and said to the first: How much do you owe my ruler?

6 He said: A hundred baths of oil. So he said to him: Take back your acknowledgement of debt, and sit down quickly, and write it for fifty.

7 Then he said to another: How much do you owe? And he said: A hundred ephahs of wheat. So he said to him: Take back your acknowledgement of debt, and write it for eighty.

8 Then the ruler commended the dishonest manager for having looked to his own interests. For the children of this world are wiser in *dealing with* their generation than the children of light

9 But am I saying to you: Make friends for your selves with unrighteous mammon, so, when that fails, you might be received into everlasting habitations?

10 *However*, he who is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in the least, is also unjust in much.

11 Therefore, if you have not been faithful in unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if you have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who will give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two rulers; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be loyal to one and despise the other. You cannot serve both **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh and mammon.

### *The Lovers of Money Rebuked*

14 Now the Pharisees, who were also lovers of money, heard all these things; and they sneered at Him.

15 But He said to them: You are those who justify yourselves before men, but **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh knows your hearts, for that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

### *About The Law - Never Done Away With*

16 The Law and the Prophets were until Yahchanan, since that time the Kingdom of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is preached, and every man is

urged to enter it.

17 But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than one yode of the Law to fail.

**About The Law - Divorce**

18 Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced from *her* husband, commits adultery.

**The Parable of Lazarus and the Rich Man**

19 There was a certain rich man who was dressed in purple and fine linen, who feasted sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, covered with sores and laid at his gate,

21 Who wanted to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Also, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 Now it came to pass that the beggar died, and was to be carried by the malakim into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And after the grave he was raised up and could see he was in his original state of existence at the place of examination, and he saw Abraham from a distance, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 Then he cried, and said: Abba Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he might dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; *point out all the living truth of Yahweh that he has. that I might refresh the language of Yahweh's truth that I did not acquire when I had the opportunity*, for I am sentenced to the flame!

25 But Abraham said: Son, remember that you, in your lifetime, received your blessings *during your life*, while Lazarus received only evil; but now he is comforted, and you are in the place of examination.

26 And besides all this, there is a great separation fixed between us and you, so that those who might want to pass from this side to you, cannot; and none can come over from there to us.

27 Then *the rich man* said: Because of this, I beg you, dad, that you would send him to my dad's house;

28 For I have five brothers, that he might witness to them, or they, too, might come to this place of examination.

29 Abraham said to him: They have Mosh-eh; *the Law*, and the Prophets; let them listen to them.

30 Then he said: No, Abba Abraham! For if one came back from the dead to them, they would repent!

31 But he said to him: If they will not listen to Mosheh; *the Law*, and the Prophets, they would not be persuaded, though one arose from the dead!

## CHAPTER 17

**Warning Against Traps of Transgression**

Then He said to the disciples; It is impossible that no temptations to transgression come, but woe to *him* through whom they come!

2 It would have been better for him that a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were cast into the sea, than that he should cause one of these little ones to fall away.

**About Forgiveness**

3 So be on your guard! If your brother trespasses against you, rebuke him! But if he repents, forgive him!

4 And if he trespasses against you seven times in one day, and seven times in that day turns to you, and says: I repent; then you must forgive him.

**About Faith**

5 Then the apostles said to *owya* Yahsha; Increase our faith.

6 *owya* Yahsha said; If you had faith like a grain of mustard seed, you would say to this mul-berry tree: Be pulled up by the roots and be planted in the sea; and it would obey you.

**We Have Only Done Our Duty**

7 Now which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, would say to him when he has come in from the field: Come at once and sit down to eat?

8 Or would it not rather be said to him: Prepare something so I might eat, then get ready and serve me until I have eaten and drunk, and afterward you might eat and drink?

9 Does he thank that servant because he did the things he was commanded to do? I think not.

10 So in the same way you, when you have done all those things you are commanded to do, say: We are unprofitable servants. We have only done what was our duty to do.

**Be Thankful!**

11 Now as He was going up toward Yerushalem, He was passing through between Samaria and Gennesaret;

12 And as He entered a certain village, ten men who were lepers met Him, but they kept their distance.

13 They raised *their* voices, and said *loudly*: *owya* Yahsha! Teacher, have mercy on us!

14 And when He saw *them*, He said to them; Go present yourselves to the priests. And as they went, they became cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, came back, and with a loud voice magnified **Yahweh**,

16 And fell down on *his* face at His feet, giving Him thanks; and he was a Samaritan.

17 And **owyaz** Yahsha, answering, said; Were there not ten lepers cleansed? Where *are*

the other nine?

18 Was there no one found to return and give honor to **Yahweh**, except this stranger?

19 Then He said to him: Arise, go your way. Your faith has made you well.

#### *The Coming of The Kingdom*

20 Once, when the Pharisees demanded to know when the Kingdom of **Yahweh** would come, He answered, and said to them; The Kingdom of **Yahweh** does not come with observation;

21 Neither will they say: Look here! Or, Look there! For behold, the Kingdom of **Yahweh** is among you.

#### *Do Not Be Deceived - One Taken, One Left*

22 Now He said to the disciples; The days will come when you will want to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see *it*.

23 And they will say to you: See Here! Or See there! Do not go after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning which flashes, and lights up the sky from one end to the other, so will the Son of Man be *returning* in His day.

25 But first He must suffer many things, and be rejected by this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noah, so will it also be in the days of the Son of Man:

27 They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 In the same way, as it was also in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built;

29 But on the very day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 That is the way it will be on the day when the Son of Man is revealed

31 In that day, he who is on the housetop, and his belongings *are* in the house, let him not come down to take them away. And he who is in the field, let him, in the same way, not come back.

32 Remember Lot's wife!

33 Whoever will seek to save his life will lose it; but whoever will lose his life will preserve it.

34 I tell you: in that night there will be two in one bed; the one will be taken, and the other left.

35 Two *women* will be grinding together; the one will be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* will be in the field; the one will

be taken, and the other left.

37 Then they answered, and asked Him; Where, Teacher? And He said to them: Wher- ever the body of the *Messiah* is, there will the eagles, *servant malakim*, be gathered together.

## CHAPTER 18

#### *The Persistent Widow and the Unjust Judge*

Then He spoke a parable to them about the need for men to keep on praying, and not to give up,

2 Saying; There was a judge in a city ,who did not reverence **Yahweh**, nor care about man.

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she kept coming to him, saying: Give me justice against my adversary!

4 However, he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself: Though I do not reverence **Yahweh**, nor care about man,

5 But because this widow is such a nuisance to me, I will see that she gets justice, or she will persist in coming to me and finally wear me out.

6 Then **owyaz** Yahsha said; Hear what the unjust judge said.

7 So will **Yahweh** then not vindicate His own elect, who cry day and night to Him? Will He be slow to help them?

8 I tell you that He will vindicate them speedily! However, when the Son of Man comes, will He find The Faith on the earth?

#### *The Pharisee and the Tax-Collector*

#### *The Self-Righteous Who Despised Others*

9 Then He spoke this parable to those who trusted *confidently* in themselves that they were righteous, while despising others:

10 Two men went up into the temple pre- cincts to pray; one was a Pharisee, and the other was a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed in this way to himself: **Yahweh**, I thank You that I am not like other men: extortioners, unjust adulterers, or even like this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, and I give tithes of everything I possess.

13 But the publican, standing at a distance, would not so much as raise *his* eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying: **אָמֵן** Yahweh, be merciful to me, a transgressor!

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, *rather* than the other. For everyone who exalts himself will be abased, but he who humbles himself will be exalted.

#### **Be Humble as Little Children**

15 Now they also brought infants to Him, that He might touch them; but when *His* disciples saw *this*, they rebuked them.

16 But **וְיַהְשָׁה** summoned them to *Him*, and said; Permit little children to come to Me, and do not forbid them. For of such is the Kingdom of **אָמֵן** Yahweh.

17 Truly I say to you: Whoever will not accept the Kingdom of **אָמֵן** Yahweh like a little child, will certainly never enter into it!

#### **Enter life - Keep **אָמֵן** Yahweh's Torah**

18 Now a certain ruler asked Him, saying; Righteous Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?

19 **וְיַהְשָׁה** said to Him: Why call Me righteous? There is only One Who is the standard of perfect righteousness, and that is **אָמֵן** Yahweh only.

20 You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery, Do not commit murder, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor your dad and your mother.

21 Then he said; All these I have kept from my youth up.

22 Now when **וְיַהְשָׁה** heard these things, He said to him; You still lack one thing: sell everything you have, and distribute *it* to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; then come, follow Me.

23 But when he heard this, he became very sad, for he was very rich.

24 Now when **וְיַהְשָׁה** saw that he was very sad, He said; How hard *it* will be for those who have riches to enter into the Kingdom of **אָמֵן** Yahweh!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of **אָמֵן** Yahweh.

#### **With **אָמֵן** Yahweh All Things Are Possible**

26 Now these who heard this, said; Who then can be saved?

27 Then He said; The things which are impossible with men, are possible with **אָמֵן** Yahweh.

#### **Rewards in The Kingdom**

28 Then Kepha said; Behold, we have forsaken everything to follow You.

29 And He said to them; Truly I say to you: There is not a man who has forsaken houses, or parents, or brothers, or wife, or children, for the Kingdom of **אָמֵן** Yahweh's sake,

30 Who will not receive many times more in this present age, and in the world to come, everlasting life.

#### ****וְיַהְשָׁה Tells of His Death and Resurrection The Third Time****

31 Then He took the twelve aside, and said to them; Behold, we are going up to Yerusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of Man will be accomplished:

32 For He will be handed over to the Gentiles, and will be mocked, insulted, and spat upon.

33 Then they will scourge Him and put Him to death; but on the third day He will rise up.

34 But they understood none of these things, for this saying was hidden from them, so they failed to realize what was being said to them.

#### **Healing by the Road from Yericho**

35 Now as He was drawing near Yericho, a certain blind man sat by the roadside begging.

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 So they told him that **וְיַהְשָׁה** of Nazareth passed by.

38 Then he cried, saying: **וְיַהְשָׁה** Yahsha! Son of Dode, have mercy on me!

39 Then those who went in the lead rebuked him that he should be quiet; but he cried out all the more: Son of Dode, have mercy on me!

40 So **וְיַהְשָׁה** stopped, and commanded him to be brought to Him; and when he came near, He asked him,

41 Saying; What do you want Me to do for you? And he said; Teacher, that I might receive my sight.

42 **וְיַהְשָׁה** then said to him; Receive your sight; your faith has saved you.

43 And instantly he received his sight, and followed Him, magnifying **אָמֵן** Yahweh. And all the people, when they saw *this*, gave praise to **אָמֵן** Yahweh.

## **CHAPTER 19**

#### **Zacchaeus, Chief Tax Collector**

When **וְיַהְשָׁה** had entered and was passing through Yericho,

2 Behold, a man named Zacchaeus, who was the chief among the publicans, and he was *very* rich,

3 Sought to see who **וְיַהְשָׁה** Yahsha was. However, he could not because of the crowd, for he was short of stature.

4 So he ran ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Him; for He was to pass in that *direction*.

5 Now when **owya**-Yahsha came to that place, He looked up and saw him, and said to him; Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for today I will stay at your house.

6 So he hurried and came down, and welcomed Him joyfully.

7 Now when they saw *this*. they all murmured, saying: He has gone to be a guest with a man who is a transgressor.

8 Now Zacchaeus stopped, and said to **owya**-Yahsha; Behold, Teacher, half of my possessions I *will* give to the poor, and if I have cheated anyone, I *will* repay *him* four times as much.

9 Then **owya**-Yahsha said to him; This day salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham;

10 For the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost.

#### **The Parable of the Minas**

11 And as they heard these things, He spoke another parable, because He was near Yerushalem, and because they thought that the Kingdom of **aya**-Yahweh would immediately appear.

12 So He said: A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive a kingdom for himself, then to return.

13 So he called ten of his servants, handed ten minas over to them, and said to them: Do business with this while I am gone.

14 However, his citizens, who hated him, sent a delegation after him, saying: We do not want to have this *man* reign over us.

15 But when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants to be summoned to him, to whom he had given the minas, that he might know how much each man had gained by trading.

16 So the first came, saying: Ruler, your mina has gained ten minas.

17 And he said to him: Well done, faithful servant. Because you are trustworthy over a very little, you will have authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying: Ruler, your mina has gained five minas.

19 And he said the same to him: You will also be over five cities.

20 But another came, saying: Ruler, behold, *here* is your mina, which I have kept stored away in a piece of cloth.

21 I feared you, because you are a harsh man. You collect what you did not deposit,

and reap what you did not sow.

22 So he said to him: Out of your own mouth I will judge you, wicked servant! You knew that I was a harsh man, collecting what I did not deposit, and reaping what I did not sow.

23 Why, then, did you not put my money in the bank, so at my coming I might have collected it with interest?

24 Then he said to those who stood by: Take the mina from him, and give *it* to the one who has ten minas!

25 But they said to him: Ruler, he *already* has ten minas.

26 And I say to you: To everyone who has, will be given; but from him who has not, even that *which* he had will be taken from him!

27 Now, as for those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here, and slay *them* before me.

#### ***owya*-Yahsha's Entry into Yerushalem**

28 And when He had spoken this, He went on ahead, ascending up to Yerushalem.

29 Now when He came near Bethphage and Bethany, at the hill called *the Mount of Olives*, He sent two of His disciples,

30 Saying; Go into the village opposite *you*; in which, as you enter, you will find a colt tied, upon which no man has yet ridden. Untie him, and bring *him* here.

31 And if any man asks you: Why do you untie *him*? This is what you will say to him: Because the Teacher has need of him.

32 And those who were sent, went their way, and found *it* just as He had said to them.

33 And as they were untying the colt, the owners of it said to them: Why are you untying the colt?

34 And they said: The Teacher has need of him.

35 And they brought him to **owya**-Yahsha; and they threw their royal tallits upon the colt, and they set **owya**-Yahsha upon them.

36 And as He went, they spread their cloaks on the road.

37 And when He came near to the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise **aya**-Yahweh with a loud voice for all the works of power that they had seen,

38 Saying: Blessed *be* the King Who comes in the Name of **aya**-Yahweh! Peace in heaven, and majesty in the highest!

39 Then some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said to Him; Teacher, rebuke Your disciples!

40 But He answered, and said to them; I tell you: If these should remain silent, the stones would immediately cry out!

**ow々々々-Yahsha Laments Over Yerushalem**

41 Now as He drew near, He saw the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying: If you, even you, had only known on this day what would bring you peace! But now, this is hidden from your eyes.

43 For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will build siege ramps against you, surrounding you, and close you in on every side.

44 They will bring you to the ground- *you and your children within you*. They will not leave one stone upon another in you, because you did not know the time of your deliverance.

**ow々々々-Yahsha Cleanses the Outer Court**

45 Then He went into the qodesh precincts of *The Temple of 々々々-Yahweh* and began to drive out those who bought and sold in it,

46 Saying to them; It is written: My Temple is the House of Prayer, but you have made it a den of thieves!

47 And He taught daily in the qodesh precincts. But the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people searched for a way to destroy Him;

48 But they could not find a way to do so, for all the people were very attentive to listen to Him.

## CHAPTER 20

**ow々々々-Yahsha's Authority Challenged**

Now on one of those days, as He was teaching the people and preaching the message in the qodesh precincts, the chief priests and scribes, with the elders, came to confront *Him*.

2 And spoke to Him, saying: Tell us, by what authority are You doing these things? Who is He Who gave You this authority?

3 So He answered, and said to them; I will also ask you one thing. So answer Me:

4 The baptism of Yahchanan, was *his authority* from 々々々-Yahweh or from men?

5 Then they reasoned among themselves, saying; If we say: From 々々々-Yahweh - He will say to us: Then why did you not believe him?

6 But if we say: From men - all the people will stone us, for they are convinced that Yahchanan was a Prophet.

7 So they answered that they could not tell where *his authority came from*.

8 So **ow々々々-Yahsha** said to them; Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

***The Parable of the Wicked Tenants  
And The Stone the Builders Rejected***

9 Then He began to speak this parable to the people: A certain man planted a vineyard, and rented it out to tenants; then went into a far country for a long time.

10 Now when time came for harvesting the grapes, he sent a servant to the tenants, that they might pay him a share of the vineyard's produce. But the tenants beat him, and sent him away empty-handed.

11 Again he sent another servant; but they also beat him, treated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty-handed.

12 Yet again he sent a third; and they also wounded him, and threw *him* out.

13 Then the owner of the vineyard said: What am I to do? I will send my beloved son. It might be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the tenants saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying: This is the heir! Come, let us kill him, so the inheritance can be ours!

15 So they threw him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. Therefore, what will the owner of the vineyard do to them?

16 He will come and destroy those tenants, and will give the vineyard to others. So when they heard *this*, they said: 々々々-Yahweh forbid!

17 But He looked at them, and said: Then what is this that is written? The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head of the corner?

18 Whoever will fall upon that stone will be broken; but on whomever it will fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 Then, at that very moment, the chief priests and the scribes looked for a way to arrest Him; for they understood that He had spoken this parable against them, but they feared the people.

***The Pharisees Set a Trap  
Render to Caesar-Render to 々々々-Yahweh***

20 But they watched Him, and sent spies who pretended to be just men, that they might entrap Him in His words, so that they might hand Him over to the power and authority of the governor.

21 So they asked Him, saying; Teacher, we know that You speak and teach what is right, and that You show no respect of persons to anyone, but teach the way of 々々々-Yahweh truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to pay tribute to Caesar, or not?

23 But He perceived their trickery, and said to them; Why are you challenging Me?

24 Show Me a denarius! Whose image and inscription does it have? They answered, and said; Caesar's.

25 Then He said to them: Therefore, render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh the things which are **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's.

26 And they could not catch Him in anything He said in front of the people; but they marveled at His answer, and remained silent.

#### **The Sadducees Set a Trap**

#### **The Question of The Resurrection**

27 Then certain of the Sadducees, who deny that there is any resurrection, came to *Him*, and asked Him,

28 Saying; Teacher, Mosheh wrote for us: If any man's brother dies, leaving a wife, and he dies without children, that his brother should marry his wife and raise up seed to his brother.

29 Now there were seven brothers, and the first married a wife, but died without children.

30 Then the second took her as his wife, but he died childless;

31 So the third married her. Now in the same way all seven *eventually* married her, and died, but they left no children.

32 And last of all the woman died.

33 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife will she be, since all seven had married her?

34 So **וְיַחֲשָׁה** Yahsha, answering, said to them: The children of this age marry and are given in marriage;

35 But those who will be accounted worthy of having a part in that age, at the resurrection of the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.

36 Nor can they die anymore - in *that*, being like the malakim; however, they are the children of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now the dead are raised, even as Mosheh showed at the *burning* bush, when he called **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh the Mighty One of Abraham, and the Mighty One of Yitzchaq, and the Mighty One of Yaaqob.

38 For He is not a Strength for the dead, but for the living; for all, to Him, live.

39 Then certain of the scribes, answering, said; Teacher, You have spoken well.

40 But after that, they dared not ask Him any *other questions*.

#### **וְיַחֲשָׁה's Question: How Can Dode Call The Messiah Ruler And King-And He Be His Own Son?**

41 But He said to them; How can they say that the Messiah is King Dode's Son?

42 Now Dode himself said in the Book of Psalms: **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh said to my Ruler and King; Sit at My right hand,

43 Until I make Your enemies Your footstool.

44 If King Dode called Him Ruler and King, therefore, how is He then his Son?

#### **Beware of the Scribes**

45 Then while all the people were listening, He said to His disciples:

46 Beware of the scribes who like to walk in long robes, who love greetings in the markets, the front seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts;

47 Who devour widow's houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. The same will receive greater condemnation!

## **CHAPTER 21**

#### **The Widow's Offering**

Now He looked up, and saw the rich men putting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And He also saw a certain poor widow putting in two mites.

3 Then He said; Assuredly I say to you: This poor widow has put in more than all of them.

4 For all those, out of their abundance, have put in offerings for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh; but she, out of her poverty, has put in all that she had to live on.

#### **וְיַחֲשָׁה Tells The Disciples Of The Destruction of the Temple**

5 Then as some spoke of the temple, how it had been adorned with beautiful stones and offerings, He said:

6 As for these things which you are looking at, the days will come in which not one stone will be left upon another; each one will be thrown down.

#### **The Signs of the Times**

7 Now they asked Him, saying; Teacher, but when will these things be? What sign *will there be* when these things are to take place?

8 Then He said; Be on guard that you are not deceived! For many will come against My Name, saying that: 'I am', and: The time has drawn near! But do not follow after them.

9 And when you will hear of wars and rebellions, do not be terrified; for these things must come to pass first, but the end *is* not right away.

#### **The End of The Age**

10 Then He said to them: Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom;

11 Great earthquakes will be throughout place to place, with famines and pestilences; *disease epidemics*, and there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven.

12 But before all these, they will arrest you, and persecute *you*, handing you over to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and rulers for My Name's sake;

13 But this will be your opportunity to witness.

14 Therefore, make up your minds not to meditate beforehand what you will say;

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries will not be able to withstand nor contradict.

16 And you will be betrayed both by parents, and brothers, and relatives, and friends; and *some* of you they will put to death.

17 And you will be hated of all men for My Name's sake;

18 But not a hair of your head will perish.

19 Through your persistence, acquire your life!

#### ***The Destruction of Yerushalem***

20 Now when you see Yerushalem surrounded with armies, then know that its desolation is near.

21 Then let those who are in Yahdah flee to the mountains, and let those who are in the midst of the city go out of it, and let those who are in the country not enter into it.

22 For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written can be fulfilled.

23 But woe to those who are with child, and to those who nurse babies, in those days! For there will be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led away as captives into all nations. Then Yerushalem will be trampled down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

#### ***The Sign of the Coming of The Son of Man***

25 And there will be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress among nations in their perplexity at the roaring and surging of the sea:

26 Men's courage failing them because of fear, and because of the dread of those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven will be shaken.

27 And then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with power and great majesty.

28 So when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draws near.

#### ***That Generation Will Not Pass Away***

29 Then He spoke a parable to them: Look at the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they put out new leaves, then you see and know for yourselves that summer is near.

31 So you, in the same way, when you see these things come to pass, know that the Kingdom of **Yahweh** is near at hand.

32 Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass away, until all is fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

#### ***Be On Guard - Watch!***

34 So be on your guard-see to it that your minds are never clouded with carousing, drunkenness, or anxieties and worries of this life - so that day will not come upon you unexpectedly,

35 For it will come, like a trap, on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Because of this - watch, and pray always that you might be accounted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.

#### ***owYahsha's Ministry in Yerushalem***

37 Now in the daytime He taught in the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **Yahweh**; and at night He went out and dwelled on the hill that is called the Mount of Olives.

38 Then all the people would come early in the morning to listen to Him in the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **Yahweh**.

## **CHAPTER 22**

#### ***The Plot to Kill owYahsha***

Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes searched for away that they might kill Him; for they were afraid of the people.

3 Then Satan entered Yahdah, called Iscariot, who was numbered among the twelve.

4 So he went his way and conferred with the chief priests and *temple* captains, *about* how he might betray Him to them.

5 And they were glad, and consented to give him money.

6 Then he agreed, and sought an opportunity to betray Him to them when the multitude was not present.

#### ***Preparation Before Passover***

7 The day of Unleavened Bread was coming up, when the passover *lamb* must be killed.

8 So He sent Kepha and Yahchanan, saying: Go, prepare for us the passover, in order that we might eat.

9 And they said to Him: Where do You want us to prepare?

10 Then He said to them: Behold, when you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a jar of water; follow him to the house where he is going.

11 Then you will say to the owner of that house: The Teacher says to you; Where is the guest room where My disciples can eat the Passover together?

12 And he will show you a large upper room, *already* furnished; - make ready there.

13 So they went and found *it* just as He had told them; and they - made ready for Passover.

#### *ow々々 Yahsha's Memorial*

14 And when the hour had come, He sat down, and the twelve apostles *were* with Him.

15 Then He said to them: With longing I have wanted to eat this *upcoming* Passover with you before I suffer,

16 But I say to you: I will not eat of it, not until it is performed in the Kingdom of **Yahweh**!

17 Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and said: Take this, and share *it* among yourselves,

18 For I say to you: I will not drink of the fruit of the vine (*the Marriage Cup of wine*), not until the Kingdom of **Yahweh** returns!

19 Then He took bread, and gave thanks, and broke *it*, and gave *it* to them, saying: This represents My body which is BROKEN for you; *break it* - in remembrance of Me.

20 In the same way, after the meal *He* also took the cup, saying: This cup represents the covenant in My blood, which is POURED-OUT (KJV – *shed*) for you.

#### *ow々々 Yahsha Tells of His Betrayal*

21 But behold, the hand of the one who betrays Me *is* with Me at this table.

22 And truly the Son of Man goes, just as it has been determined; but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!

23 Then they began to ask one another which of them it could be who would do this thing.

#### *Rewards in The Kingdom of Yahweh*

24 Now there also developed a controversy among them, *about* which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 So He said to them; The kings of the Gentiles exercise ruler ship over them; and those who exercise authority over them are called Benefactors.

26 But *this must not be* so among you. For he who is greatest among you, let him be as

the youngest; and he who is first like the one who serves.

27 For who *is* greater: He who sits at the table, or he who serves? *Is it not* he who sits at the table? But I am among you as He Who serves.

28 Now you are those who have stood by Me in My trials,

29 So I will appoint a Kingdom to you, *just* as My Abba has appointed to Me;

30 That you can eat and drink at My table in My Kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

#### *ow々々 Yahsha Tells of Kepha's Denial of Him*

31 Now *ow々々 Yahsha* said; Shimon! Shimon (Kepha), behold, Satan wanted you, so he could sift *you* like wheat;

32 But I have prayed for you, that your faith does not fail. And when you are converted, strengthen your brothers.

33 But he said to Him; Teacher, I am ready to go with You both into prison and to death.

34 Then He said; I tell you, Kepha, the cock will not crow the *dawning of the day*, before you will deny three times that you know Me.

#### *The Crisis*

35 Then He said to them; When I sent you out without a purse, scrip, or sandals, did you lack anything? And they said; Nothing.

36 Then He said to them; But now, he who has a purse, let him take *it*, and the same with his scrip; and he that has no sword, let him sell his cloak, and buy one.

37 For I say to you; This *only* which is written must yet be accomplished in Me: And He was numbered with the transgressors; for the things concerning Me must be performed.

38 Then they said; Teacher, look! Here *are* two swords. But He said to them; Enough of that!

#### *Prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane*

39 Then He came out and made His way, as usual, to the Mount of Olives; and His disciples also followed Him.

40 But when He was at the place, He said to them; Pray that you do not enter into temptation.

41 Then He withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and prayed,

42 Saying; Abba, if You are willing, remove this cup from Me. Nevertheless, not My will, but Your *will* be done.

43-44 (*These two verses are omitted in original manuscripts of the Codex Sinaiticus Septuagint and the two oldest Greek manuscripts in the world, the Codex Alexandrinus and the Codex Vaticanus.*)

45 And when He rose up from prayer, and had come to His disciples, He found them sleeping, because of grief,

46 And said to them: Why are you sleeping? Get up and pray, so that you enter not into temptation!

**Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane**

47 Now while He was still speaking, behold a multitude; and he who was called Yahdah, one of the twelve, was leading them, and drew near **owyrəl** Yahsha to kiss Him.

48 But **owyrəl** Yahsha said to him; Yahdah, do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?

49 When those around Him saw what was going to take place, they said to Him; Teacher, should we strike with the sword?

50 Then one of them struck the servant of the High Priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 But **owyrəl** Yahsha spoke up, and said; Let that be enough! Then He touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha said to the chief priests, the captains of the temple, and the elders which came to Him; Have you come out, as against a thief, with swords and clubs?

53 When I was with you daily in the qodesh precincts, you did not lay a hand on Me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

**Kepha Denies **owyrəl** Yahsha**

54 Then they arrested Him and led *Him* away, bringing Him into the High Priest's house; and Kepha followed from a distance.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the courtyard and were sitting around it, Kepha sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid saw him as he sat by the fire; then she stared at him, and said; This man was also with Him.

57 But he denied it, saying; Woman, I do not know Him!

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said; You are also one of them. But Kepha said; Man, I am not!

59 Then about one hour later still another emphatically insisted, saying; Most assuredly this *man* was also with Him, for he is a Galilean.

60 Then Kepha said; Man, I do not know what you are talking about! And immediately, as he was still speaking, the cock crowed.

61 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha turned and looked at Kepha; then he remembered **owyrəl** Yahsha's words, how He said to him: Before the cock crows the day, you will deny Me three times.

62 And Kepha went out, and wept bitterly.

****owyrəl** Yahsha Mocked and Beaten  
By Those Who Arrested Him**

63 Now the men who held **owyrəl** Yahsha mocked Him, and beat *Him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded Him, they struck Him on the face, and asked Him, saying: Prophesy! Who was it that struck You?

65 And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.

****owyrəl** Yahsha Before Their Council**

66 Now as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and scribes, assembled, and led Him into their council, and asked;

67 Are You the Messiah? Tell us! But He said to them; If I told you, you would not believe;

68 And if I question you, you would not answer Me, nor let *Me* go.

69 From this time on, the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of **ayyəl** Yahweh The Power!

70 Then they all asked; Then are You the Son of **ayyəl** Yahweh? Then He said to them; You say that I am.

71 So they said; What further need do we have for a witness? For we ourselves have heard from His own mouth!

## CHAPTER 23

****owyrəl** Yahsha Handed Over  
to Pontius Pilate**

Then the whole assembly of them arose, and led Him to Pilate,

2 Where they began to accuse Him, saying; We found this *Man* inciting our people to revolt, and forbidding to pay tribute to Caesar, saying that He Himself is the Messiah, a King.

3 Then Pilate asked Him, saying; Are You the King of the Yahdaim? So He answered him, and said; You say *this*.

4 Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the people; I find no fault in this *Man*.

5 But they became more insistent, saying; He stirs up the people throughout all Yahdah with His teaching, beginning from Gennesaret to this place!

****owyrəl** Yahsha is Sent to Herod  
The Mocking of **owyrəl** Yahsha**

6 When Pilate heard of Gennesaret, he asked if the *Man* were a Galilean.

7 And just as soon as he learned that He belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who himself was also at Yerusalem at that time.

8 Now when Herod saw **owyrəl** Yahsha, he was exceedingly glad; for he had wanted for a long *time* to see Him, because he had

heard many things about Him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle performed by Him.

9 So he questioned Him at some length, but He answered him nothing.

10 Then the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused Him.

11 And Herod, with his soldiers, treated Him with contempt, and mocked *Him* by arraying Him in a gorgeous purple robe; and sent Him back to Pilate.

12 That very day Pilate and Herod became friends; for previously there had been hostility between them.

*Pilate's Sentence of Acquittal, Then Death*

*Barabbas Released –*

*owyrw-Yahsha Condemned*

13 Then Pilate, when he had assembled the chief priests, the rulers and the people,

14 Stated to them: You have brought this Man to me as One who incites the people to revolt. Now behold, I, having examined *Him* in your presence, have found no fault in this Man concerning any of the crimes you accuse Him of.

15 No, neither has Herod, for he sent Him back to us; so truly nothing worthy of death has been done by Him.

16 Therefore, I will chastise Him, then release *Him*.

17 (Now it was customary for him to release one prisoner to them down toward the Feast.)

18 So they cried out all at once, saying: Away with this *Man!* Release Barabbas to us!

19 (*Barabbas* had been thrown into prison for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder.)

20 Pilate, because he wanted to release *owyrw-Yahsha*, again called out to them;

21 But they cried, saying: Hang *Him!* Nail Him to a stake!

22 So he said to them the third time: Why? What evil has He done? I have found nothing in Him that calls for His death. Because of this, I will chastise Him, then let *Him* go.

23 But persistently with loud voices, they demanded that He be nailed to a stake; and the voices of them and the chief priests prevailed.

24 So Pilate passed the sentence on *owyrw-Yahsha* that they demanded:

25 He released to them the one who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, and he handed *owyrw-Yahsha* over to their will.

*owyrw-Yahsha On the Stake*

26 Now as they led Him away, they seized one Shimon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and they laid the stake upon him, that he might carry it behind *owyrw-Yahsha*.

27 And a large crowd of people followed Him, *including* women who also mourned and lamented Him.

28 But *owyrw-Yahsha*, turning toward them, said; Daughters of Yerushalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming in which it will be said: Blessed *are* the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts which never nursed!

30 Then they will begin to say to the mountains; Fall on us! And to the hills; Cover us!

31 For if they do these things in the wood which is green, what will be done in the dry?

32 Now there were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death.

33 And when they came to the place, which is called Calvary, they nailed Him to the stake there, with one criminal on *His* right hand, and the other on *His* left.

34 Then *owyrw-Yahsha* said: Abba, forgive them, for they do not know what they do. And the Roman soldiers divided His garments and royal *tallit*, by casting lots.

35 Now the people stood watching, but the rulers with them kept sneering, saying: He saved others; let Him save Himself if He is the Messiah, the chosen of *Ayrl-Yahweh*!

36 And the soldiers also ridiculed Him; coming up and offering Him vinegar; *sour wine*.

37 They would say: If You are the King of the Yahdaim, save Yourself-

38 For there was also written above Him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew: THIS IS THE KING OF THE YAHDAIM

39 Then one of the criminals hanging *beside* *Him* kept insulting Him, saying; Are You not the Messiah? Save Yourself and us!

40 But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying; Do you not reverence *Ayrl-Yahweh*, since you are under the same sentence?

41 For us, this represents justice, for we receive the due reward for our actions; but this Man has done nothing wrong.

42 Then he said to *owyrw-Yahsha*; Teacher, remember me when You come into Your Kingdom.

43 And *owyrw-Yahsha* said to him; Truly I say to you this day: You will be with Me in paradise – *the Kingdom of come*.

*owyrw-Yahsha Dies on the Stake-  
About the Ninth Hour*

44 Now this was about the sixth hour; *around 12:00 noon*, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour; *around 3:00 in the afternoon*,

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the Most Qodesh Place was torn in two.

46 And when **owYahsha** had cried with a loud voice, He said: Abba, into Your hands I commit My spirit. And having said this, He expired; *breadth His last*

47 Now when the centurion saw what had taken place, he magnified **Yahweh**, saying: Certainly this was a righteous Man!

48 Then all the people who came together to watch the sight, when they saw what had been done, returned to *their homes*, beating their breasts.

49 And all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Gennesaret, stood at a distance, watching these things.

#### **owYahsha's Burial**

50 Now behold, there was a man named Yahseph, a member of the council, a virtuous and just man.

51 (The same had not consented to their decision nor their action.) *He was* from Arimathea, a city of the Yahdaim, who himself was also waiting for the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

52 This *man* went to Pilate and asked him for the body of **owYahsha**.

53 Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulcher that was cut out of the rock; in which no one had ever lain before.

54 And that day was the Preparation Day of the Passover, and the High Sabbath of the Passover was drawing near.

55 Now the women who had come with Him from Gennesaret followed after and noted the sepulcher, and saw how His body had been laid.

56 Then they returned. Then *after the Passover High Day Sabbath* they prepared spices and ointments. Then they rested the *regular* weekly Sabbath Day according to the *fourth* Commandment.

## CHAPTER 24

### *The Resurrection of **owYahsha***

Now on the First Day of the week, at the earliest dawn (after sunset), they came to the sepulcher bringing the spices which they had prepared, with certain *other women* with them,

2 But they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcher.

3 So they entered in, but did not find the body of **owYahsha** Messiah.

4 Now while they were wondering about this, behold, two men in dazzling robes stood

beside them;

5 And because they were afraid, they bowed down with *their* faces to the ground. *But* they said to them: Why do you look for the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen! Remember what He told you while He was still in Gennesaret,

7 Saying; The Son of Man must be handed over into the hands of transgressing men, and be nailed to a stake, and the third day rise up?

8 Then they remembered His words.

9 When they returned from the sepulcher, they told all these things to the eleven and to all the others.

10 It was Miriam Magdalene, Yahchanah, Miriam *the mother* of Yaaqob, and other *women who were* with them, who reported these things to the apostles.

11 However, their report seemed like nonsense to them, so they did not believe them.

12 But Kepha got up and ran to the sepulcher; and stooping down, he saw the linen clothes lying by themselves. Then he left, wondering to himself what had taken place.

#### **owYahsha's Appearance and Recognition**

13 Now behold, that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, which was *about* seven miles from Yerushalem;

14 And they were talking together about all those things which had taken place.

15 And as they were talking and discussing, **owYahsha** Himself came up and walked along with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not recognize Him.

17 Then He said to them; What is this conversation you are discussing with each other as you walk along? And they stood still, looking sad.

18 Then one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answered, *and* said to Him; Are You the only stranger in Yerushalem, to not have known the things which have come to pass there the last few days?

19 He said to them; What things? And they said to Him; About **owYahsha** of Nazareth, Who was a Prophet mighty in action and word before **Yahweh** and all people;

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers handed Him over to be condemned to death, by having Him nailed to a stake.

21 But we had set our hopes that it was He Who was going to redeem Israel. And besides all this, this is the third day after the Passover was celebrated since this took place.

22 Yes, and certain women from our group really astonished us, who went to the sepulcher at the beginning of this day;

23 For when they did not find His body, they came back with the report that they had seen a vision of malakim, who told them that He was alive.

24 Then certain of those who were with us went to the sepulcher, and found *it* just as the women had said; but Him they did not see.

25 Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!

26 Was it not necessary for the Messiah to have suffered these things before entering into His majesty?

27 And beginning at Mosheh; *the Law*, and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

28 Now as they drew near the village where they were going, He pretended as though He would have gone further,

29 But they entreated Him insistently, saying; Stay with us! Evening draws on for the day is already far spent. So He went in to stay with them.

30 Now as He sat at the table with them, He took bread, and gave thanks, and broke *it*, then gave *it* to them,

31 And their eyes were opened, and they recognized Him; but He vanished from their sight.

32 Then they said to one another; Did our heart not burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?

33 Then they got up at once and went back to Yerushalem, where *they* found the eleven and those with them gathered together,

34 Saying; *owyeh*-Yahsha has really risen, and has appeared to Shimon!

35 Then they told about the things *that had taken place* on the road, and how He became known to them in the breaking of bread.

#### *owyeh*-Yahsha Appears

36 Now as they *were still* speaking about this, *owyeh*- Yahsha Himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them; Peace be with

you! *Shalom Aleichem!*

37 But they were so startled and terrified, they thought that they were seeing a spirit.

38 Then He said to them; Why are you frightened? Why do doubts arise in your minds?

39 See My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. Touch Me, and look; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see *that I have*.

40 And when He had spoken these things, He showed them *His* hands and *His* feet

41 And while they still could not believe it for *sheer* joy, and *stood* wondering, He said to them; Do you have any food here?

42 Then they gave Him a piece of broiled fish and some honeycomb;

43 And He took *it* and ate it in front of them.

#### *owyeh*-Yahsha's Great Commission To The Workers of *owyeh*-Yahweh

44 And He said to them; These *are* the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you: All things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law *given through* Mosh-eh, in *the* Prophets, and *in the* Psalms concerning Me.

45 Then He opened their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said to them; This is what is written: The Messiah must suffer, and rise from the dead the third day;

47 And that repentance and remission of sins must be preached in His Name among all nations, beginning at Yerushalem.

48 You are witnesses of these things!

49 Now behold, I send the promise of My Abba upon you; but remain in the city of Yerushalem until you have been invested with power from on high.

#### *owyeh*-Yahsha's Ascension

50 And He led them out as far as Bethany, then He lifted up His hands, and blessed them.

51 Now as He was blessing them, He parted from them and was taken up into heaven.

52 Then they worshipped Him, and returned to Yerushalem with great joy.

53 And *they* were continually in the Temple precincts, praising & blessing *owyeh*-Yahweh.

# YAHCHANAN

## יְהָנָן Yahweh is Merciful

The author of this book was formerly a fisherman of Bethsaida on Lake Gennesaret. Before Yahsha's ministry, indications reveal him as a disciple of Yahchanan the Immerser. This book was written for the purpose of depicting Yahsha as the Son of YHWH. Yahsha's penetrating words are recorded in order that by believing and trusting in Him as YHWH's anointed Meshiakh, we might have life in His Name (ch.20:30-31).

In the beginning was the plan of Yahweh, and the plan was Yahweh, and this prophetic plan was Yahweh's.

2 The same prophetic plan was in the beginning with Yahweh.

3 All things were done according to it, and without it nothing was done, that was done.

4 In this perfect prophetic plan was life, and that life was the light to mankind.

5 Now that light shines in the darkness, but the darkness does not take hold of it.

### *Yahchanan the Immerser: Witness for Yahweh*

6 There was a man sent from Yahweh, whose name was Yahchanan.

7 Yahchanan came as a witness, that he might witness of the Light, that all men, thru his witness, could believe.

8 Not that he was the light, but that he was sent to witness of the light,

9 That was the true Light which lights the way for every man who comes into the world.

10 It was in the world, and the world was enlightened through it, but the world did not know Him; Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

11 He came to His own, but His own did not accept Him.

12 But as many as accepted Him, to those He gave authority to become the sons of Yahweh, to those who believe in Yahweh's Name -

13 Who are begotten, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of Yahweh.

### *owya-Yahsha h'Meshiakh A Created Man*

14 According to this plan flesh was created; and dwelling among us and we beholding His majesty, was the majesty of the only begotten of the Abba Yahweh, full of honor and truth.

15 Yahchanan witnessed of Him, and cried out, saying; This is He of Whom: I said: The One coming after me, has become in front of me, because He is my Head.

16 And of His fullness we have all received blessing after blessing.

17 For the Torah Law was given through Mosheh, that the truth and salvation should

come thru owya-Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

18 No man has seen Yahweh at any time. The only begotten Son, Who is now in the bosom of Abba Yahweh, has revealed Him to us.

### *The Witness of Yahchanan the Immerser A Voice in the Wilderness*

19 Now this is the witness of Yahchanan the Immerser, when the Yahdaim sent priests and Levites from Yerushalem to ask him who he was.

20 He confessed the truth, and did not try to conceal it, but acknowledged: I am not the Meshiakh!

21 So they asked him; Well, who then? Are you Yliyah? He said; I am not. Are you the Prophet? And he answered; No.

22 Then they said to him: Who are you? that we might give an answer to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?

23 He said; I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of Yahweh; as the Prophet Y'shayah said.

24 Now those who were sent were from the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, saying; Then what are you doing baptizing if you are not the Meshiakh, nor Yliyah, nor the Prophet?

26 Yahchanan answered them, and said; I am only baptizing with water, but there stands One among you whom you do not recognize:

27 He is the One Who is to come after me, Who becomes in front of me; of Whose sandal strap I am not worthy to untie.

28 These things were done in Bethabara (Bethany), on the other side of the Yarden, where Yahchanan was baptizing.

### *Yahchanan's Witness: owya-Yahsha is The Son of Yahweh*

29 The next day Yahchanan saw Yahsha coming toward him, and said; Behold! The Lamb of Yahweh Who can take away the transgression of the world!

30 This is He of Whom I said; The One coming after me, has become in front of me, because He is my authority.

31 Now I did not recognize Him of myself, but that He should be revealed to Israel is the

reason I came baptizing with water.

32 And Yahchanan the Immerser gave this witness, saying; I have perceived the Spirit of Yahweh descending from heaven, and it came to rest upon Him.

33 Now I did not recognize Him; but the One Who sent me to baptize with water, told me: On Whom you might perceive the Spirit coming down, and abiding on Him, this is the One Who will immerse with the Qodesh Spirit.

34 Now I have seen and give witness, that this is the Son of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh!

#### **The First Disciples**

35 The next day Yahchanan *the Immerser* was there again with two of his disciples;

36 And watching **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha as He walked, he said; Behold the Lamb of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh!

37 Now the two disciples heard him say that, so they followed **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha.

38 Then **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha turned and saw them following, and said to them; What do you want? They said to Him; Teacher (appropriately spoken, *He* being clearly The Instructor), where are You staying?

39 He said to them; Come and see. They came and saw where He stayed, and remained with Him that day; this was about the tenth hour; *about 4:00 in the afternoon*.

40 One of the two who heard Yahchanan *the Immerser*, and *who* followed **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha, was Andrew, Simon Kepha's brother.

41 *The first thing he did.* he found his own brother Simon, and said to him; We have found the Meshiakh! *He* is brought to light: The Anointed One!

42 Then he brought him to **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha. And when **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha looked at him, He said; You are Simon son of Yahnah. You will be called Kepha in translation, meaning: small broken rock.

#### ***אֵלֹהִים-Yahsha Written About In The Torah Law and The Prophets***

43 The following day **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha wanted to go to Gennesaret. So He found Philip and said to him; Follow Me.

44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Kepha.

45 Philip found Nathanael, and said to him; We have found Him, of Whom Mosheh in the Torah Law, and the Prophets, wrote of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha of Nazareth, the son of Yaphseph!

46 Then Nathanael said to him; Can any righteous thing come out of Nazareth? Philip said to him; Come and see.

47 **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahsha saw Nathanael coming to Him, and said about him; Behold! A true

Israelite, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael said to Him; How do You know me? **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha answered, and said to him; Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.

49 Nathanael answered, and said to Him; Teacher, You are the Son of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh! You are the King of Israel!

50 **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahsha answered, and said to him; Because I said to you: I saw you under the fig tree; you believe, do you? You will see greater things than these.

51 Then He said to him; Truly, truly, I say to you: You will see heaven open, and the malakim of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.

## CHAPTER 2

#### ***אֵלֹהִים-Yahsha's First Act of Power Changing of Water to Wine***

Now the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Gennesaret, and the mother of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha was there;

2 And both **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahsha and His disciples were invited to the wedding.

3 And when they ran out of wine, the mother of **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahsha said to Him; They have no wine.

4 **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahsha said to her; Woman, what does this concern of yours have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come.

5 His mother said to the servants; Whatever He says to you, do it.

6 Now there were six water pots of stone standing there, as prescribed for ceremonial purification of the Yahdaim, each holding twenty to thirty gallons.

7 **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahsha said to them; Fill the waterpots with water. So they filled them up to the brim.

8 Then He said to them; Now draw *some* out, and take *it* to the governor of the wedding feast; so they took *it*.

9 When the ruler of the wedding feast had tasted the water that was made wine (now he did not know where it came from, but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the governor of the wedding feast called the bridegroom,

10 And said to him; Every man sets out the choicest wine at the beginning; then, when the guests have drunk freely, *they set out* the inferior wine. *But* you have reserved the choicest wine until now.

11 What **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahsha did at Cana in Gennesaret was the beginning of His acts of power, and made His majesty openly known;

and His disciples believed in Him; *they were fully convinced and acknowledged that Yahsha was the Meshiakh.*

12 After this, He went down to Capernaum, He *along with* His mother, His brothers, and His disciples; but they did not remain there many days.

***ow々々 Yahsha Cleanses the Outer Courts  
The Zeal For 々々 Yahweh's Family***

13 Now 々々 Yahweh's Passover was near, so **ow々々** Yahsha went up to Yerusalem,

14 And found those who sold oxen, sheep, and turtledoves, *along with* others sitting and changing money, in the qodesh precincts of *The Temple of 々々 Yahweh.*

15 And when He had made a whip of small cords, He drove them all out of *the qodesh precincts of The Temple of 々々 Yahweh*, with the sheep and oxen, and poured out the changer's money, and overturned the tables;

16 And said to those who sold turtledoves; Take these things away! Do not make My Yahweh's House a house of merchandise!

17 Then His disciples remembered that it was written: The zeal for Your Family has eaten Me up.

18 Then the Yahdaim answered, and said to Him; What sign can You show us that You have authority to do these things?

19 **ow々々** Yahsha answered, and said to them; Destroy this Temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 The Yahdaim then said; It took forty-six years to build this Temple, and You will raise it up in three days?

21 But He spoke of the Temple of His body.

22 Now when He was risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the plan of 々々 Yahweh which **ow々々** Yahsha had spoken.

***ow々々 Yahsha - Aware of Man's Heart***

23 Now when He was in Yerushalem during the Passover Feast. Many believed in His Name; *trusted Him for His power*, when they saw the acts of power that He did.

24 However, **ow々々** Yahsha did not Himself trust in them, because He knew all *men*,

25 And He did not need man's witness about man, for He knew what was in man's heart.

## CHAPTER 3

***You Must Be Born From 々々 Yahweh  
To Enter Into The Kingdom***

There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus a ruler of the Yahdaim.

2 Nicodemus came to **ow々々** Yahsha by night, and said to Him; Teacher, we know that You are a Teacher Who has come from 々々 Yahweh; for no man can do these acts of power that You do, unless 々々 Yahweh is with him.

3 **ow々々** Yahsha answered, and said to him; Truly, truly, I say to you: Unless a man is reborn from above, he cannot see the Kingdom of 々々 Yahweh.

4 Nicodemus said to Him: How can a man be reborn when he is old? Can he enter the womb of his mother the second time, and be born?

5 **ow々々** Yahsha answered; Truly, truly, I say to you: Unless a man is begotten of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of 々々 Yahweh.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; but that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Do not be surprised that I said to you: You must be reborn from above.

8 The wind blows where it will, and you hear the sound of it, yet you neither know where it comes from, nor where it goes. So it is with everyone who is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said to Him; How can these things be?

10 **ow々々** Yahsha answered, and said to him; Are you a teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?

11 Truly, truly, I say to you; We speak about what we know, and we witness to what we have seen; but you do not accept our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 For no one has yet gone up to heaven; but there is One Who has come out of 々々 Yahweh the Son of Man.

14 *And just* as Mosheh lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up,

15 That whosoever believes in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

16 For 々々 Yahweh so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For 々々 Yahweh did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world, through Him, might be saved.

18 He who believes on Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed into the Name of the only begotten Son of 々々 Yahweh.

19 Now this is the condemnation: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one who practices evil hates the light, *and* neither comes to the light for fear his deeds would be exposed.

21 But he who practices truth comes to the light, so that it might be plainly seen that his deeds have been done through **Yahweh**.

***Yahchanan the Immerser's Final Witness***

22 After these things **Yahsha** and His disciples came into the land of Yahdah; and He remained there with them, and baptized-

23 Now Yahchanan was also baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there-and people kept coming, and were baptized.

24 (Now Yahchanan had not yet been thrown into prison.)

25 Then there arose a controversy between some of Yahchanan's disciples and the Yahdaim about purification.

26 So they came to Yahchanan, and said to him: Teacher, He Who was with you on the other side of the Yardan, about Whom you gave witness-behold, He immerses, and everyone comes to Him.

27 Yahchanan answered, and said; A man can receive nothing, unless it is given to him from **Yahweh**.

28 You, yourselves, are my witnesses that I said: I am not the Meshiakh, but that I am sent before Him.

29 He who gets the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This is my joy, so it is complete.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He Who has come out from **Yahweh** has *authority* over all. He who is from the earth - is earthly, and speaks of the earth; *but* He Who comes out of **Yahweh** is over all.

32 And what He has seen and heard, that *is what* He witnesses of; but no man accepts His witness.

33 He who has received His witness has set his seal to this: **Yahweh** is true.

34 For He Whom **Yahweh** has sent speaks the words of **Yahweh**; for **Yahweh** does not share His Spirit sparingly.

35 The Abba Yahweh loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand.

36 He who believes on the Son has ever-

lasting life; but he who does not believe the Son will never see life, for the wrath of **Yahweh** rests upon him.

## CHAPTER 4

***The Samaritan Woman at Yaaqob's Well  
The Hour Comes to Worship Abba-Yahweh  
In Spirit and in Truth***

When **Yahsha** learned that the Pharisees had heard that **Yahsha** made and baptized more disciples than Yahchanan-

2 Though **Yahsha** Himself did not baptize, but His disciples-

3 He left Yahdah, and once again set out for Gennesaret;

4 But it was necessary that He go through Samaria.

5 Then He came to a city of Samaria called Sychar, near the plot of land that Yaaqob gave to his son Yahseph.

6 Now Yaaqob's Well was there, so **Yahsha**, being tired from *His* journey, sat down at the well. It was about the sixth hour; *around 12:00 noon* -

7 When a woman of Samaria came out to draw water. **Yahsha** said to her; Give Me a drink.

8 (Now His disciples had gone into the city to buy food)

9 Then the woman of Samaria said to Him; How is it that You, being a Yahdai, ask a drink from me, a woman of Samaria? (For the Yahdaim have no dealings with the Samaritans.)

10 **Yahsha** answered, and said to her: If you knew the gift of **Yahweh**, and Who it is that says to you: Give Me a drink - you would have asked Him instead, and He would have given you living water.

11 The woman said to Him; Man, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where, then, do you have that living water?

12 Are You greater than our ancestor Yaaqob, who gave us this well, and drank from it himself, *along* with his children and his cattle?

13 **Yahsha** answered, and said to her; Whoever drinks this water will again become thirsty:

14 But whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never become thirsty; for the water that I will give him will become in him like a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman said to Him; Man, give me this water, so I might never become thirsty, nor *have to* come hereto draw water.

16 **owyrz** Yahsha said to her; Go, call your husband, and come here.

17 The woman answered, and said; I do not have a husband. **owyrz** Yahsha said to her; You are right when you say; I have no husband,

18 For you have had five husbands; but the one whom you now have is not your husband. In that, you have spoken the truth.

19 The woman said to Him; Man, I see that You are a Prophet.

20 Our ancestors worshiped on this mountain, but you *Yahdaim* say that in Yerushalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 **owyrz** Yahsha said to her; Woman, believe Me: The hour comes when you will worship the Abba-Yahweh neither on this mountain, nor in Yerushalem.

22 You do not know what you worship;, we know what we worship, for salvation is from the *Yahdaim*.

23 But the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Abba-Yahweh in Spirit and in truth; for the Abba-Yahweh seeks just such *worshipers* to worship Him.

24 **ayyaz** Yahweh is a Spirit; and those who worship Him must worship *Him* in Spirit and in truth.

25 The woman said to Him; I know that the Meshiakh comes, and when He comes, He will tell us all things.

26 **owyrz** Yahsha said to her; I am *He* speaking to you.

#### **The Ripened Harvest**

27 Now at this His disciples came, and were astonished that He talked with a woman; but no man asked: What did You want? or: What were You talking about with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men;

29 Come, see a Man Who told me everything that I ever did. Is this not the Meshiakh?

30 Then they came out of the city, and went to Him.

31 In the meanwhile, His disciples urged Him, saying; Teacher, eat

32 But He said to them; I have food to eat that you know nothing of.

33 Because of this, the disciples said to one another, Has some man brought Him *something* to eat?

34 **owyrz** Yahsha said to them; My food is to do the will of Him Who sent Me, and to finish His work.

35 Do you not say: There are still four

moons, then harvest comes? Behold, I say to you: Lift up your eyes, and look upon the fields; they are already white for harvest

36 Then he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life; so both he who sows and he who reaps might rejoice together.

37 And in this, that saying is true: One sows, and another reaps.

38 I sent you to reap what you have not labored for; other men labored, and you have entered into their labors.

#### **The Savior of the World**

39 Now many of the Samaritans of that city believed on Him because of the report of the woman, who witnessed: He told me everything that I ever did.

40 So when the Samaritans came to Him, they asked Him if He would remain with them; so He stayed there two days.

41 Then many more believed because of His own word;

42 And said to the woman: Now we believe, not by cause of what you said, but we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is truly the Meshiakh, the Savior of the world.

#### **owyrz-Yahsha Welcomed in Gennesaret**

43 Now after two days He left there, and went on into Gennesaret.

44 For **owyrz** Yahsha Himself witnessed that a Prophet had no honor in his own country.

45 But when He came into Gennesaret, the Galileans welcomed Him, having seen all the things that He did at Yerushalem during the Feast of *Unleavened Bread*; for they also went to the Feast.

#### **A Nobleman's Son Healed**

46 So **owyrz** Yahsha came again to Cana of Gennesaret, where He made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that **owyrz** Yahsha had come out of Yahdah into Gennesaret, he went to Him, and asked Him if He would come down and heal his son; for he was at the point of death.

48 Then **owyrz** Yahsha said to him; Unless you see signs and wonders, you will not believe.

49 The nobleman said to Him; Ruler, come down or my child will die.

50 **owyrz** Yahsha said to him; Go your way. Your son lives. And the man believed the word that **owyrz** Yahsha had spoken to him, and he went his way.

51 Now as he was on his way down, his servants met him, and reported to him. saying; Your son lives.

52 Then he asked them the hour when he began to get better. And they said to him; Yesterday at the seventh hour; *about 1:00 in the afternoon*, the fever left him.

53 Now the dad knew that *it was* at that very hour that **owya** Yahsha said to him: Your son lives. Then he himself believed, with his whole house.

54 This again is the second act of power that **owya** Yahsha did when He had come out of Yahdah into Gennesaret.

## CHAPTER 5

### **owya** Yahsha Healing on the Sabbath: At the Pool of Bethesda

After this there was a Feast of **ya** Yahweh, so **owya** Yahsha went up to Yerushalem.

2 Now in Yerushalem near the Sheep Gate there is a pool with the Hebrew name, Bethesda, which has five porches.

3 On these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame, and paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water;

4 (For a malak went down at a certain time into the pool, and stirred up the water, then whoever stepped in first after the stirring of the water, was healed of whatever disease he had).

5 Now a certain man was there who had suffered with a disorder for thirty-eight years.

6 When **owya** Yahsha saw him lying there, and knew that he had been sick a long time, He said to him; Do you want to be healed?

7 The sick man answered Him; Ruler, I have no assistant to put me into the pool when the water moves; so when I am trying to go by myself, somebody else steps down ahead of me.

8 **owya** Yahsha said to him; Rise, take up your bed, and walk.

9 Then instantly the man was healed, and took up his bed, and walked. Now that same day was the Sabbath.

10 Because of this, the Yahdaim said to him who was cured; This is the Sabbath! It is not lawful for you to carry *your* bed!

11 He answered them; He Who healed me, also said to me: Take up your bed and walk.

12 Then they asked him; Who is the Man Who said to you: Take up your bed and walk?

13 But he who was healed did not know Who He was; for **owya** Yahsha had slipped away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward, **owya** Yahsha found him in the qodesh precincts of *The Temple of ya* Yahweh, and said to him; Behold,

you are healed. Transgress no more, or a worse thing will come upon you.

15 Then the man went off and told the Yahdaim that it was **owya** Yahsha Who had healed him.

16 And, because of this, the Yahdaim persecuted **owya** Yahsha and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on the Sabbath Day.

### **owya** Yahsha Proclaims

### **ya** Yahweh as His Abba

17 But **owya** Yahsha answered them; My Abba works until now, and I work.

18 And because of that, the Yahdaim sought even harder to kill Him, because, *to them*, He not only had broken the Sabbath, but also said that **ya** Yahweh was His Abba, *in their opinion* making Himself equal with **ya** Yahweh.

### **owya** Yahsha Honors Abba-Yahweh

19 Then **owya** Yahsha answered, and said to them: Truly, truly, I say to you: The Son can do nothing of His own accord ;but *He is only able to do* what He sees Abba Yahweh doing. For whatever Abba Yahweh does, is what the Son does in the same way.

20 For Abba Yahweh loves the Son, and *He* shows Him all things *that He* Himself does; and *He* will show Him greater works than these, that you might marvel.

21 For as Abba Yahweh raises up the dead, and gives them life, so also the Son offers life to those whom **ya** Yahweh wills.

22 For Abba Yahweh does not judge any man, but has committed all judgment to the Son;

23 So that all men might honor the Son, just as they honor Abba Yahweh. He who does not honor the Son, does not honor Abba Yahweh Who has sent Him.

### **owya** Yahsha is The Judge

24 Truly, truly, I say to you: He who hears My words, believing **ya** Yahweh Who sent Me, has everlasting life, and will not come under condemnation; but has passed from death to life.

25 Truly, truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son or **ya** Yahweh; and those who hear will live.

26 *For just* as Abba Yahweh has life in Himself, so *He* has given to the Son to have life in Himself;

27 And has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because *He* is the Son of Man.

28 Do not be astonished at this - for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice,

29 And will come forth. Those who have practiced righteousness will be resurrected *in order* to live; and those who have practiced wickedness will be resurrected *in order* to be damned. .

30 I can of My own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge. And My judgment is just; because I do not seek My own will, but the will of Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh Who has sent Me.

#### **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת יְהֹשָׁעַת וְעִירָתוֹת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha's Witness and His Authority

31 If I *alone* witness in My behalf, My witness is not valid.

32 There is Another Who witnesses in My behalf, and I know that the witness which He witnesses about Me is true.

33 You sent to Yahchanan, and he witnessed to the truth.

34 However, I do not accept witness from man; but I say these things, so that you might be saved.

35 For he was a burning and a shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have a witness *even* greater than that of Yahchanan: the works which Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh has given Me to finish-the same works that I do-they witness on My behalf that Abba Yahweh has sent Me;

37 And Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh Himself, Who has sent Me, witnesses on My behalf. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His shape;

38 Nor do you have His word dwelling in you; because Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe.

39 Search the Scriptures: for in them you think you have eternal life - and these are they which witness of Me.

40 But you will not come to Me, that you might have life.

#### **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha Came **in אָבָה Yahweh's Name**

41 I do not receive honor from men.

42 But I know you, that you do not have the love of **אָבָה** Yahweh in you.

43 I have come in My Abba Yahweh's Name, but you do not accept Me. Let another come in his own name, him you will accept!

44 How can you believe, when you accept honor from one another, but do not seek the honor that *comes* from **אָבָה** Yahweh only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to Abba Yahweh. There is *one* who accuses you-Mosheh, in whom you trust!

46 For had you believed Mosheh, you would have believed Me for he wrote of Me.

47 But if you do not believe his writings,

how will you believe My words?

## CHAPTER 6

### **Feeding the Five Thousand**

After these things, **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha went over the sea of Gennesaret, that is, *the Sea of Tiberias*;

2 And a great multitude followed Him, because they saw His acts of power performed on those who were diseased.

3 And **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha went up to a mountain, and He sat there with His disciples.

4 Now the Passover, a Feast of **אָבָה** Yahweh, was near.

5 When **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha lifted up *His* eyes, and saw a great crowd coming toward Him, He said to Philip; Where will we buy bread, that these might eat?

6 Now He said this to challenge him, for He Himself *already* knew what He would do.

7 Philip answered Him; Two hundred denarii worth of bread is not *even* enough for each one of them to have a mouthful!

8 One of His disciples, Andrew (Simon Kepha's brother), said to Him;

9 There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fish; but what is that among so many?

10 Then **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha said; Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place, so the men sat down; they numbered about five thousand.

11 Then **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha took the loaves, and when He had given thanks, He distributed it to the disciples, who distributed it to those who were sitting down; and He did the same with the fish-just as much as they wanted.

12 When they were satisfied, He said to His disciples; Gather up the scraps that remain, so that nothing is lost.

13 So they gathered *them* up, and tilled twelve baskets with the scraps from the five barley loaves, which were left over by those who had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the acts of power that **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha did, said: This is truly the. Prophet Who is to come into the world.

### **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha Walks on the Water

15 When **וְאֵת יְהֹשָׁעַת** Yahsha, because of this, saw that they would come and forcefully carry Him off to make Him king, *He* withdrew again to a mountain by Himself, alone.

16 Now as evening drew on, His disciples went down to the sea,

17 Entered into a boat, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark,

but **owyrz** Yahsha had not come to them.

18 Now the sea became rough, because of the great wind that blew,

19 So when they had rowed about twenty-five or thirty stadia; *about three or four miles*, they saw **owyrz** Yahsha walking on the sea, and coming near the boat; and they were afraid.

20 But He said to them; It is I! Do not be afraid.

21 Then they gladly welcomed Him into the boat, and suddenly the boat was at the shore where they were going.

#### **The Bread of Life – the Words of Yahweh**

22 The following day, the people who stood on the other side of the sea realized that there had been only one boat there, and that **owyrz** Yahsha had not gone into it with His disciples, but that His disciples had left by themselves.

23 But now some other boats from Tiberias had come in near the place where they ate the bread after **owyrz** Yahsha had given thanks,

24 So the people, finding that neither **owyrz** Yahsha nor His disciples were there, themselves got into the boats and came to Capernaum, looking for **owyrz** Yahsha.

25 And when they had found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him: Teacher, how did You get here?

26 **owyrz** Yahsha answered them, and said; Truly, truly, I say to you: You seek Me, not because you saw the acts of power, but because you ate your fill of the loaves.

27 Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for that food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give to you; because Abba **Yahweh** has sealed Him.

28 Then they said to Him; What must we do, that we can work the works of **Yahweh**?

29 **owyrz** Yahsha answered, and said to them; This is the work of **Yahweh**: that you believe in Him Whom He has sent.

30 Because of this, they said to Him; What sign will You perform for us to see, that we might see it and believe You? What work will You do?

31 Our ancestors ate manna in the desert; as it is written: He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then **owyrz** Yahsha said to them; Truly, truly, I say to you: Moshe did not give you the bread from heaven, for My Abba **Yahweh** gives you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of **Yahweh** is He

Who came down out of **Yahweh**, and gives life to the world

34 Then they said to Him; Teacher, give us this bread always.

35 Then **owyrz** Yahsha said to them: I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me will never hunger, and he who believes in Me will never thirst.

#### ***owyrz Yahsha Does***

##### ***Abba Yahweh's Will Only***

36 But as I said to you, though you have seen Me, you still do not believe.

37 All whom Abba **Yahweh** gives Me will come to Me, and he who comes to Me, I will by no means cast out.

38 Because I have come down out of **Yahweh**, not to do My own will, but the will of Him Who sent Me.

39 And this is Abba **Yahweh's** will Who has sent Me: Of all whom He has given Me, that not one should be utterly destroyed, but that all should stand *in the judgment* at the last day.

40 For this is the will of Him Who sent Me: That everyone who continues looking upon the Son, and believes in Him, might have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

#### ***Rejected By His Own***

##### ***No One Can Come To **owyrz** Yahsha***

###### ***Unless **Yahweh** Draws Him***

41 Now the Yahdaim murmured against Him, because He said: I am that bread which came out of **Yahweh**.

42 Then they said; Is not this **owyrz** Yahsha the son of Yahseph? We know His dad and mother! How, then, can He say: I have come out of **Yahweh**?

43 Because of this **owyrz** Yahsha answered, and said; Stop murmuring to each other.

44 No man can come to Me, unless Abba **Yahweh**, Who has sent Me, draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

#### ***All Will Be Taught By **Yahweh*****

45 It is written in the Prophets: And they all will be taught by **Yahweh**. Therefore, everyone who has heard Abba **Yahweh**, and has learned from Him, comes to Me.

46 For no one knows Abba **Yahweh**, except he who is begotten of **Yahweh** - he knows Abba **Yahweh**.

47 Truly, truly, I say to you: He who believes has everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your ancestors ate manna in the wilderness, but they are *now* dead.

50 This is that bread coming out of **Yahweh**, in order that man might partake of it,

and might not die.

*51 I am the living bread out of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, which came down. If any man eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.*

*52 Because of this, the Yahdaim quarreled among themselves, saying; How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?*

*53 Then Yahsha said to them; Truly, truly, I say to you: Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, you have no life in you.*

*54 He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood, has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day..*

*55 For My flesh represents the true food, and My blood represents the true drink.*

*56 He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood remains in Me, and I in him.*

*57 Just as the living Abba Yahweh has sent Me, and I live because of Abba Yahweh, so he who eats Me, will live because of Me.*

*58 This is that bread which came out of Yahweh that came down. Not like your ancestors who ate manna, but died; he who eats of this bread will live forever.* (there is a growing body of scholars that admit that this section of verses, ie. vss.51-58 could not have been the words of the Meshiakh but were added at a much later date by Gnostic redactors in the final editing of the latest Greek text; See the **Anchor Bible Commentary on Yohanan Chapter 6.**)

*59 Now He said these things in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.*

*60 Because of this, many of His disciples, when they had heard this, said; This is an offensive message! Who can accept it?*

*61 When **ow-yah-sha** Yahsha knew in Himself that His disciples murmured against it, He said to them; Does this offend you?*

*62 Then what if you should see the Son of Man ascending, where He was meant to be?*

*63 It is the Spirit that gives life; the flesh is useless. The words that I speak to you, *they* are Spirit, and *they* are life;*

*64 But there are some of you who do not believe. (Now **ow-yah-sha** Yahsha knew from the beginning who those were who did not believe, and who would betray Him.)*

*65 And He said; This is why I said to you: No man can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Abba **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.*

*66 At this, many of His disciples turned away, and no longer walked with Him.*

*67 Then **ow-yah-sha** Yahsha said to the twelve; Will you also leave?*

*68 And Simon Kepha answered Him; Teacher, to whom would we go? You have the words of eternal life;*

*69 And we believe and are sure that You are the Meshiakh, the Son of the living Abba **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.*

*70 **ow-yah-sha** Yahsha answered them: Have I not chosen you twelve, and one of you is of the adversary?*

*71 (Now He spoke of Yahdah Iscariot, the son of Simon; for it was he who would betray Him, though one of the twelve.)*

## CHAPTER 7

### ***ow-yah-sha** Yahsha Goes to The Feast of Tabernacles*

After these things **ow-yah-sha** Yahsha walked in Gennesaret. He did not want to move about in Yahdah, because the Yahdaim sought to kill Him.

*2 Now **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's Feast of Tabernacles was near,*

*3 So His brothers said to Him; Leave here and go into Yahdah, that Your disciples might also see the works that You do.*

*4 For no man does anything in secret, if he himself seeks to be known openly. Since You do these things, show Yourself to the world.*

*5 Now even His brothers did not believe in Him.*

*6 Then **ow-yah-sha** Yahsha said to them; My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready.*

*7 The world cannot hate you; but it hates Me because of the witness I bring against it; that its works are evil.*

*8 You go up to this Feast. I am not going up to this Feast, for My time has not yet fully come.*

*9 When He had said these words to them, He remained in Gennesaret.*

*10 But when His brothers had gone up, then He also went up to the Feast, not openly, but as in secret*

*11 Then the Yahdaim looked for Him at the Feast, and said; Where is He?*

*12 And there was much murmuring about Him among the people, for some said; He is righteous; and others said; No, He only deceives the people.*

*13 However, no man spoke openly about Him for fear of the Yahdaim.*

*14 Now about the middle of the Feast, **ow-yah-sha** Yahsha went up into the qodesh precincts of *The Temple of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh*, and taught.*

*15 Now the Yahdaim were amazed, saying;*

How does this Man know letters; *how has He received His education in the Scriptures*, when He has never studied?

16 **owyrz** Yahsha answered, them, and said; My teaching is not Mine, but His Who sent Me.

17 If any man will do His will, he Will know about this teaching - whether it comes from **ayyl** Yahweh, or *whether* I am speaking of My own *authority*.

18 He who speaks on his own seeks his own glory; but He Who seeks the majesty of the One Who sent Him, *He* is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him.

19 Was not the Torah Law given to you through Mosheh? And yet none of you keep the Torah Law! Why do you seek to kill Me?

20 The people answered, and said; You have a demon! Who seeks to kill You?

21 **owyrz** Yahsha answered, and said to them; I did one work, and you all were astounded.

22 Now Mosheh gave circumcision for you (not that it was from Mosheh, but from the patriarchs), so you circumcise a man on the Sabbath; *if the eighth day falls on the Sabbath*.

23 Since a man on the Sabbath Day receives circumcision so that the Torah Law given through Mosheh should not be broken, are you angry with Me because I have made a man completely well on the Sabbath Day?

24 Do not judge according to appearances, but judge righteous judgment!

#### ***The Yahdaim in Yerushalem- Is This The Meshiakh?***

25 Then some of them from Yerushalem said; Is this not He Whom they seek to kill?

26 But look! He speaks boldly, and they say nothing to Him. Do the rulers really know that this is truly the Meshiakh?

27 However, we know where this Man is from; but when Meshiakh comes, no one is to know where He is from.

28 Then **owyrz** Yahsha cried out in the qodesh precincts of *The Temple of ayyl* Yahweh as He taught, saying; So you know Me, and you know where I am from? But I have not come on My own, but He Who sent Me is true, Whom you do not know.

29 But I know Him; for I am out of Him, and He has sent Me.

30 Then they sought to arrest Him; but no man laid hands on Him, because His hour had not yet come.

#### ***Officers Sent To Arrest owyrz-Yahsha owyrz-Yahsha Tells of His Departure***

31 Then many of the people believed in Him, and said; When Meshiakh comes, could

He do more acts of power than this *Man* has done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning Him, so the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to arrest Him.

33 Then **owyrz** Yahsha said to them; Only a little while am I with you, and then I go to Him Who sent Me.

34 You will seek Me, but will not find *Me*; and where I am, *there* you cannot come.

35 Then the Yahdaim said among themselves; Where will He go, that we will not find Him? Will He go to those dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What did He mean when He said: You will seek Me, but will not find *Me*; and where I will be, there you cannot come?

#### ***owyrz-Yahsha's Message on The Last Great Day***

37 On the last day, *that Last Great Day* of the Feast of Tabernacles, **owyrz** Yahsha stood and cried: If any man thirsts, let him come to Me, and drink!

38 He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.

39 (But He spoke this about the Spirit, whom those believing in Him were to receive, for the Qodesh Spirit was not yet *given*, because **owyrz** Yahsha had not yet been honored.)

40 Now when they heard this saying, many of the people said; Truly this is the Prophet.

41 Others said; This is the Meshiakh. But some said; Will Meshiakh come out of Gennsaret?

42 Has not the Scripture said that the Meshiakh comes from the seed of King Dode, and from the town of Bethlehem, where Dode was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of Him.

44 Now some of them wanted to arrest Him, but no one laid hands on Him.

#### ***The Officers Return Without owyrz- Rejection by the Authorities***

45 Then the officers returned to the chief priests and Pharisees. And they said to them; Why have you not brought Him?

46 The officers answered; Never has a man spoken like this Man!

47 Then the Pharisees said to them; Are you deceived as well?

48 Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him?

49 But this people who do not know the Torah Law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus, being one of them, said to them (he was the one who came to **owyrəl** Yahsha by night);

51 Does our Torah Law condemn any man without first hearing him, and knowing what he is doing?

52 They answered, and taunted him; Are you a Galilean as well? Search and look; for out of Gennesaret arises no Prophet.

*53 Then everyman went to his own house;*

## CHAPTER 8

### *The Woman Taken in Adultery*

*But Yahsha went to the Mount of Olives;*

*2 And early in the morning He returned to the precincts of The Temple of Yahweh, where all the people came to Him, and He sat down and taught them.*

*3 Then the scribes and Pharisees brought a woman to Him who had been caught in adultery. Now when they had set her in the midst,*

*4 They said to Him; Teacher, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.*

*5 Now in the Torah Law, Mosheh commanded that she be stoned. But what do You say?*

*6 (They asked this, to try and trap Him. That they might have something to accuse Him of) Then Yahsha stooped down, and wrote on the ground with His finger.*

*7 So when they continued asking Him, He straightened Himself up, and said to them: He who is without transgression among you, let him cast the first stone at her.*

*8 Then again He stooped down and wrote on the ground.*

*9 Now those who heard this, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one. Beginning with the elders; then the last, and Yahsha was left alone with the woman standing in the midst.*

*10 When Yahsha had straightened Himself up, and saw only the woman, He said to her; Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no man condemned you?*

*11 She said; No man, Teacher. Then Yahsha said to her; Neither do I condemn you. Go, and transgression no more.*

(Yahchanan 7:53 thru 8:11 – These verses are NOT in any of the oldest Hebrew or Greek manuscripts, and those which do retain them have marked them as spurious. Concordant Version of the Sacred Scriptures by A.E. Knoch; Salkinson Hebrew Manuscript. Most authoritative scholars of the Scriptures state that these verses have NO valid authority and

have been retained here in italics to show you the extent to which the translators manipulated and added to the writings of the Apostles; see Deut.4:2; 12:32.)

### ***owyrəl-Yahsha - The Light of The World***

12 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha spoke again to them, saying: I am the light of the world. He who follows Me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.

13 Because of this, the Pharisees said to Him; You are witnessing on Your own behalf. Your witness is not true!

14 **owyrəl** Yahsha answered, and said to them; Though I witness on My own behalf, My witness is true, because I know where I came from and where I go. But you do not know where I came from, nor where I go.

15 You judge according to the flesh; I judge no man *at this time.*

16 But if I were to judge, My judgment is true, for I am not alone - there is Me and Abba Yahweh Who sent Me.

17 It is also written in your Torah Law: that the witness of two men is true.

18 I am One Who gives witness on My behalf, and Abba Yahweh Who sent Me gives witness on My behalf.

19 Then they said to Him; Where is Your Abba? **owyrəl** Yahsha answered: You do not know Me, nor My Abba Yahweh. If you had known Me, you would have known My Abba Yahweh as well.

20 **owyrəl** Yahsha spoke these words in the treasury, as He taught in the qodesh precincts of *The Temple of əyləl* Yahweh; yet no man laid hands on Him, for His hour had not yet come.

### ***owyrəl-Yahsha Was Sent From Abba Yahweh***

21 Then **owyrəl** Yahsha again said to them; I go My way, and you will seek Me, but will die in your transgressions. Where I go, you cannot come.

22 And the Yahdaim said; Will He kill Himself? For He says: Where I go, you cannot come.

23 Then He said to them; You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 Because of this, I said to you that you will die in your transgressions; for if you do not believe that I am *He*, you will die in your transgressions.

25 So they said to Him; Who are You? And **owyrəl** Yahsha said to them; Just what I said to you from the beginning.

26 I have many things *I could* say and condemn you about; but He Who sent Me is

true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard from Him.

27 They did not understand that He spoke to them about Abba Yahweh.

***ow々々 Yahsha - Always Doing the Things That Please 々々々 Yahweh***

28 Then **ow々々 Yahsha** said to them: when you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am *He*, and *that* I do nothing of Myself; but as My Abba Yahweh has taught Me, I speak these things.

29 And He Who sent Me is with Me. Abba Yahweh has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him.

30 As He spoke these words, many believed in Him.

***The Truth Will Make You Free***

31 Then **ow々々 Yahsha** said to those Yahdaim who believed on Him: If you continue in My word, *then* you are truly My disciples;

32 And you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free.

33 They answered Him; We are Abraham's descendants, and were never in bondage to any man. What do You mean by saying: You will be made free?

34 **ow々々 Yahsha** answered them; Truly, truly, I say to you: Whoever commits transgression is the servant of transgression.

35 Now a servant does not remain in the house forever - a son remains forever.

36 So if the Son makes you free, you will really be free.

***Servants of 々々々 Yahweh or Servants of Satan?***

37 I know that you are Abraham's descendants; but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you.

38 I speak what I have seen proceeding from My Abba Yahweh, and you do what you have seen proceeding from your father.

39 They answered, and said to Him; Abraham is our ancestor! **ow々々 Yahsha** said to them; If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now you seek to murder Me, a Man Who has told you the truth which I have heard from **々々々 Yahweh**. Abraham did not do this.

41 You do the deeds of your father. Then they said to Him; We were not born of fornication; we have One Father - God!

42 **ow々々 Yahsha** said to them: If **々々々 Yahweh** were your Abba, you would love Me; for I am come forth out of **々々々 Yahweh**, and am here. And I am not come of Myself, but He has sent Me.

43 Do you know why you cannot understand My language? Because you cannot hear My word; *My message!*

44 You are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father you will do! He was a murderer from the beginning, and did not remain in the truth -because there is no truth in him! When he speaks a lie, he speaks his own language: for he is a liar, and the father of it!

45 Yet, because I tell you the truth, you do not believe Me.

46 Which of you convicts Me of transgression? So if I speak the truth, why do you not believe Me?

47 He who is of Yahweh, hears **々々々 Yahweh**'s words. Now you do not hear, because you are not of **々々々 Yahweh**.

***Keep 々々々 Yahweh's Word- He Will Not Be Dead Forever!***

48 Then the Yahdaim answered, and said to Him; Did we not rightly say that You are a Samaritan, and have a demon?

49 **ow々々 Yahsha** answered: I do not have a demon; but I do honor My Abba Yahweh, while you do dishonor Me.

50 But I do not seek My own majesty; there is One Who seeks *it*, and *He* judges.

51 Truly, truly, I say to you: If a man keeps My word, he will by no means see eternal death; *he will not be dead forever*.

52 Then the Yahdaim said to Him; Now we know that You have a demon! Abraham is dead, with the Prophets; and You say: If a man keeps My word, he will not be dead forever.

53 Are You greater than our ancestor Abraham, who is dead? And the Prophets, who are dead? Just Who do You think You are?

54 **ow々々 Yahsha** answered; If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Abba Yahweh Who honors Me, Whom you say is 'your god'.

55 For you have not known Him; but I know Him. So if I would say: I do not know Him, I would be a liar just like you! But I know Him, and keep His word.

56 Your ancestor Abraham rejoiced to see My day; and he saw it and rejoiced!

57 Then the Yahdaim said to Him; You are not yet fifty years old, and Abraham has seen You?

58 **ow々々 Yahsha** said to them; Truly, truly, I say to you: Before Abraham is risen *from the dead*, I will be *already raised up!!*

59 Then they picked up stones to throw at Him; but **ow々々 Yahsha** hid Himself, slipped through the midst of them, and went out of the *qodesh precincts* of The Temple of **々々々 Yahweh**.

## CHAPTER 9

### *Healing of a Man Blind from Birth The Night Comes*

Now as **owyrz** Yahsha passed by, He saw a man who was blind from birth.

2 Then His disciples asked Him, saying; Teacher, who transgressed: this man or his parents, because he was born blind?

3 **owyrz** Yahsha answered; This man has not transgressed, nor his parents; but that the works of **Yahweh** should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of Him Who sent Me, while it is day; the night comes when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When He had spoken these things, He Spat on the ground and made clay with the spittle. He then anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay;

7 And said to him; Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which, interpreted, means: Sent). Therefore, he went his way and washed, and returned, seeing.

8 Because of this, the neighbors, and those who had seen him blind before *this*, said: Is this not he who sat and begged?

9 Some said: That is him. Others *said*: It only looks like him. *But* he said; I am *he*.

10 Then they said to him; How were your eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said; A Man, Who is called **owyrz** Yahsha, made clay and anointed my eyes, and said to me: Go to the pool of Siloam and wash. So I went and washed, and I received sight

12 Then they said to him; Where is He? He said; I do not know:

13 *So* they took him who had been born blind to the Pharisees.

14 Now it was the Sabbath Day when **owyrz** Yahsha made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then the Pharisees also asked him again how he had received his sight. He said to them; He put clay on my eyes. Then I washed, now I see.

16 Because of this, some of the Pharisees said: This Man is not of **Yahweh**, because He does not keep the Sabbath Day. *But* others said: How can a Man Who is a transgressor do such acts of power? So there was a division among them.

17 They said to the blind man again; What do you say about Him, since He has opened your eyes? He said; He is a Prophet

18 But the Yahdaim did not believe that he had been born blind, and *then* received his sight, until they summoned the parents of him who had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying; Is this your son? Do you say that he was born blind? How, then, does he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said; We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind.

21 But by what means he now sees, we do not know; nor Who has opened his eyes, we do not know. *But* he is of age, ask him. He can speak for himself.

22 His parents spoke this because they feared the Yahdaim; for the Yahdaim had already agreed that if any man confessed; acknowledged that He was the Meshiakh, he would be put out of the synagogue.

23 That is why his parents said: He is of age, ask him.

24. Then they summoned the man who was born blind again, and said to him; Give the praise to the Mighty One! We know that this Man is a transgressor.

25 He answered, and said; Whether He is a transgressor *or not*, I do not know. One thing I *do* know, that I was blind before, and now I can see!

26 Then they said to him again; What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?

27 He answered them; I have told you already, but you did not listen. Why do you want to hear *it* again? Do you also want to become His disciples?

28 They sneered, and retorted; You are His disciple *yourself*, but we are Mosheh's disciples.

29 We know that the Mighty One spoke to Mosheh, *but as for* this Man, we do not even know where He comes from.

30 The man answered, and said to them; Why, that is an amazing thing! Here you do not even know where He comes from, yet He has opened my eyes!

31 Now we know that **Yahweh** does not hear transgressors; but if any man is a worshiper of **Yahweh** and does His will, him He hears.

32 Since the world began, it is unheard of that anyone has ever opened the eyes of one who was born blind.

33 If this Man were not from **Yahweh**, He could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said to him; You were completely born in transgression, and now you are lecturing us? Then they threw him out!

*Spiritual Sight, Spiritual Blindness*

35 And **owya** Yahsha heard that they had thrown him out; and when He had found him, He said to him; Do you believe in the Son of **aya**-Yahweh?

36 He answered, and said; Who is He, Teacher, that I might believe in Him?

37 And **owya** Yahsha said to him; You have both seen Him, and it is He Who is talking with you.

38 Then he said; Teacher, I believe! And he worshiped Him.

39 And **owya** Yahsha said: For judgment I have come into this world: that those who do not see, might see; and that those who do see, might not see.

40 Then some of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these words, and said to Him; Are we blind as well?

41 **owya** Yahsha said to them; If you were blind, you would have no transgression; but now you say: We see! Because of this, your transgression remains.

## CHAPTER 10

*The Sheep Follow Their Own Shepherd*

Truly, truly, I say to you: He who does not enter through the door into the sheepfold, but climbs in some other way - he is a thief and a robber.

2 But he who enters through the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 The doorkeeper opens to him, and the sheep hear his voice. He calls his own sheep by name, then leads them out.

4 Now when he has brought out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they hear his voice.

5 But they will not follow a stranger; rather, they will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.

6 **owya** Yahsha spoke this parable to them, but they did not understand what things He was trying to tell them.

*owya-Yahsha- The Door For The Sheep*

7 Then **owya** Yahsha said to them again; Truly, truly, I say to you: I am the door for the sheep.

8 All who ever came before Me are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not listen to them.

9 I am the door. If any man enters in thru Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief comes only to steal, to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they might have life, and that they might have life more abund-

dantly.

*owya-Yahsha- The Righteous Shepherd*

11 I am the Righteous Shepherd. The Righteous Shepherd gives His life for the sheep.

12 The hired hand, who is not the shepherd and does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and runs away; leaving the sheep to be caught by the wolf, and scattered.

13 The hired hand runs because he only serves for wages, and does not care for the sheep.

14 I am the Righteous Shepherd, and I know My own sheep, and am known of Mine.

15 Just as Abba Yahweh knows Me, in the same way I know Abba Yahweh; and I lay down My life for the sheep.

16 Now I have other sheep which are not of this fold. I must bring those also, and they will hear My voice. And there will be one fold and One Shepherd.

17 This is why My Abba Yahweh loves Me: Because I lay down My life in order to take it up again.

18 No man takes it from Me, but I lay it down by Myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to receive it again. This command I have received from My Abba Yahweh.

19 Because of this, there again was a division among the Yahdaim because of these sayings.

20 Now many of them said: He has a demon! He is mad! Why do you listen to Him?

21 Others said: These are not the words of him who has a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

*owya-Yahsha At Dedication*

22 Now it was the Maccabean Feast of Chanukkah, and it was winter.

23 And **owya** Yahsha was walking in the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **aya**-Yahweh, on Shelomo's Porch,

24 When the Yahdaim came, surrounded Him, and said to Him: How long will you keep us in suspense? If You are the Meshiakh, tell us!

25 I told you, but you do not believe. The works that I do in My Abba Yahweh's Name, they witness on My behalf.

26 But you do not believe, because you are not among My sheep, as I said to you.

27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

28 And I give them eternal life, and they will never perish; neither will any man snatch them out of My hand.

29 My Abba Yahweh, Who gave them to Me, is greater than all; and no man is able to

snatch *them* out of My Abba Yahweh's hand:

30 I and *My Abba Yahweh* are in accord.

31 Then the Yahdaim picked up stones again *in order to stone Him*,

32 But **owyrz** Yahsha answered them: Many righteous works I have shown you from My Abba Yahweh. For which of those works do you stone Me?

33 The Yahdaim answered Him, saying: We do not stone You for a righteous work! *We stone You* only for blasphemy, because You, being a, Man, make Yourself a god.

34 **owyrz** Yahsha answered them: Is it not written in your Torah Law: I said: You are gods-elohim?

35 If he called them elohim, unto whom the plan of **ayyrz** Yahweh came, and the Scripture cannot be broken; *cannot be done away*.

36 Do you say about Him, Whom Abba Yahweh has consecrated and sent into the world: You blaspheme! - because I said: I am the Son of **ayyrz** Yahweh?

37 If I do not do the works of My Abba Yahweh, do not believe Me.

38 But if I do *perform them*, though you do not believe Me, believe the works - so that you might know and understand that Abba Yahweh is in Me, and I in Him.

39 Because of this, they again sought to arrest Him, but He escaped from their hands.

#### ***Withdrawal to the Other Side of the Yordan***

40 *He* then went back to the other side of the Yordan, to the place where Yahchanan was baptizing at first, and there He remained.

41 Now many came to Him, and said: Yahchanan performed no acts of power, but everything that Yahchanan said about this Man was true.

42 And many believed in Him there.

## CHAPTER 11

### ***The Story of Lazarus Restored to Life***

Now a certain *man* from Bethany was sick, *named* Lazarus, *who was from* the town of Miriam and her sister Martha.

2 (It was Miriam who anointed **owyrz** Yahsha with ointment, and wiped His feet with her hair; her brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Because of this, his sisters sent for Him, saying; Teacher, behold, he whom You love is sick.

4 When **owyrz** Yahsha heard, He said; This sickness is not unto death, but for the majesty of **ayyrz** Yahweh: that the Son of **ayyrz** Yahweh might be honored; *promoted*, through it.

5 Now **owyrz** Yahsha loved Martha, and

her sister, and Lazarus;

6 However, when He had heard that he was sick, He remained in the place He, was, two days longer,

7 Then after that, He said to *His* disciples; Let us go into Yahdah again.

8 *His* disciples said to Him; Teacher, the Yahdaim just recently tried to stone You, and You go there again?

9 **owyrz** Yahsha answered; Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world.

10 But if a man walks in the night, he stumbles, because there is no light in him.

11 He said these things to them, after He had told them; Our friend Lazarus sleeps; but I go, that I might awake him out of sleep.

12 Then His disciples said; Teacher, if he sleeps, he will get well.

13 **owyrz** Yahsha, however, spoke about his death; but they thought that He had spoken about his falling into a refreshing sleep.

14 Then **owyrz** Yahsha told them plainly; Lazarus is dead!

15 Now I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, that you might believe; *come to have complete trust and faith*. So, let us go to him.

16 Then Thomas (Ta'om, which is called Didymus: Twin) said to his fellow disciples; Let' us also go, so we might die with him.

17 Then when Yahsha arrived, He found that he had already *lain* in the grave four days.

18 Now Bethany was near Yerushalem, about fifteen stadia; *about two miles* away;

19 And many of the Yahdaim had come to Martha and Miriam, to comfort them because of their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that **owyrz** Yahsha had come, went out and met Him; but Miriam was sitting in the house.

21 Then Martha said to **owyrz** Yahsha; Teacher, if You had been here, my brother would not have died!

22 But I know, that even now, whatever You might ask of **ayyrz** Yahweh, **ayyrz** Yahweh will give *it to You*.

23 **owyrz** Yahsha said to her; Your brother will rise up.

24 Martha said to Him; I know that He will rise up in the resurrection at the last day.

#### ***The Resurrection and The Life***

25 **owyrz** Yahsha said to her: I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he might die, he will live.

26 So all living and believing in Me, will never die *in the world to come*. Do you believe this?

27 She said to Him; Yes, Teacher. I believe that You are the Meshiakh, the Son of Yahweh, Who was to come into the world.

**Events Before Lazarus' Resurrection**

28 Now after she had said these things, she went her way and whispered privately to her sister Miriam, saying; The Teacher has come, and is asking for you.

29 As soon as she heard that, she quickly got up, and came to Him.

30 Now Yahsha had not yet entered into the city, but was in that place where Martha met Him.

31 Now the Yahdaim, who were in the house comforting her, when they saw Miriam hurriedly get up and leave, followed her, saying; She goes to the grave to weep there.

32 And when Miriam came where Yahsha was, and saw Him, she fell down at His feet, saying to Him; Teacher, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.

33 Now when Yahsha saw her weeping, and the Yahdaim who came with her also weeping, He groaned in the Spirit and was distressed.

34 Then He asked; Where have you laid him? They said to Him; Teacher come and see.

35 Yahsha wept.

36 Then the Yahdaim said; See how He loved him!

37 But some of them said; He opened the eyes of the blind. Could not this Man also have kept this man from dying?

**Lazarus Resurrected**

38 Then Yahsha, again groaning in Himself, came to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay against it

39 Yahsha said; Take the stone away. Martha, the sister of him who was dead, said to Him; Teacher, by this time there is a stench, for he has been *dead* four days.

40 Yahsha said to her, Did I not say to you, that, if you would believe, you would see the majesty of Yahweh?

41 So they took the stone away *from the place* where the dead was laid. Then Yahsha lifted up *His* eyes, and said; Abba Yahweh, I thank You that You have heard Me.

42 Now I know that You always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said *this* that they might believe that You have sent Me.

43 And when He had spoken this, He cried with a loud voice; Lazarus, come out!

44 Then he who was dead came out, bound hand and foot with grave clothes, and his face was wrapped in a cloth; Yahsha said

to them; Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Yahdaim who had come to Miriam, and had seen the things which Yahsha did, believed in Him.

46 But some of them made their way to the Pharisees, and told them what things Yahsha had done.

**The Chief Priests and Pharisees**

**Plot to Murder Yahsha**

47 So the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled a council, then said; What are we going to do, for this Man performs many acts of power!?

48 Now if we leave Him alone, everyone will believe in Him and the Romans will come and take away *from us* both our place and our nation.

49 Then one of them, Caiaphas, who was the High Priest that same year, said to them; Do you know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that this is to our advantage, that one man should die for the people, than to have the whole nation destroyed?

51 Now he did not speak this of himself, but being High Priest that year, he prophesied that Yahsha must die for the nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but also that He would gather together, as one, the children of Yahweh who were dispersed.

53 Then from that day forward they plotted together to put Him to death.

**The Plot to Murder Him Established**

**Yahsha Withdraws to Ephraim**

**Passover Draws Near**

54 Because of this, Yahsha no longer walked openly among the Yahdaim; but withdrew from there into the country near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim. He remained there with His disciples.

55 Now Yahweh's Passover was near at hand, and many went out of the country up to Yerushalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.

56 Now they looked for Yahsha, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the qodesh precincts; What do you think? Will He come to the Feast, or not?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had issued orders, that if any man knew where He was, he must report it, so they could arrest Him.

## CHAPTER 12

**Yahsha's Anointing at Bethany**

Now six days before the Passover, Yahsha came to Bethany (where Lazarus was, who had been dead, whom He raised from the

dead).

2 They made Him a supper there, and Martha served; and Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with Him.

3 Then Miriam took a pound of ointment made of spikenard, very expensive, and anointed the *feet* of **owyāl** Yahsha, then wiped His *feet* with her hair; and the house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment.

4 Then one of His disciples, Yahdah Iscariot, *son of Shimon* (who was going to betray Him), said;

5 Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii, and given to the poor?

6 (He said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief: he carried the moneybag and took for himself what was put in it.)

7 But **owyāl** Yahsha said; Let her alone! She has kept this for the day of My burial.

8 For the poor you always have with you; but you do not always have Me.

#### **The Plot to Murder Lazarus**

9 Now many people of the Yahdaim knew that He was there; and they came, not for **owyāl** Yahsha's sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus whom He had raised from the dead.

10 So the chief priests plotted how they might also put Lazarus to death;

11 Since, because of him, many of the Yahdaim had left and believed in **owyāl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

#### **owyāl Yahsha's Entry into Yerushalem**

##### **The Multitudes Greet owyāl Yahsha**

12 On the next day, many people who had come up to the Feast, when they heard that **owyāl** Yahsha was coming to Yerushalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went out to meet Him, and cried: Hosanna! Blessed be the King of Israel Who comes in the Name of **āyāl**-Yahweh!

14 Then **owyāl** Yahsha, when He had found a young donkey, sat on it; as it is written

15 Fear not, daughter of Zion! Behold, your King comes, sitting on a donkey's colt!

16 At first, His disciples did not understand these things; but when **owyāl**-Yahsha was honored, then they remembered that these things were written about Him, and *that* they had done these things on His behalf.

#### **The Pharisees' Desperation**

17 Now the people who had been with Him when He called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, kept witnessing about it.

18 For this reason the people also came to meet Him, because they had heard that He had

done this act of power.

19 So the Pharisees said among themselves; Do you see how futile your efforts are? Look, the world has gone after Him!

#### **owyāl-Yahsha's Hour Comes**

##### **The Dying Grain Produces Much Grain**

20 Now there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the Feast;

21 And they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Gennesaret and asked him saying Man, we want to see **owyāl**-Yahsha.

22 Philip came and told Andrew, then Andrew and Philip again told **owyāl**-Yahsha

23 But **owyāl** Yahsha answered them, saying; The hour has come that the Son of Man should be lifted up *and magnified*.

24 Truly, truly, I say to you: Unless a kernel of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone. But if it dies, it brings forth much fruit.

25 He who loves his life will lose it; but he who hates his life in this world, will protect it for eternal life.

26 If any man serves Me, let him follow Me; then where I am, there My servant will also be. If any man serves Me, My Abba Yahweh will honor him.

27 Now I am distressed - but what should I say: Abba Yahweh, save Me from this hour? No, for this purpose I came to this hour.

28 Abba **āyāl** Yahweh, magnify Your Name. Then a voice came from heaven, *saying*: I have both magnified *it*, and will magnify *it* again.

29 But the people that were standing by, and heard *it*, said that it had thundered. Others said: A malak has spoken to Him.

30 **owyāl** Yahsha answered, and said: This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sakes.

#### **Sentence on This World Established: The Prince of This World Will Be Cast Out**

31 Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out;

32 And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all to Me.

33 He said this, indicating what death He would die.

34 The people answered Him; We have heard from the Torah Law, that Meshiakh remains forever, so why do You say: The Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man?

35 Then **owyāl** Yahsha said to them; Only a little while is the light with you. Walk while you have the light, or darkness will come upon you; and he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going.

36 While you have light, trust in the light, that you might be the children of light. **ow々々々** Yahsha spoke these things, then left, and secluded Himself from them.

#### **They Did Not Believe He Was The Meshiakh Their Blindness Prophesied**

37 Now, although He had done so many miracles; *acts of power*, in their presence, they still did not believe in Him;

38 So that what Y'shayah the Prophet spoke might be fulfilled, saying: **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, who has believed our report? To whom is the arm of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh revealed?

39 That is why they could not believe, because Y'shayah also said:

40 He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, or they would see with *their* eyes, and understand with *their* heart, or they would be converted, so that I should heal them.

41 Y'shayah said these things when he saw His majesty, and spoke about Him.

#### **Those Who Believed Did Not Admit It- They Loved Praise From Men**

42 However, even among the chief rulers many believed in Him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *Him*; *admit the fact*, or they would have been put out of the synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

#### **Those Who Believe in **ow々々々**-Yahsha Are Believing in **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh Who Sent Him**

44 **ow々々々**-Yahsha cried out, and said: He who believes in Me, not *only* believes in Me, but *also* in Him Who sent Me!

45 And he who sees Me sees Him Who sent Me!

46 I have come as a light into the world, that whosoever believes in Me should not remain in darkness.

#### ***ow々々々*-Yahsha-Came to Save Believers **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh- Will Judge The World**

47 So if any man hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He who rejects Me; and does not accept My words, has One Who judges him. The word that I have spoken, the same will *be used to judge him in the last day*.

49 For I have not spoken on My own; but Abba Yahweh Who sent Me gave Me the commandments - what I should say and what I should speak.

50 And I know that His commandments are life everlasting; so whatever I speak, I am saying *exactly* what My Abba **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh has told Me to say.

## CHAPTER 13

#### **Before The Feast of Passover- **ow々々々**-Yahsha's Memorial**

Now before the Feast of the Passover, when **ow々々々**-Yahsha knew His hour had come that He should depart out of this world to Abba Yahweh, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil already having put it into the mind of Yahdah Iscariot, *son of Simon*, to betray Him;

3 **ow々々々**-Yahsha knowing that Abba Yahweh had given all things into His hands, and that He had come out of **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh, and was going to **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh;

#### ***ow々々々*-Yahsha Washes His Disciples' Feet**

4 He got up from supper, and laid aside His tallit; then *He* took a towel and tied it around Himself.

5 After that, He poured water into a basin, then began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel that He had tied around Himself.

6 He then came to Simon Kepha, but Kepha said to Him; Teacher, do You wash my feet?

7 **ow々々々**-Yahsha answered, and said to him; What I do, you do not now understand; but you will understand afterwards.

8 Kepha said to Him; You will never wash my feet! **ow々々々**-Yahsha answered him; If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me.

9 Simon Kepha said to Him; Teacher, not only my feet, but also *my* hands and *my* head!

10 **ow々々々**-Yahsha said to him; He who is washed; *cleansed, purified*, has no need to wash, except for *his* feet, but is clean all over; and you are clean, but not all.

11 For He knew who would betray Him. That is why He said: You are not all clean.

#### **We Are to Follow**

#### ***ow々々々*-Yahsha's Example**

12 After He had washed their feet, He put His royal tallit back on, and sat down again. Then He said to them; Do you understand what I have done for you?

13 You call Me Teacher and Leader, and rightly so, for *that is what I am*.

14 Since I then, *your* Leader and Teacher, have washed your feet, you are also bound in obligation to wash one another's feet

15 For I have given you an example that you do as I have done for you.

16 Truly, truly, I say to you: The Servant is not greater than his Ruler, nor is He Who is sent greater than He Who sent Him.

17 If you understand these things, joyful are you when you do them.

***owyrz-Yahsha Tells of His Betrayal-  
Prophecy Fulfilled Before Passover***

18 I do not speak about all of you - I know whom I have chosen, but the purpose is for this Scripture to be fulfilled: He who eats bread with Me has lifted up his heel against Me.

19 Now I tell you before it comes, in order that when it does come to pass, you might believe that I am He.

20 Truly, truly, I say to you: He who receives whomever I send, receives Me; and he who receives Me, *also* receives Him Who sent Me.

21 When **owyrz** Yahsha had said these things, He was troubled in spirit, and witnessed, and said; Truly, truly, I say to you: One of you will betray Me.

22 Then the disciples looked at one another, wondering about whom He spoke.

23 Now there was leaning on **owyrz** Yahsha's bosom one of His disciples, whom **owyrz** Yahsha loved.

24 Now Simon Kepha signaled to him, that he should ask Who it was of whom He spoke.

25 Then he leaned back against **owyrz** Yahsha's breast, and he asked Him: Teacher, who is it?

26 **owyrz** Yahsha answered; It is he to whom I will give a piece of bread after I have dipped *it* in *the dish*. Then having dipped the bread, He gave *it* to Yahdah Iscariot *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the piece of bread, Satan entered him. Then **owyrz** Yahsha said to him; What you are going to do, do quickly!

28 Now no man at the table knew what He meant when: He spoke this to him;

29 For some thought, since Yahdah had the moneybag, that **owyrz** Yahsha had said to him: Buy *those things* that we have need off or the Feast; that he should give something to the poor.

30 Then he, having accepted the piece of bread, immediately went out; and it was night.

***owyrz-Yahsha's Commandment of Love***

31 Now when he had gone out, **owyrz** Yahsha said: Now the Son of Man is magnified, and **ayyaz** Yahweh is magnified in Him.

32 If **ayyaz** Yahweh is magnified in Him, **ayyaz** Yahweh will also magnify Him in Himself, and will magnify Him immediately.

33 Little children, only a little while am I with you. You will seek Me, but as I said to

the Yahdaim, so I say to you: Where I go, you cannot come.

34 I give a new commandment to you, that you love one another. *Just* as I have loved you, so you also love one another.

35 By this will all know that you are *My* disciples: By the love you have for each other.

***owyrz-Yahsha Tells of Kepha's Denial***

36 Simon Kepha said to Him; Teacher, where are You going? **owyrz** Yahsha answered him; Where I go, you cannot follow Me now, but you will follow Me afterwards.

37 Kepha said to Him; Teacher, why cannot I follow You now? I will lay down my life for Your sake.

38 **owyrz** Yahsha answered him; Will you lay down your life for My sake? Truly, truly, I say to you: It will not be cockcrow until you have denied Me three times.

## CHAPTER 14

***Administration in Yahweh's Temple***

Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in **ayyaz** Yahweh, believe also in Me.

2 In My Abba Yahweh's Temple are many administrative offices; if *this* were not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to Myself; that where I am, *there* you might be also.

4 And where I go, you know; and the way, you know.

5 Thomas said to Him; Teacher, we do not know where You are going, so how can we know the way?

6 **owyrz** Yahsha proclaimed to him: I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man comes to Abba Yahweh, except through Me.

7 If you had known Me, you would have known My Abba **ayyaz** Yahweh as well. From now on you know Him, and have seen Him.

8 Philip said to Him; Teacher, show us Abba Yahweh, and that will be enough for us.

***He Who Sees **owyrz**-Yahsha,  
Has Seen Abba Yahweh***

9 **owyrz** Yahsha said to him; Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He Who has seen Me, has seen Abba Yahweh. So how can you say: show us Abba Yahweh?

10 Do you not believe that I am in Abba **ayyaz** Yahweh, and Abba **ayyaz** Yahweh is in Me? The words that I speak to you, I did not speak on My own; but Abba Yahweh Who dwells in Me, He does the works.

11 Believe Me that I *am* in Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh, and Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh is in Me - or else believe Me for the sake of these very works.

**The Promise of The Spirit of Truth**  
**Unity in the Bond of Love**

12 Truly, truly, I say to you: He who believes on Me, the works that I do, he will do as well; and greater *works* than these he will do, because I go to My Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh.

13 And whatever you will ask in My Name, that I will do: so that Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh might be magnified in the Son.

14 If you will ask anything in My Name, I will do it.

15 If you love Me, keep My commandments;

16 Then I will ask Abba Yahweh, and He will give you another Comforter, that **אָנֹכִי** Yahweh's *Spirit* might remain with you forever-

17 The Spirit of Truth, which the world cannot receive, because it does not see Him, nor know Him. But you know **אָנֹכִי** Yahweh, for He dwells with you, and will be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you.

19 Only a little while, and the world sees Me no longer; but you see Me. *And* because I live, you will live also.

20 At that day you will know that *I am* in My Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh, and you in Me, and I in you.

21 He who has My commandments, and keeps them, he it is who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh, and I will love Him, and will reveal Myself to him.

22 Yahdah (not Iscariot) said to Him: Teacher, how is it that You would reveal Yourself to us, but not to the world?

23 **וְיַחֲשֵׁה** Yahsha answered, and said to him; If a man loves Me, he will keep My word *commandments*; and My Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him.

**וְיַחֲשֵׁה-Yahsha's Word –**  
**The Word of אָבָה-Yahweh**

24 He who does not love Me, does not keep My sayings. Now the word which you hear is not Mine, but Abba Yahweh's Who sent Me.

25 These things I have spoken to you, while still present with you.

26 But the Comforter - the Qodesh Spirit which **אָנֹכִי** Yahweh will send in My Name-**אָנֹכִי** Yahweh's *Qodesh Spirit* will teach you all things, and bring all things to your remem-

brance, whatever I have said to you.

27 Peace I leave to you, My peace I give you. Not as the world gives, do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 You have heard that I told you: I go away, but come *again* to you. If you loved Me, you would have rejoiced that I am going to Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh: for Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh is greater than I.

29 So now I have told you before it comes to pass, in order that, when it does come to pass, you might believe.

30 After this I will not talk much with you, for the prince of this world is coming. Now *Satan* has no *authority* over Me;

31 But the world must know that I love Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh, so I must do just as Abba Yahweh commanded Me. Arise, let us go away from here.

## CHAPTER 15

**The True Vine and The Vinedresser**

I am the True Vine, and My Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh is the Vinedresser.

2 Every branch in Me that does not produce fruit, He takes away; and every *branch* that produces fruit, He purges it; *cleanses from filth and purifies it* that it might bring forth more fruit.

3 You are already clean through the word which I have spoken to you.

4 Abide in Me, and I in you. *Just* as the branch cannot produce fruit by itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.

5 I am the vine, you *are* the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, produces much fruit; but without Me, you can do nothing.

6 If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away like a branch, and is withered; and they gather them and throw *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you will, and it will be done for you.

8 In this is My Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh magnified: when you produce much fruit; and in this way you become My disciples.

**Love Keeping The Commandments**

9 *Just* as Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh has loved Me, so have I loved you; continue in My love.

10 If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Abba **אָבָה** Yahweh's commandments, and abide in His love.

11 These things I have spoken to you, that My joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be complete.

12 This is My commandment: Love one another as I have loved you.

13 Greater love has no one than this: that one would lay down his life on behalf of his friends.

14 You are My friends, if you do whatever I command you.

15 No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his ruler is doing; but I have called you friends, because everything that I heard from My Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh I have made known to you.

16 You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and produce fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; so that whatever you ask Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh in My Name, He might give it to you.

17 These things I command you, so that you might love one another.

#### ***This World's Hatred and Persecution***

18 If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before *it hated you*.

19 If you were from among the world, the world would have loved its own. But because you are not from among the world, for I have chosen you out of the world, for this reason the world hates you.

20 Remember the word that I said to you: A servant is not greater than his ruler. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they have kept My word, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things they will do to you because of My Name - for they do not know Him Who sent Me.

22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have *had their transgressions revealed*; but now they have no cloak - *covering for their transgressions*.

23 He who hates Me, also hates My Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh.

24 If I had not done among them the works which no other Man did, they would not have had transgression. But now they have both seen *these works*, and have hated both Me and My Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh.

25 But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: They hated Me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter has come, which I will send to you from Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh - the Spirit of Truth which proceeds from Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh - **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh's Spirit will witness about Me;

27 And you must also witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning.

## CHAPTER 16

### ***Warning of Rejection and Persecution***

These things I have spoken to you, so that you would not be offended; *be caused to fall away*

2 They will put you out of the synagogues. Yes, the time comes, that whoever kills you will think that he does *his* god a service.

3 Now they will do these things to you, because they have not known Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh, nor Me.

4 But I have told you these things, so that when the time will come, you might remember that I told you about them. Now I did not say these things to you at the beginning, because I was with you.

### ***The Qodesh Spirit of אֵלֹהִים Yahweh Guiding into All Truth***

5 But now I go My way to Him Who sent Me; and none of you asks Me: Where are You going?

6 But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.

7 However, I tell you the truth: It is to your advantage that I go away. For if I did not go away, the Comforter would not come to you; but if I go, I will send **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh's *Spirit* to you.

8 And when **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh's *Qodesh Spirit* comes, it will convict the world of transgression, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 About transgression, because men do not believe in Me;

10 About righteousness, because I am going to Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh, where you can see Me no longer;

11 And about judgment, because the prince of this world now stands condemned.

12 I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.

13 However, when **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh's *Spirit of Truth* has come, it will guide you into all truth; for it will not speak on its own, but whatever it hears, it will speak; and it will show you things to come.

14 **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh's *Qodesh Spirit* will magnify Me, by taking from what is Mine, and making it known to you.

15 All things that Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh has are Mine. That is why I said: **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh's *Qodesh Spirit* will take from what is Mine, and make it known to you.

### ***Ask in our אֵלֹהִים Yahsha's Name And You will Receive***

16 A little while, and you will not see Me; and again, a little while, and you will see Me,

because I go to Abba אָבָה Yahweh.

17 Then *some* of His disciples said to each other, What does this mean: A little while, and you will not see Me; and again, a little while, and you will see Me? And, because I go to Abba אָבָה Yahweh?

18 They kept asking; What does He mean by: A little while? We cannot understand what He is talking about

19 Now אוֹיָהָה Yahsha knew that they were wanting to ask Him, and said to them; Do you question one another about what I said: A little while, and you will not see Me; and again, a little while, and you will see Me?

20 Truly, truly, I say to you: You will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice. And you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when she is in labor, has sorrow because her hour has come; but as soon as her child is born, she no longer remembers the anguish, because of her joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And so, for now, you have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice with a joy that no one can take from you.

23 In that day you will ask Me no *more questions*. Truly, truly, I say to you: Whatever You might ask Abba אָבָה Yahweh in My Name, He will give you.

24 Up to this time, you have asked nothing in My Name; ask, and you will receive, that your joy might be complete.

25 I have told you these things in proverbs; *parables: dark sayings in veiled language*; but the time comes when I will no longer speak to you in parables, but I will tell you plainly about Abba אָבָה Yahweh.

26 In that day you will ask in My Name, and I do not say I will ask Abba אָבָה Yahweh on your behalf;

27 For Abba אָבָה Yahweh Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came out of אָבָה Yahweh.

28 I came out of Abba אָבָה Yahweh, and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world, and go to Abba אָבָה Yahweh.

29 His disciples said to Him; Now, at last, You are speaking plainly, and not speaking in proverbs!

30 Now we are sure that You know all things, and there is no need that You be asked questions. Because of this, we believe that You came out of אָבָה Yahweh's *prophetic plan*.

31 אוֹיָהָה Yahsha answered them; So you now believe?

32 Behold, the hour comes, yes, has now come, that you will be scattered, each man to

his own, and will leave Me alone. And, yet, I am not alone, because Abba אָבָה Yahweh is with Me.

33 I have spoken these things to you, so that in Me you might have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of great courage, I have overcome the world.

## CHAPTER 17

### אוֹיָהָה Yahsha Finishes His Work

Yahsha, *after He had* spoken these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: Abba אָבָה Yahweh, the hour has come. Magnify Your Son, that Your Son might also magnify You.

2 As You Yahweh have given Him Yahsha authority over all flesh, that He might give eternal life to as many as You Yahweh have given Him.

3 And this is life eternal: that they know You, the One Abba, and אוֹיָהָה Yahsha Meshiakh, Whom You have sent.

4 I have magnified You on the earth: I have finished the work which You gave Me to do.

5 And now Abba אָבָה Yahweh, magnify Me in Your Own presence, with the majesty which You had before this world was created by You.

### אוֹיָהָה Yahsha Prays for All Who Believe

6 I have manifested; *made openly known*, Your Name to the men that You gave Me out of the world, They were Yours, and You gave them to Me; and they have kept Your word.

7 Now they have come to know, that from You comes all things that You have given to Me.

8 For I have given to them the words which You gave Me; and they have accepted *them*, and truly know that I came out of You, and they believed that You did send Me.

9 I pray for them. I do not pray for the world, but for those whom You have given Me; for they are Yours.

10 And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine; and I am exalted by them.

11 And now I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world, and I come to You Qodesh Abba Yahweh, keep through Your own Name those whom You have given Me, that they might be one; in *one accord: unity*, as We are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your Name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them are lost, except the son of perdition, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 But now I am coming to You; and these

things I speak in the world, that they might have My joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

15 I do not pray that You would take them out of the world, but that You would keep them from the evil one.

16 They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

17 Consecrate them through Your truth: Your word is truth.

18 Just as You have sent Me into the world, so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And on behalf of them I consecrate Myself, so that they also might be consecrated through the truth;

20 I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe on Me through their word;

21 That they all might be one, as You, Abba Yahweh, are in Me, and I in You; that they also might be one in Us, so that the world might believe that You have sent Me.

22 And the majesty which You gave Me, I have given them; that they might be in unity, just as We are in unity.

23 I in them, and You in Me - so that they might be made perfect in unity; and that the world might know that You have sent Me, and have loved them, as You have loved Me.

24 Abba Yahweh, it is My will that they, whom You gave Me, also be with Me where I am, that they might behold My majesty which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.)

#### *ow̄yāl-Yahsha Made*

#### *āyāl-Yahweh's Name Known*

25 O righteous Abba Yahweh! The world has not known You; but I have known You, and these have known that You sent Me.

26 And I have made Your Name known to them, and I will *continue* to make it known; that the love with which You loved Me might be in them, and I in them.

## CHAPTER 18

### *Betrayal and Arrest in Gethsemane*

When *ow̄yāl* Yahsha had spoken these words, He went out with His disciples beyond the Kidron Valley, where there was a garden, which He and His disciples entered.

2 Now Yahdah, who betrayed Him, also knew the place; for *ow̄yāl* Yahsha had often gone there with His disciples.

3 Then Yahdah, guiding a band of soldiers and officers from the chief priests and Phari-

sees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons.

4 *ow̄yāl* Yahsha therefore, knowing everything that would come upon Him, went forward, and said to them; Who are you looking for?

5 They answered Him; *ow̄yāl* Yahsha of Nazareth. *ow̄yāl*-Yahsha said to them; I am *He*. And Yahdah, who betrayed Him, also stood with them.

6 Now as soon as *ow̄yāl* Yahsha said to them: I am *He*, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then He asked them again; Who are you looking for? And they said; *ow̄yāl*-Yahsha of Nazareth.

8 *ow̄yāl* Yahsha answered; I have told you that I am *He*. Therefore, since you are looking for Me, let these go their way;

9 That the word He had spoken might be fulfilled: Of those whom You gave Me I have lost none.

10 Then Simon Kepha, having a sword, drew it and struck the High Priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then *ow̄yāl*-Yahsha said to Kepha; Put your sword back in its sheath. Should I not drink the cup which My Abba *āyāl*-Yahweh has given Me?

#### *ow̄yāl-Yahsha Before Chananyah First*

12 Then the band and their captain, with the officers of the Yahdaim, arrested *ow̄yāl* Yahsha, bound Him,

13 And led Him away to Chananyah first; for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was the High Priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he who gave counsel to the Yahdaim that it was advantageous to have one man die for the people.

#### *Kepha Denies *ow̄yāl*-Yahsha The First Time*

15 Now Simon Kepha followed *ow̄yāl* Yahsha, and so did another disciple. That disciple, who was known to the High Priest, went in with *ow̄yāl* Yahsha into the palace of the High Priest;

16 But Kepha stood at the door outside. Then that other disciple, who was known to the High Priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought Kepha in.

17 Then the girl who kept the door said to Kepha; Are you also *one* of this Man's disciples? He said; I am not.

18 Now the servants and officers had made a fire of coals, for it was cold, and they were standing around and warming themselves; and Kepha stood with them, and warmed himself.

**owyrz-Yahsha Questioned by Chananyah**

19 The High Priest then asked **owyrz** Yahsha about His disciples, and about His teaching.

20 **owyrz** Yahsha answered him; I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in the synagogues and in the qodesh precincts, where the Yahdaim always meet; and I have said nothing in secret.

21 Why question Me? Question those who heard Me when I spoke. Behold, they know what I said.

22 Now when He had spoken this, one of the officers standing by struck **owyrz** Yahsha with the palm of his hand, saying; Is that the way to answer the High Priest?

23 **owyrz** Yahsha answered him; If I have said something wrong, witness what was wrong; but if I have spoken the truth, why do you strike Me?

24 Then Chananyah sent Him bound to Caiaphas, the High Priest.

**Kepha Denies **owyrz**-Yahsha Twice More**

25 As Simon Kepha stood and warmed himself, they therefore said to him; Are you also not *one* of His disciples? He denied *it*, and said; I am not!

26 One of the servants of the High Priest, a relative *of* the man whose ear Kepha had cut off, said; Did I not see you with Him in the garden?

27 Kepha then denied again; and immediately the cock crowed.

**Before Passover in Pilate's Court**

28 Then they led **owyrz** Yahsha from Caiaphas to the hall of judgment; *the Praetorium*, and it was early *in the morning*. However, they did not go into the Praetorium themselves, for they had to avoid ritual impurity in order to be able to eat the Passover Supper.

29 So, Pilate went out to them, and said; What accusation are you bringing against this Man?

30 They answered, and said to him; If He were not a criminal, we would not have handed Him over to you.

31 Then Pilate said to them; You take Him then, and judge Him according to your law. But the Yahdaim said to him; It is not lawful for us to put any man to death.

32 That the word of **owyrz** Yahsha might be fulfilled, which He spoke, signifying what death He was to die.

33 Then Pilate again entered into the Praetorium, and summoned **owyrz** Yahsha, and said to Him; Are You the King of the Yahdaim?

34 **owyrz** Yahsha answered him; Do you ask this on your own, or did others tell you about Me?

35 Pilate answered; Am I a Yahdai? Your own nation and the chief priests have handed You over to me! What have You done?

36 **owyrz** Yahsha answered; My Kingdom is not of this world. If My Kingdom were of this world, then My servants would fight, so that I would not be handed over to the Yahdaim; but now, My Kingdom is not from here.

37 Because of this, Pilate asked Him; Are You a King then? **owyrz** Yahsha answered, You say that I am a King. To this end was I born, and for this cause I came into the world, that I should bring witness about the truth. Everyone that is of the truth hears My voice.

38 Pilate said to Him; What is truth? And when he had said this, he again went out to the Yahdaim, and said to them; I find no case against Him.

**Barabbas Released-**

**owyrz-Yahsha Condemned**

39 But you have a custom, that I should release one to you at the Passover. Therefore, do you want me to release the King of the Yahdaim to you?

40 Then they all cried again, saying; Not this Man, but Barabbas! Now Barabbas was a robber.

## CHAPTER 19

**The Mocking of **owyrz**-Yahsha**

So then Pilate took **owyrz** Yahsha and scourged *Him*.

2 And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put *it* on His head, and they put a purple robe on Him,

3 And said; Hail! King of the Yahdaim! As they struck *Him* with their hands.

**owyrz-Yahsha Condemned to Death**

4 Then Pilate went out again, and said to them; Behold, I bring *Him* out to you, so that you might know that I find no fault in *Him*.

5 Then **owyrz** Yahsha came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate said to them; Behold the Man!

6 Now when the chief priests and officers saw *Him*, they cried out, saying; Nail *Him* to a stake! Nail *Him* to a stake! Pilate said to them; You take *Him*, and nail *Him* to a stake; for I find no fault against *Him* worthy of death.

7 The Yahdaim answered him; We have a Law, and by our Law He should die, because He made Himself the Son of **ayyrz** Yahweh.

8 Now when Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And again went into the Praetorium, and said to **owyrəl** Yahsha; Where do You come from? But **owyrəl** Yahsha gave him no answer.

10 Then Pilate said to Him; Will You not speak to me? Do You not know that I have the power to nail You to a stake, and have the power to release You?

11 **owyrəl** Yahsha answered; You could have no power against Me *at all*, unless it were given to you from above. For this reason, he who handed Me over to you has the greater transgression.

12 And from that time forward Pilate wanted to release Him; but the Yahdaim cried out, saying: If you let this Man go, you are no friend of Caesar! Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar!

13 So when Pilate heard that saying; he brought **owyrəl** Yahsha out, and sat down in the judgment seat in the place called the Pavement (but in Hebrew, Gabbatha).

14 Now it was the Preparation Day for the Passover, and about the sixth hour, *about 12:00 noon*, that he said to the Yahdaim: Behold your King!

15 But they cried out: Away with *Him!* Away with *Him!* Nail Him to a stake! Pilate said to them: Should I nail your King to a stake? The chief priests answered: We have no king, but Caesar!

16 So then he handed Him over to them to be nailed to a stake. And they took **owyrəl** Yahsha, and led *Him* away.

#### **owyrəl-Yahsha On The Stake**

17 And He, carrying His stake, went out to a place called *The Place of a Skull* (which is Golgotha in Hebrew),

18 Where they nailed Him to a stake, and with Him two others: one on either side and **owyrəl** Yahsha in the middle.

19 Now Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the stake. And the writing was:

#### **owyrəl-YAHSHA OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE YAHDAIM**

20 Then many of the Yahdaim read this title, because the place where **owyrəl** Yahsha was impaled was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.

21 Then the chief priests of the Yahdaim said to Pilate; Do not write: The King of the Yahdaim - but: He said I am King of the Yahdaim.

22 Pilate answered; What I have written, I have written.

#### **Lots Cast for His Royal Tallit**

23 Then the soldiers, when they had nailed **owyrəl** Yahsha to the stake, took His gar-

ments and divided them into four parts, to each soldier a part; there was also His royal tallit, but this was woven in one piece from top to bottom, and had no seam.

24 So they said to each other; Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it to see who gets it; that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which says: They divided My garments among them, and for My royal tallit they cast lots. Therefore, these things were done by the soldiers.

#### **owyrəl-Yahsha's Mother**

25 Now His mother, and His mother's sister, Miriam the *wife* of Cleophas, and Miriam Magdalene stood by the stake of **owyrəl** Yahsha.

26 And when **owyrəl** Yahsha saw His mother standing by the disciple whom He loved, He said to His mother; Woman, behold your son!

27 Then He said to the disciple; Behold your mother! And from that hour that disciple took her into his own *home*.

#### **owyrəl-Yahsha Dies on the Stake**

28 After this, **owyrəl** Yahsha, knowing that all things were now accomplished, in order that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said: I thirst!

29 Now a jar full of sour wine, had been set there; so they filled a sponge with the sour wine, and put hyssop upon it and put *it* to His mouth.

30 And when **owyrəl** Yahsha had received the vinegar, He said: It is finished; then He bowed His head, and breathed His last.

#### **owyrəl-Yahsha's Side is Pierced**

31 Now because it was the Preparation Day, and since the Yahdaim did not want to have the bodies left on the stake during the Sabbath: for that Sabbath was a High Feast Day; they asked Pilate to have their legs broken, so they might be taken away.

32 Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first *man*, and of the other man who was nailed to the stake with Him;

33 But when they came to **owyrəl** Yahsha and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs.

34 However, one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.

35 And he who witnessed *this bears* witness, and his witness is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you might believe.

36 For these things were done, so that the Scripture would be fulfilled: Not a bone of Him will be broken.

37 And again, another Scripture says. They

will look on Him Whom they had pierced.

#### **ow�אָל-Yahsha's Burial**

38 And after this, Yahseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of **ow�אָל** Yahsha, but secretly because of fear of the Yahdaim, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of **ow�אָל** Yahsha; and Pilate gave *him* permission. So he came, and took the body of **ow�אָל** Yahsha.

39 And Nicodemus, who at the first came to **ow�אָל** Yahsha by night, also came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes; about a hundred pounds.

40 Then they took the body of **ow�אָל** Yahsha, and wound it in linen wrappings with the spices, in accordance with the burial customs of the Yahdaim.

41 Now in the place where **ow�אָל** Yahsha had been impaled, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulcher, in which no man had yet been laid.

42 So they laid **ow�אָל** Yahsha there, because of the Preparation Day of the Yahdaim, for the sepulcher was nearby.

## CHAPTER 20

### **The Resurrection of **ow�אָל**-Yahsha**

Early on the First of the week, before darkness arrived, Miriam Magdalene went to the sepulcher, and saw the stone taken away from the sepulcher.

2 So she ran and came to Simon Kepha, and to the other disciple whom **ow�אָל** Yahsha loved, and said to them: They have taken **ow�אָל** Yahsha away from the sepulcher, and we do not know where they have laid Him!

3 Because of that, Kepha and the other disciple started for the sepulcher.

4 Both were running, but the other disciple outran Kepha, and came to the sepulcher first.

5 He stooped down to look in, and saw the linen clothes lying *there*; but he did not go in.

6 Then Simon Kepha came up behind him, and went into the sepulcher, and he saw the linen clothes lying *there*,

7 And the piece of cloth that was around His head, not lying with the linen clothes, but rolled up in a place by itself.

8 Then that other disciple went in, who came to the sepulcher first, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they did not understand the Scripture, that He must rise from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again to their own homes.

#### **ow�אָל-Yahsha Appears to Miriam Magdalene**

11 However, Miriam remained outside of the sepulcher weeping; and as she wept, she stooped down and looked into the sepulcher,

12 And saw two malakim in white: one sitting at the head, and the other at the feet where the body of **ow�אָל**-Yahsha had lain.

13 And they said to her, Woman, why are you weeping? She said to them; Because they have taken away my Teacher, and I do not know where they have laid Him.

14 And when she had said this, she turned around and saw **ow�אָל** Yahsha standing *there*. But didn't know that it was **ow�אָל**-Yahsha.

15 **ow�אָל** Yahsha said to her; Woman, why are you weeping? Who are you looking for? She, thinking that He was the gardener, said to Him; Man, if you have carried Him from here, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away.

16 **ow�אָל** Yahsha said to her; Miriam! She turned toward Him and said; My Teacher!

17 **ow�אָל** Yahsha said to her; Do not touch Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Abba **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh. But go to My brothers, and tell them: I am ascending to My Abba **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh, and your Abba **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh, and to My Power, and your Power!

18 Miriam Magdalene went and told the disciples that she had seen **ow�אָל**-Yahsha, and that He had spoken these things to her.

#### **ow�אָל-Yahsha Appears to the Disciples**

19 Then the same day toward evening, being still the First day of the week, when the disciples had locked the doors of the place where they were because of fear of the Yahdaim - **ow�אָל**-Yahsha came and stood in the midst, and said to them: Peace be to you! *Shalom Aleichem!*

20 And when He had said this, He showed them *His* hands and His side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw **ow�אָל**-Yahsha.

21 Then **ow�אָל** Yahsha said to them again: Peace be to you! As My Abba **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh has sent Me, so do I send you.

22 And when He had said this, He breathed on *them*, and said to them: Receive the Qodesh Spirit!

23 If you forgive the transgressions of any, their transgressions are forgiven; if you retain the transgressions of any, they are held fast.

#### **ow�אָל-Yahsha and Thomas Blessed Are Those Who Believe**

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus (Ta'om, Twin), was not with them when **ow�אָל**-Yahsha came.

25 So the other disciples said to him; We

have seen **owyrz** Yahsha! But he said to them; Unless I will see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe.

26 Now eight days later, His disciples again were within, and Thomas was with them. **owyrz** Yahsha came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said: Peace *be* to you! *Shalom Aleichem!*

27 Then He said to Thomas; Reach out your finger here, and see My hands; and reach out your hand and put *it* in My side. And do not be faithless, but believing!

28 Then Thomas answered, and said to Him; My Teacher and My King!

29 **owyrz** Yahsha said to him; Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed *are* those who have not seen, and yet have believed.

**These Are Written That You Might Believe**

30 Now **owyrz** Yahsha truly did many other signs in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this Book;

31 But these are written, so that you might believe that **owyrz** Yahsha is the Meshiakh, the Son of **Yahweh**; and that believing, you might have life thru His Name.

## CHAPTER 21

### **owyrz Yahsha Appears to the Disciples At the Sea of Tiberias**

After these things, **owyrz** Yahsha revealed Himself to the disciples again at the Sea of Tiberias; and this is the way He revealed *Himself*:

2 Gathered together were Simon Kepha, Thomas called Didymus, Nathanael of Cana in Gennesaret, the *sons* of Zabdyah, and two other disciples of His.

3 Simon Kepha said to them; I am going fishing. They said to him; We are also going with you. They went out, and immediately got into the boat; but that night they caught nothing.

4 Now when the morning had come, **owyrz** Yahsha stood on the shore; but the disciples didn't know that it was **owyrz** Yahsha.

5 Then **owyrz** Yahsha said to them; Children, do you have any food? They answered Him; No.

6 And He said to them; Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find. So they cast, and then they were not able to draw it because of the multitude of fish.

7 Because of this, that disciple whom

**owyrz** Yahsha loved said to Kepha; It is **owyrz** Yahsha! Now when Simon Kepha heard that it was **owyrz** Yahsha, he put on his outer garment (for he was stripped for work), and jumped into the sea.

8 Meanwhile, the other disciples came in a little boat (for they were not far from land, only about two hundred cubits; *about 300 ft.*), dragging the net with fish.

9 Then as soon as they got to, the land, they saw a fire of coals there, with fish laid upon it, and bread.

10 **owyrz** Yahsha said to them; Bring some of the fish which you have now caught.

11 So Simon Kepha went up, and drew in the net full of large fish - one hundred and fifty three of them! Although there were so many, the net was not broken.

12 **owyrz** Yahsha said to them; Come, *and eat*. And not one of the disciples dared ask Him; Who are You? for they knew that it was **owyrz** Yahsha.

13 **owyrz** Yahsha then came and took the bread and gave it to them, and did the same with the fish.

14 This was now the third time that **owyrz** Yahsha had revealed Himself to His disciples, after He was raised from the dead.

### **owyrz Yahsha and Kepha Feed The Sheep!**

15 So when they had eaten, **owyrz** Yahsha said to Simon Kepha; Simon, *son* of Yahnah, do you love Me more than these? He said to Him; Yes, Teacher; You know that I love You. He said to him; Feed My lambs.

16 He said to him again the second time: Simon, *son* of Yahnah, do you love Me? He said to Him; Yes, Teacher; You know that I love You. He said to him; Feed My sheep.

17 He said to him the third time; Simon, *son* of Yahnah, do you love Me? Kepha was grieved because He had said to him the third time: Do you love Me? So he said to Him; Teacher, You know all things - You know that I love you. **owyrz** Yahsha said to him; Feed My sheep.

18 Truly, truly, I say to you: When you were young, you put on your own belt, and you walked about wherever you pleased to go. But when you grow old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will fasten a belt around you, and carry *you* where you do not want to go.

19 He spoke this, signifying by what death he would magnify **Yahweh**. And when He had spoken this, He said to him; Follow Me.

### **owyrz Yahsha and The Beloved Disciple**

20 Then Kepha turned around and saw that the disciple whom ~~owyaa~~ Yahsha loved was following; who also had leaned on His breast at the supper, and had said: Teacher, who is the one who betrays You?

21 Seeing him, Kepha said to ~~owyaa~~ Yahsha; But Teacher, what *about* this man?

22 ~~owyaa~~ Yahsha said to him; If I will that he remain until I come, how does that concern you? Your *concern* is to follow Me.

**The Witness For Us**

23 Then this saying went out among the

brothers that this disciple would not die. But ~~owyaa~~ Yahsha did not say to him: He will not die; but: If I will that he remain until I come, how does that concern you?

24 This is the disciple who witnesses of these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also many other things which ~~owyaa~~ Yahsha did. Yet, if every one of those were to be written, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

# THE ACTS

## *Of the Apostles*

The power of Yahsha's resurrection from the dead could not be contained. The Book of Acts was written by Luke to show the Spirit of Yahweh at work in those willing to take the message of Yahweh's mercy and eternal life to all mankind - both Jew and Gentile. See the miraculous power of love at work transforming lives, including Shaul the persecuting Pharisee! There's never been a greater message of hope for sinners.

In my first account, O friends of **אֵל** Yahweh, I wrote of all that **וְאֵל** Yahsha h'Meshiakh began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day when He was taken up, after He gave instructions through the Qodesh Spirit to the apostles whom He had chosen:

3 To whom He also showed Himself alive, after His suffering in the garden and on the stake, by many infallible proofs, appearing to them during forty days, and speaking of matters pertaining to the Kingdom of **אֵל** Yahweh.

### **וְאֵל-Yahsha's Instructions**

4 And, being gathered together with them, He commanded them not to depart from, but said: Wait for the promise of Abba **אֵל** Yahweh, which you have heard from Me.

5 For Yahchanan truly immersed with water, but you will be immersed with the Qodesh Spirit not many days from now.

6 Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying; Teacher, at this time will You restore the kingdom to Israel?

7 And He said to them: It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which Abba **אֵל** Yahweh has put in His own authority.

8 But you will receive power after the Qodesh Spirit has come upon you; and you will be witnesses of Me, both in Yerushalem, and in all Yahdah, and in Samaria, and to the uttermost ends of the earth.

### **וְאֵל-Yahsha Ascends to Heaven**

9 And when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up; and a cloud received Him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them, clothed in white apparel;

11 Who also said; You men of Gennesaret, why stand gazing up into heaven? This same **וְאֵל** Yahsha Who is taken up from you into heaven, will come again in the same way as you saw him go into heaven.

### **Praying in One Accord**

12 Then they returned to Yerushalem from the hill called the Mount of Olives, which lies a Sabbath Day's journey from Yerushalem.

13 And when they had entered the city, they

went up into the upper room where they were staying: Kepha, Yaaqob, Yahchanan, and Andrew; Philip and Thomas; Bar Tolmai and Mattithyah; Yaaqob the son of Cheleph and Simon the Zealot; and Yahdah the son of Yaaqob.

14 These all continued with one accord; unity of mind, in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Miriam - mother of **וְאֵל** Yahsha, and with His brothers.

### **The Apostle Mattithyah Chosen**

15 Now in those days Kepha stood up in the midst of the disciples (the number of names altogether were about one hundred twenty), and said;

16 Men, brothers! This Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Qodesh Spirit spoke *in prophecy* through the mouth of King Dode, concerning Yahdah Iscariot, who was the guide to those who arrested **וְאֵל** Yahsha.

17 But he was numbered with us, and had his place in this ministry.

18 (Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle of his body, and all his entrails poured out.

19 And this was known to all those who lived at Yerushalem, so that the field is called in their own language, Hakeldama, which means: Field of Blood.)

20 Now it is written in the Book of Psalms: Let his habitation be desolate, and let no one live in it; and: Let another take his office.

21 For this reason, one of those men who have accompanied us during all the time that **וְאֵל** Yahsha h'Meshiakh came and went among us,

22 Beginning from the Immersion of Yahchanan until the day when He was taken up from among us must be ordained to be a witness with us of His resurrection.

23 So they nominated two: Yahseph called Barsabas; Son of the Will, who was surnamed Ioustus, and Mattithyah.

24 Then they prayed, and said; You, O **אֵל** Yahweh, Who know the hearts of all men, show which of these two You have chosen,

25 That he might take part in this ministry and apostleship, from which Yahdah, through transgression, fell away in order to go to his own place.

26 Then they cast their lots, and the lot fell on Mattithyah. And he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## CHAPTER 2

### ***Yahweh's Qodesh Spirit Poured Out***

Now when Shabuot - the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were with one accord; united in mind, in one place,

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, just as a violent wind being carried, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And they perceived that languages were being distributed, just as lightning; instantly settling on each one of them -

4 When they were all filled with the Qodesh Spirit, and began to speak with other languages, as the Spirit gave them to speak out.

#### ***The Multitude Who Came to Pentecost—***

#### ***Their Response***

5 Now living in Yerushalem were Yahdaim, reverent men, from every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confused, because everyone heard them speak in his own language.

7 Then they were all amazed, and marveled, saying to one another; Behold, are not all those who speak Galileans?

8 So how is it that each of us hears them speaking our own language to which we were born?

9 Parthians, Medes, and Elamites, and those who come from Mesopotamia, Yahdah, and Cappadocia, Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, Mitsrayim, and the parts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, Yahdaim and proselytes,

11 Cretans and Arabs - we hear them speaking in our own languages, the wonderful works of **Yahweh**!

12 And they were all amazed and bewildered, saying to one another; What does this mean?

13 Others, scoffing, said; Those men are full of new wine!

#### ***Kepha's Sermon on the Day of Pentecost***

14 But Kepha, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said to them; Men of Yahdah, and all who live in Yerushalem! Let this be known to you, so give me your

attention!

15 For these are not drunk, as you assume, seeing it is only the third hour of the day; *about 9:00 in the morning*.

16 But this is the beginning of that which was spoken by the Prophet Yahyl:

17 And it will come to pass in the last days, says **Yahweh**: I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, and your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams.

18 Yes, on My servants and on My handmaids I will pour out My Spirit in those days; and they will prophesy.

19 And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath—blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

20 The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of **Yahweh** comes.

21 And it will come to pass that whoever calls on the Name of **Yahweh** will be delivered.

22 Men of Isral hear these words! **ow-yahweh** Yahsha of Nazareth, a Man lifted up and shone forth among you by **Yahweh**, through acts of power, and wonders, and signs, which **Yahweh** did thru Him in the midst of you, as you yourselves also know—

23 Who, being handed over according to **Yahweh**'s appointed plan and foreknowledge, you murdered, when you had Him nailed to the stake by lawless hands;

24 Whom **Yahweh** raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that He should be held captive by death.

25 For King Dode spoke concerning Him: I have set **Yahweh** always before Me, for I am at His right hand, that I might not be shaken.

26 Therefore My heart has joy, and My tongue was glad. Yes, My flesh will rest in hope.

27 For You will not leave Me in the grave, neither will Your Qodesh One suffer corruption.

28 You have made known to Me the ways of life; You will fill Me with joy in Your presence.

29 Men! Brothers! Let me speak openly, relating to you about the patriarch King Dode—that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is with us to this day.

30 However, being a Prophet, and knowing that **Yahweh** had vowed with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his body He would

raise up Meshiakh to sit on his throne,

31 He, seeing this, spoke about the resurrection of Meshiakh—that His body was not left in Sheol; the grave—nor did His flesh see corruption.

32 This **owyeh**-Yahsha, has **aya**-Yahweh raised up, and of this we are all witnesses!

33 Now that He has been exalted to the right hand of **aya**-Yahweh, and has received from Abba Yahweh that which was promised - the Qodesh Spirit - He has poured this out, which you now see and hear.

34 Now King Dode did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself said: **aya**-Yahweh said to my Ruler and King: Sit at My right hand,

35 Until I make Your enemies Your footstool.

36 Therefore, let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that **aya**-Yahweh has made that same **owyeh**-Yahsha, Whom you have murdered, both King and Meshiakh!

37 Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and said to Kepha and the rest of the apostles; Men! Brothers, what must we do?

38 Then Kepha said to them; Repent, and be immersed, everyone of you, in the Name of **owyeh** Yahsha the Meshiakh for the remission of sins, and you will receive the gift of the Qodesh Spirit.

39 For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off - as many as **aya**-Yahweh our Abba will call.

#### *The Growth of The Temple of **aya**-Yahweh*

40 And with many other words he witnessed and exhorted, saying; Save yourselves from this perverse generation!

41 Then those who gladly accepted his word were immersed; and that same day there were added to The Family of **aya**-Yahweh about three thousand people.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 Then fear came upon every person, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.

44 Now all who believed were united, and had all things in common,

45 And sold their lands and other possessions, and divided them among all, as anyone had need.

46 So daily, without ceasing, they met with one accord in the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **aya**-Yahweh; and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart,

47 Praising **aya**-Yahweh and having honor with all the people. And **aya**-Yahweh added daily to those who should be saved.

## CHAPTER 3

### *Healing In **owyeh**-Yahsha's Name*

Now Kepha and Yahchanan went up together to the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **aya**-Yahweh at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour; about 3:00 in the afternoon,

2 And a certain man, lame from his mother's womb, was carried in daily, and placed by the Beautiful Gate of the qodesh precincts, so that he might beg alms from those who went into the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **aya**-Yahweh.

3 He, seeing Kepha and Yahchanan about to go into the qodesh precincts, asked for alms.

4 But Kepha, with Yahchanan, gazed intently at him, and said; Look at us!

5 So he gave attention to them, expecting to receive something from them.

6 Then Kepha said; Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have, I give you—in the Name of **owyeh**-Yahsha Meshiakh of Nazareth, rise up and walk!

7 And he took him by the right hand, and pulled up; and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 So he leaped up and stood, and began to walk; and he went into the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **aya**-Yahweh with them, walking, and leaping, and praising **aya**-Yahweh.

9 Then all the people saw him walking and praising **aya**-Yahweh,

10 And they knew that it was he who sat begging alms at the Beautiful Gate of the qodesh precincts; and they were filled with wonder and amazement, because of what had come to pass to him.

### *Sermon on Sholomo's Porch*

11 And as the lame man who was healed clung to Kepha and Yahchanan, all the people ran together to them in the colonnade called Sholomo's Porch, greatly amazed.

12 So when Kepha realized this, he spoke to the people; Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Why do you stare at us, as though by our own power or righteousness we had made this man to walk?

13 The Abba of Abraham, Yitzchaq, and Yaaqob, The Abba of our ancestors, magnified His Servant **owyeh**-Yahsha, Whom you handed over and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to release Him.

## The Acts

14 However, you denied the Qodesh One and the Just, and demanded that a murderer should be released to you;

15 And killed the Prince of Life, Whom **אֵל יְהוָה** raised from the dead. Of this we are witnesses.

16 And His Name, through the faith in His Name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which is through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brothers, I know that you did this through ignorance, as did also your rulers;

18 But those things which **אֵל יְהוָה** foretold by the mouth of all the Prophets, that h'Meshiakh must suffer, He has fulfilled this.

19 Repent therefore, and be converted, that your sins might be blotted out; that times of refreshing might come from the presence of **אֵל יְהוָה**;

20 And that He might send **מֶשִׁיחַ** Yahsha, the Meshiakh Who was preached to you,

21 Whom the heaven must retain until the time of the restoration of all things, about which **אֵל יְהוָה** spoke by the mouths of His qodesh Prophets since the world began.

22 For Mosheh truly said to the ancestors: **אֵל יְהוָה** your Abba will raise up for you a Prophet like me, from your brothers. Him you will hear in all things, whatever He says to you.

23 And it will be that everyone who will not hear that Prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people.

24 Yes, and all the Prophets, from Samuyl to those who followed after, as many as have spoken, have foretold the same things about these days.

25 You are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which **אֵל יְהוָה** made with our ancestors, saying to Abraham: And in your Seed all the families of the earth will be blessed.

26 To you first, **אֵל יְהוָה** having raised up His Son **מֶשִׁיחַ** Yahsha, sent Him to bless you, in turning every one of you away from his iniquities.

## CHAPTER 4

### **Kepha and Yahchanan— Arrested for Preaching**

And as they spoke to the people, the priests, the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being indignant that they taught the people, and preached the resurrection from the dead through **מֶשִׁיחַ** Yahsha.

3 So they laid hands on them, and placed them under arrest until the next day; for it was already evening.

4 However, many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

### **Kepha and Yahchanan Before the Council**

5 On the next day, their rulers, elders, and scribes,

6 With Chananyah the High Priest, and Caiaphas, Yahchanan, and Alexander, as well as all who were related to the High Priest, were gathered together at Yerushalem.

7 When they had set them in their midst, they asked; By what power; authority, or by what name have you done this?

8 Then Kepha, filled with the Qodesh Spirit, said to them; Rulers of the people, and elders of Israel:

9 If today, because of a kindness to a sick man, we are asked by what means he was healed?

10 Let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the Name of **מֶשִׁיחַ** Yahsha Meshiakh of Nazareth, Whom you nailed on a stake, but Whom **אֵל יְהוָה** raised from the dead - by Him does this man stand here before you, healed.

11 This is the stone which was rejected by you, the builders, which has become the Head stone of the corner,

12 Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is NO other Name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.

### **Kepha and Yahchanan—Forbidden to Speak Or to Teach in **מֶשִׁיחַ** Yahsha's Name**

13 Now when they observed the boldness of Kepha and Yahchanan, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men; untrained in the recognized schools of law, they were amazed, and recognized them as those who had been with **מֶשִׁיחַ** Yahsha.

14 And looking at the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go outside of the council, they conferred, debating among themselves,

16 Saying; What can we do to these men? That an extraordinary act of power has indeed been performed by them is plain to all the residents of Yerushalem, so we cannot deny it.

17 But in order that it might not spread further among the people, let us sternly forbid them with threats, that from now on they speak to no man in this Name.

18 So they summoned them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the

## The Acts

Name of **owYahsha**.

19 But Kepha and Yahchanan answered, and said to them; Whether it is right in the sight of **Yahweh** to listen to you more than to **Yahweh**, judge for yourselves.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 Then they threatened them still more, but then let them go, finding no way to punish them because of the people, who all magnified **Yahweh** for that which was done.

22 For the man on whom this powerful act of healing had taken place, was more than forty years old.

### **Their Prayer for Boldness**

23 After being released, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them.

24 And when they heard this, they lifted up their voice to **Yahweh** with one accord and said; **Yahweh**, You are our Abba, Who has made heaven and earth, the sea and all that is in them;

25 Who, through the mouth of Your servant King Dode, has said: Why do the heathen rage, and the people plot empty schemes?

26 The kings of the earth rise up, and the ruiers take counsel against **Yahweh**, and against His Meshiakh.

27 For truly, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together against Your qodesh Child **owYahsha**, Whom You anointed.

28 To do all that Your hand and Your will determined before to be done.

29 And now, **Yahweh**, behold their threats, and grant that Your servants might speak Your word with all boldness,

30 By stretching forth Your hand to heal; and that signs and wonders might be done through the Name of Your qodesh child **owYahsha**.

31 And when they had prayed, the place where they were gathered together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Qodesh Spirit, and they spoke the word of **Yahweh** with boldness.

### **The Believers—In Unity**

32 And the multitude of those who believed were of one mind and of one spirit; and not one of them claimed that anything which he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common.

33 And with great power the apostles delivered witness to the resurrection of **owYahsha** the Meshiakh; and great honor was upon them all.

34 Neither did any among them go in need;

for those who owned land or houses sold them, and brought the money for what had been sold,

35 And laid it down at the apostles' feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need.

36 And Yahseph, whom the apostles had surnamed Barnabas (which interpreted, means: Son of Consolation), a Levite from the country of Cyprus,

37 Had land, and sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

## CHAPTER 5

### *Chananyah and Sapphira Deceived By Satan into Lying to **Yahweh***

But a certain man named Chananyah, with Sapphira his wife, sold a field,

2 And kept back part of the money, his wife also knowing about it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Kepha said; Chananyah, why has Satan filled your mind to lie to the Qodesh Spirit and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was the money not at your own disposal? Why is it, then, that you have purposed in your heart to do this thing? You have not lied to men only, but to **Yahweh**!

5 Then Chananyah, bearing these words, fell down and died; and great fear came on all those who heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wrapped him, and carried him out and buried him.

7 And then his wife, who did not know what had taken place, came in about three hours later.

8 And Kepha asked her; Tell me, did you sell the land for this much? And she said; Yes, for this much.

9 Then Kepha said to her; How is it that you have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of **Yahweh**? Behold, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and will carry you out!

10 Then she immediately fell down at his feet, and died; and the young men, entering, found her dead, so they carried her out and buried her beside her husband.

11 And great fear fell upon all the called out ones, and upon all who heard about these things.

### *Signs and Wonders by The Apostles*

12 And through the ministry of the apostles many signs and wonders were performed among the people (Now they were all with one accord on Sholomo's Porch;

## The Acts

13 But none of the rest dared join them, yet the people esteemed them highly.

14 And believers were increasingly added to **יְהוָה** Yahweh, multitudes of both men and women;

15 So that they carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, so at least the shadow of Kepha passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There also came a multitude from the cities surrounding Yerushalem, bringing sick people and those who were afflicted with unclean spirits; and they all were healed.

### *The Arrest of The Apostles Their Release by the Malak*

17 Then the High Priest and all those who were associated with him—the sect of the Sadducees—rose up in indignation,

18 And seized the apostles, placing them under arrest in the common prison.

19 But at night a malak of **יְהוָה** Yahweh opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and proclaimed;

20 Go, stand in the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **יְהוָה** Yahweh, and tell the people all the words of this life!

21 And when they heard this, they entered into the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **יְהוָה** Yahweh early in the morning, and taught. Now the High Priest, with those who were associated with him, came and called the council together, with all the elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought forward.

22 But when the officers arrived, they did not find them in the prison. They returned, and reported this,

23 Saying; Truly, we found the prison shut securely, and the guards standing outside in front of the doors; but when we opened them, we found no one inside!

24 Now when the High Priest, the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they were thoroughly perplexed, wondering what this might grow into.

25 Then one came and reported to them, saying; Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the qodesh precincts, and teaching the people!

### *The Apostles Re-Arrested, Their Trial*

26 Then the captain with his officers went, and brought them without violence—for they feared the people might stone them.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council, and the High Priest questioned them,

28 Saying; Did we not expressly command

that you were not to teach in this Name? And behold, you have filled Yerushalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this Man's blood upon us!

29 Then Kepha and the other apostles answered, and said; We must obey **יְהוָה** Yahweh rather than men.

30 The Abba of our ancestors raised up **וֹנוֹתָר** Yahsha, Whom you murdered by hanging on a tree.

31 Him, has **יְהוָה** Yahweh exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance and forgiveness of sins to Israel.

32 And we are His witnesses to these things; and the Qodesh Spirit is also, which **יְהוָה** Yahweh has given to those who obey Him.

33 When they heard this, they were infuriated, and wanted to put them to death.

### *The Advice of Gamaliel to the Council*

34 Then a member of the council stood up, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a doctor of the Torah Law; a teacher of the Torah Law of **יְהוָה** Yahweh, who was greatly respected by all the people, and he gave instructions that these men should be taken outside for a short time.

35 He then said to them; Men of Israel, be careful what you intend to do about these men.

36 For before our time there arose Theudas, who claimed to be somebody, with whom a number of men allied themselves, about four hundred; but he was killed, and all who had followed him were dispersed, and nothing came of it.

37 And after this man, Yahdah of Genesaret rose up in the days of the census Registration, and drew away a following after him; he also perished, and all those who had followed him were scattered.

38 Now about the case presented before us, I advise you: Withdraw from these men, and let them alone. For if this plan or this work is of men, it will come to nothing;

39 But if it is of the Mighty One, you cannot destroy it, and you might even be found to be fighting against the Mighty One.

40 So they took his advice. And when they called in the apostles, they beat them, then commanded them not to speak on the Name of **וֹנוֹתָר** Yahsha, and let them go.

41 So they went out from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His Name.

42 Then daily in the qodesh precincts, and in every home, they did not cease to teach and preach **וֹנוֹתָר** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

## CHAPTER 6

### *The First Seven Deacons Chosen*

Now in those days, when the number of the disciples were increasing, there arose a murmuring of the Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples to them, and said; It would not be right for us to neglect the word of **Yahweh**, and serve tables.

3 Because of this, brothers, select out from among yourselves seven men of honest reputation, full of the Qodesh Spirit and wisdom, whom we might appoint over this business,

4 That we might give ourselves continuously to prayer, and to the ministry of the message.

5 And this proposal pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Qodesh Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenias, and Nicolas a proselyte from Antioch;

6 Whom they set before the apostles. And when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the good news of **Yahweh** increased, and the number of the disciples greatly multiplied in Yerushalem, and a great many of the priests were obedient to the faith.

### *Stephen Falsely Accused of Blasphemy*

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people.

9 Now some of those who belonged to the synagogue called the Freedmen's Synagogue—that is Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and some of them from Cilicia and Asia—rose up and disputed with Stephen.

10 But they were not able to stand up against the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke.

11 So they secretly instigated men to say; We have heard this man speak blasphemous words against Mosheh and the Mighty One.

12 In this way they stirred up the people, the elders, and the scribes; so they came upon him, arrested him, and took him before the council.

13 They also brought forward false witnesses, who said; This man does not cease speaking blasphemous words against this qodesh place, and the Torah Law;

14 For we have heard him say that this Yahsha of Nazareth will destroy this place, and change the customs which Mosheh handed down to us; the Torah Law, Statutes, and Judgments of **Yahweh**.

15 And all who sat in the council, as they looked steadfastly at him, saw his face as if it

were the face of a malak.

## CHAPTER 7

### *Stephen's Address to the Council*

#### *Abraham's Calling*

Then the High Priest asked; Are these things true?

2 And he said; Men - brothers and dads! Listen! The Abba of majesty appeared to our ancestor Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran,

3 And said to him: Get out of your country, and from your kindred, and come into the land which I will show you.

4 So he came out of the land of the Chaldeans, and lived in Haran. And from there, when his dad was dead, He moved him to this land in which you now live;

5 But He gave him no inheritance in it, no, not so much as enough to set his foot on. Yet, He promised that He would give it to him as a possession, and to his seed after him, although he had no child.

6 But **Yahweh** Yahweh spoke in this way: That his seed would be sojourners in a land belonging to other people, who would bring them into bondage, and oppress them four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they will be in bondage I will judge, says **Yahweh**: And after that they will come out and serve Me in this place.

8 And He gave him the Covenant, with circumcision; and so Abraham begot Yitzchaq, and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Yitzchaq begot Yaaqob, and Yaaqob begot the twelve patriarchs.

### *Stephen's Address*

#### *The Patriarchs in Mitsrayim*

9 And the patriarchs, acting out of envy, sold Yahseph into Mitsrayim; but **Yahweh** Yahweh was with him.

10 And delivered him from all his afflictions, and gave him honor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Mitsrayim; and he made him governor over Mitsrayim and all his house.

11 Now there came a famine over all the land of Mitsrayim and Canaan, causing great hardship; and our ancestors could find nothing to eat.

12 But when Yaaqob heard that there was grain in Mitsrayim, he sent out our ancestors first.

13 And at the second time Yahseph made himself known to his brothers; and Yahseph's kindred were made known to Pharaoh.

## The Acts

14 Then Yahseph sent, and summoned his dad Yaaqob and all his kindred to him—seventy-five people in all.

15 So Yaaqob went down into Mitsrayim, and died; he, and our ancestors.

16 And they were carried back to Shechem, and laid in the sepulcher that Abraham bought for a sum of money from the sons of Hamor, the parent of Shechem.

### *Stephen's Address*

#### *¶¶¶ Yahweh Delivers Israel*

17 And as the time of the promise drew near, which ¶¶¶ Yahweh had vowed to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Mitsrayim,

18 Until there arose another king of Mitsrayim, who had not known Yahseph.

19 He dealt treacherously with our kindred, and oppressed our ancestors; forcing them to expose their babies, so that they might not be kept alive.

20 At that time Mosheh was born, and was well pleasing to ¶¶¶ Yahweh; and he was brought up in his dad's house for three moons.

21 And when he was set out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him as her own son.

22 And Mosheh was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians (of Mitsrayim), and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them being unjustly treated, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and killed the Egyptian (of Mitsrayim).

25 Now he thought that his brothers would understand that ¶¶¶ Yahweh would deliver them by his hand; but they did not understand.

26 And the next day he appeared to two of them as they were fighting, and he urged them to reconcile to each other, saying: Men, you are brothers. Why do you treat each other unjustly?

27 But he who had wronged his brother, thrust him away, saying: Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Will you kill me, as you did the Egyptian (of Mitsrayim) yesterday?

29 And, at this saying, Mosheh fled and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begot two sons.

30 And when forty years had passed, a malak of ¶¶¶ Yahweh appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai.

31 When Mosheh saw this, he wondered at the sight, and as he drew near to look at it, the voice of ¶¶¶ Yahweh came to him,

32 Saying: I am The Abba of your ancestors, the Mighty One of Abraham, and the Mighty One of Yitzchaq, and the Mighty One of Yaaqob. Then Mosheh trembled, and dared not even look.

33 Then ¶¶¶ Yahweh said to him: Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you stand is qodesh ground.

34 I have most assuredly seen the affliction of My people who are in Mitsrayim, and I have heard their groaning, and have come down to deliver them. So now come, I will send you into Mitsrayim.

35 This Mosheh whom they rejected, saying: Who made you a ruler and a judge? is the one ¶¶¶ Yahweh sent to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the malak who appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Mitsrayim, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

### *Stephen's Address —*

#### *Israel's Rebellion Against ¶¶¶ Yahweh*

37 This is that Mosheh, who said to the children of Israel: ¶¶¶ Yahweh your Abba will raise up for you a Prophet like me, from your brothers. Him you must hear.

38 This is he, who was among the called out ones in the wilderness with the malak who spoke to him on Mount Sinai; and with our ancestors, who received the doctrine of life to give to us,

39 Whom our ancestors would not obey, but they rejected him. So in their hearts they turned back to Mitsrayim,

40 Saying to Aaron: Make us gods (elohim) to go before us. As for this Mosheh who brought us up out of Mitsrayim, we do not know what has become of him.

41 And they made an image of a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice to the god, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then ¶¶¶ Yahweh turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, just as it is written in the book of the Prophets: Was it to Me you brought offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

### *Stephen's Address —*

#### *¶¶¶ Yahweh's True House*

44 Our ancestors had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as He appointed, instructing Mosheh to make it according to the pattern that he had seen.

45 This tabernacle was inherited by our ancestors under Yahsha (*Joshua*) ben Nun, and they brought it in with them when they took possession of the land from the Gentiles, whom **¶¶¶** Yahweh drove out from in front of the face of our ancestors; until the days of King Dode,

46 Who found honor before **¶¶¶** Yahweh, and prayed that he might find a dwelling for The Abba of Yaaqob.

47 But Sholomo built Him the Temple.

48 However, **¶¶¶** Yahweh does not live in houses made with hands, as the Prophet says:

49 Heaven is My throne, and earth is My footstool. What House will you build for Me? says **¶¶¶** Yahweh: or: What is the place of My rest?

50 Has My hand not made all these things?

**Stephen's Address-The Unbelievers Resist The Qodesh Spirit**

51 You stiff necked; *stubborn* and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You do always resist the Qodesh Spirit! Just as your ancestors did, so you do also!

52 Which of the Prophets have not your ancestors persecuted? And they have slain those who foretold the coming of the Just One; of Whom you now have become the betrayers and murderers -

53 You, who have received the Torah Law as it was ordained and delivered by malakim, and have not kept it!

**The Death of Stephen**

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gritted their teeth with rage.

55 But he, being full of the Qodesh Spirit, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the majesty of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, with **ow¶¶¶** Yahsha standing on the right hand of **¶¶¶** Yahweh,

56 And said; Behold! I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of **¶¶¶** Yahweh!

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and put their hands over their ears, and ran upon him with one accord;

58 And they drove him out of the city, and stoned him. Now the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man, whose name was Shaul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, who was calling upon **¶¶¶** Yahweh, and saying; Savior **¶¶¶** Yahweh, receive my spirit!

60 Then he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice; **¶¶¶** Yahweh, do not hold them responsible for this sin! And when he

had said this, he fell asleep.

## CHAPTER 8

**Shaul Persecutes The Family of YHWH**

And Shaul gave his approval to the murder of Stephen. Now on that day there began a great persecution against the called out ones who were at Yerushalem, and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Yahdah and Samaria—except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 But Shaul ravaged the called out ones, persecuting The Family of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, entering in, and dragging away both men and women, and throwing them into prison.

4 Now those who were dispersed, they went everywhere preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached the Meshiakh to them.

6 And the people, with one accord, listened to those things which Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the acts of power which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voices, came out of many who were possessed with them; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

**Simon the Sorcerer Professes Belief**

9 Now there was a certain man called Simon, who had earlier been in the city practicing sorcery to the amazement of the Samaritan nation, claiming that he himself was someone great;

10 And all, from the most insignificant to the greatest, had followed him, saying; This man is the great power of god (El, Elohim, Theos)!

11 And they followed him because he had astonished them with his sorceries for a long time.

12 But when they believed Philip as he proclaimed the things concerning the Kingdom of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, and the Name of **ow¶¶¶** Yahsha the Meshiakh, they were immersed, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself also believed; and after he was immersed, he was with Philip continually, and was amazed when he saw the acts of power and signs which were done.

**Kepha and Yahchanan Sent to Samaria**  
**Simon the Sorcerer Tries To Buy The Qodesh Spirit With Money**

14 Now when the apostles who were at Yerushalem heard that Samaria had accepted the word of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, they sent Kepha and Yahchanan to them,

## The Acts

15 Who, when they had come down, prayed for them, so that they might receive the Qodesh Spirit-

16 Which had not, as yet, fallen upon any of them; they had only been immersed in the Name of **owyeh** Yahsha Meshiakh-

17 Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Qodesh Spirit.

18 And when Simon realized that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Qodesh Spirit was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying; Give me this power also, that on whomever I might lay hands, he might receive the Qodesh Spirit.

20 But Kepha said to him; Let your money perish with you, because you thought the gift of **ayahu** Yahweh could be purchased with money!

21 You neither have part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of **ayahu** Yahweh.

22 For this reason, repent of this, your wickedness, and pray to **ayahu** Yahweh that the thought of your heart might be forgiven you.

23 For I perceive that you are in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then Simon answered, and said; Pray to **ayahu** Yahweh for me, that none of these things which you have spoken comes upon me.

25 And they, when they had witnessed and preached the word of **ayahu** Yahweh, returned to Yerushalem, after preaching the message in many villages of the Samaritans.

### *Philip and the Ethiopian*

26 And the malak of **ayahu** Yahweh spoke to Philip, saying; Arise, and go toward the south along the way that leads from Yerushalem down to Gaza. (This is the desert road.)

27 So he arose and went; and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all her treasure. Now he had come to Yerushalem to worship;

28 And as he was returning, he sat in his chariot reading the Prophet Y'shayah.

29 Then the Spirit said to Philip: Go, get near this chariot.

30 So Philip, running up to him, heard him reading the Prophet Y'shayah, and said; Do you understand what you are reading?

31 And he said; How can I unless someone guides me? Then he asked Philip if he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place in the Scripture which he read was this: He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth.

33 In His humiliation His judgment was

taken away; and who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch questioned Philip, and asked; I ask you, of Whom does this Prophet speak? Of himself, or of some other Man?

35 Then Philip spoke, and began at the same Scripture and preached **owyeh** Yahsha to him.

36 And as they went on their way, they came to some water, and the eunuch said; See, here is water. What is to prevent me from being immersed?

37 And Philip said; If you believe with all your heart, you should. And he answered, and said; I believe that **owyeh** Yahsha is the Son of **ayahu** Yahweh.

38 Then he commanded the chariot to stand still; and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he immersed him.

39 And when they had come up out of the water, the Spirit of **ayahu** Yahweh seized Philip. Now the eunuch did not see him again, but he went on his way rejoicing.

40 And Philip was found at Azotus; and he traveled about preaching the message in all the cities, until he came to Caesarea.

## CHAPTER 9

### *Shaul's Calling on the Damascus Road*

Then Shaul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of **owyeh** Yahsha, went to the High Priest;

2 And he asked him for letters to the synagogues in Damascus, so that if he found any who belonged to this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound to Yerushalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus, and suddenly he was surrounded with a blaze of light from heaven,

4 And he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him: Shaul, Shaul, why do you persecute Me?

5 And he said; Who are You, Ruler? And **owyeh** Yahsha said; I am **owyeh** Yahsha, Whom you persecute. Fierce are you with the unruly prodding rod!

6 And he, trembling and astonished, said; Ruler, what would you have me to do? And **owyeh** Yahsha said to him: Arise, and go into the city, where it will be told you what you must do.

7 And the men who journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Shaul got up from the ground; and

## The Acts

though his eyes were opened, he saw no one. So they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

### *Chananyah Immerses Shaul*

10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Chananyah; **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has Honored, and **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh said to him in a vision: Chananyah! And he said; Here am I, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

11 And **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh said to him: Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Yahdah for one called Shaul of Tarsus. For, behold, he prays,

12 And has seen in a vision a man named Chananyah coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Chananyah answered; **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, I have heard by many about this man, how much evil he has done to Your servants at Yerushalem.

14 And here he has authority from the chief priests to arrest all who call with Your Name.

15 But **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh said to him: Go your way, for he is a chosen vessel of Mine to carry My Name before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will show him what great things he must suffer for My Name's sake.

17 And Chananyah went his way, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him, he said; Brother Shaul, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has sent me **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha having appeared to you in the way in which you came—that you might receive your sight, and be filled with the Qodesh Spirit.

18 And instantly there fell, as it were scales from his eyes, so that he could see again; and he arose and was immersed.

19 And after he had eaten some food, he was strengthened. Then Shaul remained many days with the disciples who were at Damascus.

### *Shaul Preaches **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Through **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha*

20 And soon after, he preached **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha in the synagogues, that He is the Son of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

21 And all who heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this the very man who destroyed those who were called by this Name in Yerushalem, and came here for the purpose of arresting them and taking them bound in chains to the chief priests?

22 But Shaul increased all the more in power, and confounded the Yahdaim in Damascus by proving that **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha was truly the Meshiakh.

### *Shaul in Damascus—The Plot to Kill Him*

#### *Return to Yerushalem to Preach The Word*

23 Now after many days had passed, the Yahdaim devised to kill him;

24 But their plot became known to Shaul, that they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 So the disciples took him by night and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Shaul had arrived at Yerushalem, he tried to associate himself to the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and did not believe that he was a disciple;

27 However, Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles. And he declared to them how he had seen the Ruler in the way, and that He had spoken to him and how he had preached boldly in the Name of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha at Damascus.

28 So he came and went among them at Yerushalem,

29 Preaching boldly in the Name of; by the authority of, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha Meshiakh, and disputing against the Hellenists. However, they were seeking a way to murder him;

30 And when the brothers found out, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him out to Tarsus.

### *The Family of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is Built Up*

31 Then the called out ones throughout all Yahdah, Gennesaret, and Samaria were now at peace. They built up The Family of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh; and walking in the reverence of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and in the comfort of the Qodesh Spirit, they were multiplied.

### *Aeneas Healed at Lydda and Sharon*

#### *Turn to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh*

32 Now as Kepha was traveling in all regions, he went down also to the servants who lived at Lydda,

33 Where he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden with paralysis for eight years.

34 And Kepha said to him; Aeneas, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha restores you! Get up, and make your bed! Then he immediately rose up.

35 And all who lived at Lydda and on the plain of Sharon saw him, and turned to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

### *Tabitha Restored to Life*

#### *Those in Yaffo Turn to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh*

36 At Yaffo there was a certain disciple named Tabitha; Tsebiah, which is Dorcas in Greek, meaning Gazelle. This woman was abounding in righteous works and acts of loving kindness.

37 But it came to pass in those days that she fell sick and died; and when they had washed

## The Acts

her, they laid her in an upper room.

38 And since Lydda was near Yaffo, and the disciples had heard that Kepha was there, they sent two men to him, asking that he would not delay to come to them.

39 So Kepha arose and went with them, When he had come, they brought him into the upper room. And all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the tunics and royal tallits which Tabitha had made, while she was with them.

40 But Kepha put them all out, then kneeled down and prayed; and turning toward the body, said; Tabitha, get up! And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Kepha, she sat up.

41 Then he gave her his hand and pulled her up, and when he had called the servants and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Yaffo, and many believed in **Yahweh**.

43 And Kepha remained many days in Yaffo with Simon, a tanner.

## CHAPTER 10

### ***Yahweh's Salvation Offered to the Gentiles The Calling of Cornelius***

There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the Italian Cohort:

2 A devout man and one who reverenced **Yahweh**, as did all his household; and he gave many alms to the people, and prayed to **Yahweh** continually.

3 About the ninth hour of the day; about 3:00 in the afternoon, he clearly saw in a vision a malak of **Yahweh** coming toward him, and saying to him; Cornelius!

4 And when he looked upon him, he was afraid, and said; What is it, Ruler? And he said to him; Your prayers and your alms have come up as a memorial before **Yahweh**.

5 And now send men to Yaffo, and have them invite here one Simon, whose surname is Kepha.

6 He is lodging with one Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the seaside. He will tell you what you must do.

7 And when the malak who spoke to Cornelius had left, he summoned two of his household servants, and a devout soldier from among his own personal attendants.

8 And when he had explained the matter to them, he sent them to Yaffo.

### ***Kepha's Vision of Unclean Things Cornelius' Men Come Near Yaffo***

9 The next day, as they went on their journey, and drew near the city, Kepha went up onto the housetop to pray about the sixth hour;

around 12:00 noon.

10 Now he became very hungry, and wanted something to eat; but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And envisioned heaven being opened, and something like a great sheet lowered by the four comers, descending to the earth.

12 And within it were all kinds of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and birds of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him; Rise, Kepha; kill and eat.

14 But Kepha said; By no means, Ruler, for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice came to him again a second time; What **Yahweh** has cleansed you must not call common.

16 This was done three times, then the sheet was taken up to heaven again.

### ***Kepha Wonders What This Vision Means***

17 Now while Kepha was wondering within himself what this vision which he had seen meant, behold, the men who had been sent from Cornelius had asked where Simon's house was, and stood in front of the gate.

18 They called out and asked whether Simon, whose surname was Kepha, was lodging there.

19 Now while Kepha was thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him; Behold, three men seek you.

20 Arise therefore, and go below and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them.

### ***Kepha Summoned to Gentiles in Caesarea***

21 Then Kepha went down to the men who had been sent to him from Cornelius, and said; Behold, I am he whom you seek. For what purpose have you come?

22 And they said; Cornelius the centurion, a just man, one who reverences **Yahweh** and has a righteous reputation among the whole nation of the Yahdaim, was instructed by a qodesh malak to send and have you brought to his house, and to listen to your words.

23 Then he invited them in and lodged them. The next day Kepha went away with them, and certain brothers from Yaffo accompanied him.

24 Then the next day after that, they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and close friends.

### ***The Meaning of Kepha's Vision Revealed***

25 And as Kepha was entering, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshiped him.

## The Acts

26 But Kepha raised him up, saying; Stand up! I myself am only a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many who had come together.

28 And he said to them; You yourselves are aware how it is not lawful for a Yahdai to associate with one of another nation, or to enter his house; but **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has shown me that I must not call any man common or unclean.

29 Because of this, I came without objection when I was sent for. So now I ask, for what reason have you sent for me?

### *Cornelius' Explanation for Summoning Kepha*

30 And Cornelius said; Four days ago I was fasting until this hour. And at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said; Cornelius, your prayer is heard, and your alms are held in remembrance in the sight of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

32 Send therefore to Yaffo, and summon here Simon, whose surname is Kepha. He is lodging in the house of one Simon, a tanner, by the seaside; who, when he comes, will speak to you.

33 So I immediately sent for you, and you have done a kind thing by coming. Now, therefore, we are all present before **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, to hear all the things commanded you by **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

### *אֱלֹהִים Yahweh No Respecter of Persons Kepha Preaches to Cornelius' Household*

34 Then Kepha opened his mouth, and said; Of truth I perceive that **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is no respecter of persons;

35 But in every nation he who reverences Him, and works righteousness, is accepted by Him.

36 The word which **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace thru Yahsha the Meshiakh—He is King of all!

37 That word you know, being published throughout all Yahdah, which began from Gennesaret after the Immersion preached by Yahchanan:

38 How **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh anointed **וְרַכְמָן** Yahsha of Nazareth with the Qodesh Spirit and with power: Who went about doing righteousness and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh was with Him.

39 And we are witness to everything which He did, both in the land of the Yahdaim and in Yerushalem; Whom they murdered and hanged on a tree.

40 Him **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh raised up the third

day, and showed Him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but to witnesses previously chosen by **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh to us, who ate and drank with Him after He rose from the dead.

42 And He commanded us to preach to the people, and to witness that it is He Who was ordained by **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh to be the Judge of the living and the dead.

43 All the Prophets gave witness about Him, that through His Name whoever follows Him in unity will receive remission of sins.

### *The Qodesh Spirit Comes Upon the Gentiles*

44 While Kepha was still speaking these words, the Qodesh Spirit fell on all those who heard the word.

45 And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished—those who had come with Kepha—that the gift of the Qodesh Spirit was also poured out upon the Gentiles.

46 For they heard them speak in other languages, and magnify **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh. Then Kepha spoke;

47 Can anyone deny these people water that they might be immersed, whom the Qodesh Spirit received even as we?

48 And he commanded them to be immersed in the Name of **וְרַכְמָן** Yahsha the Meshiakh. Then they asked him to remain many days.

## CHAPTER 11

### *Kepha Defends the Gentile Converts Immersion With The Qodesh Spirit*

Now the apostles and brothers who were in Yahdah heard that the Gentiles had also accepted the word of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

2 But when Kepha had come back up to Yerushalem, those who were of the circumcision criticized him,

3 Saying; You went in with uncircumcised men, and you ate with them!

4 But Kepha rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it in order, saying;

5 I was in the city of Yaffo praying, and in a trance I saw a vision of something coming down from heaven, like a huge sheet lowered by the four corners; and it descended until it came to me.

6 Now I looked intently at it, and in it I saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts and creeping things and birds of the air.

7 Then I heard a voice saying to me: Arise, Kepha; kill and eat.

8 But I said: By no means, Ruler; for nothing common or unclean has entered into

## The Acts

my mouth at any time.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven: What **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has cleansed, you must not call common.

10 Now this was done three times, then all was drawn up again into heaven.

11 Then behold, immediately there were three men sent to me from Caesarea, who had arrived at the house in which we were.

12 And the Spirit instructed me to go with them, doubting nothing. Also, these six brothers accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house.

13 Then he explained to us how he had seen a malak in his house, who stood and said to him: Send men to Yaffo, and call for Simon, whose surname is Kepha,

14 Who will speak words to you by which you and all your household might be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Qodesh Spirit fell on them, just as on us at the beginning.

16 Then I remembered the word of **וְאַתָּה** Yahsha, how He had said: Yahchanan truly immersed with water, but you will be immersed with the Qodesh Spirit.

17 So if **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh gave them the same gift as He gave us when we believed on the King **וְאַתָּה** Yahsha Meshiakh; who was I then, to withstand **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh?

### *The Acceptance of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's Will*

18 When they heard these things, they made no further objections, and magnified **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, saying; Then **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has also granted to the Gentiles repentance to life.

### *The Message is Preached Far and Wide*

#### *Branded as "Christianos" at Antioch*

19 Now those who were scattered abroad, after the persecution that arose over Stephen, traveled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but the Yahdaim, only.

20 But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who came to Antioch and spoke to the Greeks also, preaching **וְאַתָּה** Yahsha as h'Meshiakh.

21 Now the hand of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh was with them, and a great number believed, and turned to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

22 When the news about these things reached the ears of the called out ones who were in Yerushalem, they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch.

23 Now when he arrived and saw the honor **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh had bestowed upon them, he was glad, and exhorted them all to remain faithful to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh with a determined mind.

24 Now he was a righteous man, and full of the Qodesh Spirit and faith; and many people were added unto **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

25 Then Barnabas went on to Tarsus to look for Shaul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. So for a whole year they gathered together with the called out ones, and taught a great many people. And it was in Antioch that the disciples were first contumuously called christianos.

### *Prophets Proclaim a Famine Belief Forwarded to Yahdah*

27 Now in these days Prophets came from Yerushalem to Antioch.

28 And one of them stood up, whose name was Agabus, and prophesied through the Spirit that there was going to be a great famine throughout all the world; this came to pass during the reign of Claudius Caesar.

29 Then the disciples, every one in proportion to his individual ability, determined to send relief to the brotherhood in Yahdah;

30 Which they also did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Shaul.

## CHAPTER 12

### *Persecution! Yaaqob Ben Zabdyah Killed Kepha Imprisoned During the Passover Feast*

Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to afflict certain of the called out ones;

2 And he killed Yaaqob the brother of Yahchanan with the sword.

3 And because he saw this pleased the Yahdaim, he proceeded further and arrested Kepha also. (This was during the days of The Feast of Unleavened Bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and gave command for four details of four soldiers each to guard him; intending to bring him before the people after Passover.

### *Kepha Freed From Prison by **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's Malak*

5 So Kepha was kept in prison, but prayer was constantly made to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh for him by the called-out ones.

6 And when Herod was about to bring him out the same night Kepha was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and guards at the door secured the prison-

7 Then behold, the malak of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh stood by him, and a light shone in the prison. He touched Kepha on the side, awaking him, and said; Get up, quickly! And his chains fell from his hands.

## The Acts

8 And the malak said to him; Get dressed, and put on your sandals! And he did so. Then he said to him; Wrap your royal tallit around you, and follow me!

9 And he went out, following him; yet, he was not aware that what the malak did was actually being done; for he thought he was seeing a vision.

10 When they had passed the first and second guard, and came to the iron gate that led to the city, this swung open to them of its own accord. Then they went out, and continued down the street; and immediately the malak left him.

11 When Kepha came to himself, he said; Now I know for certain that **Yahweh** has sent His malak, and has delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all that the people of Yahdah were expecting to do to me.

12 So, when he understood, he came to the house of Miriam, the mother of Yahchanan, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 Now as Kepha knocked at the door of the gate, a girl named Rhoda came to answer.

14 As soon as she recognized Kepha's voice, because of her gladness, she did not open the gate, but ran in and announced that Kepha stood in front of the gate.

15 But they said to her; You are mad! But she continued to insist that this was so. Then they said; It is His malak.

16 Meanwhile, Kepha continued knocking; and when they opened the gate and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, motioning to them with his hand to keep quiet, began to explain to them how **Yahweh** had brought him out of the prison. And he said; Go, proclaim these things to Yaaqob, and to the brothers. Then he left, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers over what had become of Kepha.

19 And when Herod had searched for him and not found him, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be put to death. Then Herod went down from Yahdah to Caesarea, and remained there.

### *Herod's Death-Struck by the Malak of **Yahweh***

20 Now Herod had been furiously angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon; but they came to him in a united body, and having made Blastus, the king's chamberlain, their friend, they asked for peace; because their country depended on the king for their food supply.

21 On a set day Herod arrayed himself in his royal robes, sat upon his throne, and made a speech to them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying; It is the voice of a god, and not of a man!

23 And the malak of **Yahweh** struck him instantly, because he did not give **Yahweh** the majesty; and he was eaten by worms, and died.

24 But the word of **Yahweh** grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Shaul returned from Yerushalem, having completed their ministry, and brought Yahchanan with them, whose surname was Mark.

## CHAPTER 13

Now among the called out ones at Antioch there were certain Prophets and teachers: Barnabas, and Simeon who was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Shaul.

2 As they ministered to **Yahweh** and fasted, Yahweh's Spirit said; Separate for Me Barnabas and Shaul for the work to which I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, they laid their hands on them, and sent them away.

4 So they, being sent out by the Qodesh Spirit, left for Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they came to Salamis, they preached the word of **Yahweh** in the synagogues of the Yahdaim; and they had Yahchanan Mark as an attendant to assist them.

6 And when they had passed through the island as far as Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Yeshua.

7 Who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a discerning man, who called for Barnabas and Shaul and sought to hear the word of **Yahweh**.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer, for so his name is translated, opposed them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith.

9 Then Shaul, filled with the Qodesh Spirit, stared directly at him,

10 And said; O full of all deceit and all fraud, son of the devil, enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to twist the straight ways of **Yahweh**?

11 And now, behold, the hand of **Yahweh** is upon you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And imme-

## The Acts

diately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about looking for someone to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, for he was amazed by the teaching of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

### **Shaul and Barnabas at Antioch in Pisidia**

13 Now after Shaul and his companions set sail from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, where Yahchanan Mark left them, and returned to Yerushalem.

14 But when they left Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the Torah Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them saying; Brothers, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say it.

16 Then Shaul stood up, and motioning with his hand, said; Men of Israel, and you who reverence **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, listen to me!

17 The Abba of this people Israel chose our ancestors, and exalted the people when they dwelled as strangers in the land of Mitsrayim, and with an uplifted arm He brought them out of it,

18 And for about forty years He cared for them in the wilderness.

19 And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He divided their land out to them, by the casting of lots.

20 And after that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samyul the Prophet.

21 And afterward they wanted a king, so **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh gave them King Shaul the son of Kish, a man from the tribe of Benyamin, for about forty years.

22 And when He had removed him, He raised up for them King Dode as king, to whom He also gave witness, and said: I have found King Dode the son of Yishai, a man after My own heart, who will perform all My will.

23 From this man's seed, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, according to His promise, has raised up for Israel a Savior **מֶשֶׁיחַ** Yahsha h'Meshiakh,

24 Before Whose coming Yahchanan had preached the Immersion of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And when Yahchanan was nearing the end of his course, he said: Who do you think I am? I am not He. But behold, there comes One after me, Whose sandals I am not worthy to untie.

26 Men, brothers! Children of the nation of Abraham, and whoever among you reverences **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, to you the plan of this sal-

vation is sent!

27 For those who dwell in Yerushalem, and their rulers, because they did not know Him, nor even understand the voices of the Prophets, which are read every Sabbath Day they have fulfilled them by condemning Him.

28 And though they found no cause deserving death with which to condemn Him, they asked Pilate that He should be put to death.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written about Him, they took Him down from the tree, and laid Him in a sepulcher.

30 But **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh raised Him from the dead,

31 And He was seen for many days by those who came up with Him from Gennesaret to Yerushalem, who are His witnesses to the people.

32 And we proclaim glad tidings to you- that the promise which was made to the ancestors,

33 **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has fulfilled it in us, their children, by raising **מֶשֶׁיחַ** Yahsha, as it is written in the second Psalm: You are My Son, this day I have begotten You.

34 And as to His having raised Him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, He has spoken this: I will give you the sure mercies of King Dode.

35 Now He also says in another Psalm: You will not allow Your Qodesh One to see corruption.

36 But King Dode, after he had served his own generation by the will of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, fell to sleep, and was laid with his ancestors, and saw corruption;

37 But He, Whom **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh raised up, did not see corruption.

38 Therefore, let it be known to you, men and brothers, that through this, forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you!

39 All of those things *from* which you were not able to be justified - with the Law *given* through Mosheh - through these, everyone in the faith is justified!

40 Therefore, be careful that what is spoken of in the Prophets does not come upon you:

41 Look, you scoffers, wonder and perish; For I work a work in your days *which* you would not believe, if it were told to you.

### **Shaul and Barnabas in Antioch of Pisidia** **Blessings and Rejections**

42 And as they went out of the synagogue of the Yahdaim, the people earnestly begged that these things might be told to them *further* the next Sabbath Day.

43 And when the congregation had dispersed, many of the Yahdaim and religious

proselytes followed Shaul and Barnabas, who talked to them, and convinced them to stand fast in the unmerited blessing of **Yahweh**.

44 And the next Sabbath Day, almost the whole city came together to hear the message of **Yahweh**.

45 But when the Yahdaim saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spoke against those things which Shaul had spoken, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Shaul and Barnabas became bold, and said; It was necessary that the message of **Yahweh** must first have been spoken to you; but seeing that you reject it, and judge yourselves *to be* unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles!

47 For **Yahweh** has so commanded us, *saying*: I have sent You to be a light to the Gentiles, that You should be for salvation to the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and magnified the message of **Yahweh**; and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of **Yahweh** was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Yahdaim stirred up the devout women of high rank, and the outstanding men of the city, and instigated persecution against Shaul and Barnabas, and drove them out of their territory.

51 But they shook the dust from their feet against them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Spirit of **Yahweh**.

## CHAPTER 14

### *Shaul and Barnabas at Iconium*

Now at Iconium, they both went in together into the synagogue of the Yahdaim, and spoke *with such power* that a great multitude of both Yahdaim and Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Yahdaim stirred up the Gentiles, and embittered their minds against the brothers.

3 Therefore, they remained there a long time, speaking boldly in **Yahweh**, Who continued to bear witness to the word of His unmerited blessing, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided. Part sided with the Yahdaim, and part sided with the apostles.

5 And when there was an attempt by both the Gentiles and Yahdaim, with their rulers, to mistreat and stone them,

6 They, being aware of *this*, fled into Lysstra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the surrounding regions;

7 And there they preached the message.

### *Shaul and Barnabas at Lystra*

#### *Preaching Against Elohim Worship*

8 Now there sat a certain man at Lystra, who was paralyzed in his feet; a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never been able to walk.

9 This *man* was listening to Shaul as he spoke. And *Shaul*, looking at him intently, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice; Stand upright on your feet! And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Shaul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the language of Lycaonia; The elohim have come down to us in the likeness of men!

12 And they called Barnabas, Zeus; and Shaul, Hermes; *Greek god of speech*, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priests of Zeus, whose temple was in front of their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and would have offered sacrifices with the people.

14 However, when the apostles Barnabas and Shaul heard of *it*, they tore their clothing, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying; Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men, with the same feelings you have, who preach to you that you should turn from this elohim worship to the living Abba, Who made heaven and earth, and the sea and all things within it!

16 Who, in times past, allowed all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless, He did not leave Him-self without witness, but did righteousness by giving us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 Even with these words, they barely restrained the multitudes from sacrificing to them.

### *Shaul Stoned, Escape to Derbe*

19 Then, Yahdaim from Antioch and Iconium came to Lycaonia, and having convinced the people, they stoned Shaul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead.

20 However, as the disciples stood around him, he rose up, and came into the city. And the next day he left with Barnabas, going to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the message to that city, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, to Iconium, and to

Antioch.

22 They strengthened the minds of the disciples, and exhorted them to remain firm in the faith, and that we must, through much tribulation, enter into the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

23 And when they had ordained elders in every congregation of **Yahweh**, and had prayed with fasting, they committed them to **Yahshua**, in Whom they had come to believe.

24 And after they had gone through Pisidia, they arrived at Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the good news in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 From there they sailed back to Antioch, where they had first been commended to the mercy of **Yahweh**, for the work which they had now completed.

27 And when they had arrived, and gathered the called out ones together, they reported all that **Yahweh** had done through them, and how He had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.

28 And they remained there a long time with the disciples.

## CHAPTER 15

### *Controversy—The Question of Circumcision*

Now certain men who came down from Yahdah taught the brothers, and said; Unless you are circumcised according to the custom taught by Mosheh, you cannot be saved.

2 And since Shaul and Barnabas had no small disagreement and disputation with them, it was decided that Shaul and Barnabas and some of the brothers should go up to Yerushalem to the apostles and elders about this controversy.

3 When they had been sent on their way by the called out ones, they traveled through Phoenicia and Samaria, telling of the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great rejoicing among all the brothers.

4 And when they had come to Yerushalem, they were welcomed by the called out ones, the apostles, and the elders; and they reported all things that **Yahweh** had done thru them.

5 But some of those in the faith who were from the sect of the Pharisees stood up, saying; Not only are they required to be circumcised, they are also to be told to keep laws beside the Torah Law given through Mosheh!

6 So the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter.

7 And after there had been a long debate,

Kepha rose up, and said to them; Men, brothers! You know that quite a while ago **Yahweh** made a decision among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the message, and so believe.

8 And **Yahweh**, Who knows the hearts, witnessed to them, giving them the Qodesh Spirit, just as He did to us;

9 And made no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now, therefore, why do you tempt **Yahweh**, to place a yoke on the neck of the disciples, which neither our ancestors, nor we were able to bear?

11 But rather, through the undeserved pardon of **Yahshua** Meshiakh, our hope is to be saved accordingly, as well as they also.

12 Then all the multitude remained silent, and listened as Barnabas and Shaul told of all the signs and wonders **Yahweh** had worked through them among the Gentiles.

13 After they had finished speaking, Yaaqob answered, saying; Men and brothers, listen to me.

14 **Yahweh**'s Prophets have declared from the beginning how **Yahweh** will visit the nations, to take out of them a people for His Name.

15 And to this the words of the Prophets agree, as it is written:

16 After this, I will return and will rebuild the tabernacle of King Dode that has fallen down. I will rebuild its ruins, and I will set it up,

17 So that the rest of mankind might seek **Yahweh** - all the Gentiles upon whom My Name is called, says **Yahweh**, Who does all these things.

18 Known to **Yahweh** are all His works from the beginning of the world.

### *The Yerushalem Council - Keep The Torah Law Given Through Mosheh!*

19 Therefore, my judgment is that we should not make difficulties for those of the Gentiles who turn to **Yahweh**,

20 But rather, write to them that they abstain from defilements: such as the worship of elohim, from all sexual impurity, from those meats which have been *only partially* cooked with the blood still in it, and from bloodshed by violence-

21 For Mosheh, from the earliest times, has in every city those who preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath Day.

### *The Yerushalem Council - Their Decree*

22 Then the apostles, the elders, and all the called out ones decided to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Shaul and

## The Acts

Barnabas - Yahdah surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, leading men among the brothers.

23 They wrote this letter by them: The apostles, the elders, and the brothers, to the brothers who are of the Gentiles in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia: Greetings.

24 Since we have heard that some who went out from us have troubled you, and unsettled; brought confusion to, your minds through statements which are not authorized by us;

25 It seemed right to us, being gathered together with one accord, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Shaul:

26 Men who have risked their lives for the Name of our Savior, **owYahweh** Yahsha.

27 Therefore, we have sent Yahdah and Silas, who will also tell you these same things by mouth.

28 For it was judged right by the Qodesh Spirit, and us, to put on you no more requirements, than those which are required in the Torah Law of **Yahweh**:

29 That you abstain from godworship (worship of elohim), from bloodshed by violence, from meats *only partially* cooked with the blood still in them, and from all sexual impurity - from which you will do well to keep yourselves. Farewell!

30 So when they were sent off, they came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter.

31 When they had read it, the people rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Yahdah and Silas, who were themselves Prophets, exhorted the brothers with many words, and strengthened and established them.

33 And after they had remained there for a time, they were sent back to the apostles by the brothers, with the blessing of Peace!

34 However, Silas decided to remain there.

### ***Shaul and Barnabas-Separation Over Yahchanan Mark***

36 Then after some time Shaul said to Barnabas; Let us go back and visit our brothers in each city where we preached the word of **Yahweh**, and see how they are doing.

37 Now Barnabas wanted to take Yahchanan, whose surname was Mark, with them,

38 But Shaul thought it best not to take with them the one who had left them in Pamphylia, and had not gone on with them to the work.

39 And the contention became so sharp that they separated from each other. Then Barnabas took Yahchanan Mark with him, and sailed to Cyprus;

40 But Shaul chose Silas and set out, being commended by the brothers to the mercy of

**Yahweh.**

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening and establishing those who had been called out.

## CHAPTER 16

### ***Shaul and Silas-Timothy Joins Them***

Then he came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, a certain disciple named Timothy was there, the son of a certain Yahdah woman who was a believer, but his dad was a Greek.

2 And he had a righteous reputation among the brothers who were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Shaul wanted him to go out with him, so he took him and circumcised him because of the Yahdaim who were in that region; for they all knew that his dad was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they taught them to observe the Torah Law of **Yahweh**, which was delivered by the Apostles and Elders who were at Yerushalem.

5 In this way the called out ones were established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

### ***The Qodesh Spirit-Guiding Them to Macedonia***

6 Now they traveled on through the territory of Phrygia and Galatia, for they were forbidden by the Qodesh Spirit to preach the word in Asia.

7 And after they had come to Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit did not permit them.

8 So passing through Mysia, they came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Shaul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, who begged him, saying; Come over into Macedonia, and help us!

10 And after he had seen the vision, we immediately made haste to go into Macedonia, confidently concluding that **Yahweh** had called us to preach the message to them.

11 Therefore, setting sail from Troas, we went directly to Samothracia, then the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from there to Philippi, which is the chief city in that part of Macedonia, and a colony of Rome. We remained in that city certain days.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city to the side of the river, where we supposed there was a place of prayer, and we sat down, and spoke to the women who had gathered there.

### ***In Macedonian Philippi—Lydia Immersed***

## The Acts

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped **Yahweh**, heard us. **Yahweh** opened her mind to listen to the things which were spoken by Shaul.

15 And when she was immersed, with her household, she invited us, saying; If you have judged me to be faithful to **Yahweh**, come into my house, and stay. And she persuaded us.

### **Shaul and Silas—Imprisoned in Philippi**

16 Now as we went to prayer, a certain girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us; and she brought her owners much gain by her fortune-telling.

17 She followed Shaul and us and cried out, saying; These men are the servants of Theo (Zeus), the most high! They preach a way of salvation to you!

18 Now she did this for many days. Then Shaul, becoming impatient, turned and said to the spirit; In the Name of **Yahsha Meshiakh**, I command you to come out of her! And the demon came out the same hour.

19 Now when her owners realized that their hope of profit was gone, they caught Shaul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the authorities.

20 When they brought them before the magistrates, they said; These men, being Yahdaim, are causing disturbances in our city.

21 They teach customs which are not legal for us to accept or observe, since we are Romans!

22 So the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates tore the clothes off of them, and commanded them to be beaten.

### **Shaul and Silas - The Philippian Jailer**

23 And when they had struck them with many blows, they threw them into prison, instructing the jailer to keep them securely.

24 And when he had received such instructions, he placed them into the inner prison, and fastened their feet in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Shaul and Silas prayed, and sang praises to **Yahweh**; and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was such a great earthquake, that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were loosed.

27 When the keeper of the prison awoke out of his sleep, and saw the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, for he thought that the prisoners had escaped.

28 But Apostle Shaul cried out with a loud

voice, saying; Do not harm yourself! We are all here!

29 Then he called for a light, and rushed in, and, trembling and terrified, he fell down before Shaul and Silas.

30 Then he brought them out, and said; Men, what must I do, that I might be saved?

31 And they said; Believe on **Yahsha Meshiakh**, and you might be saved, you and your household.

32 And they spoke the word of **Yahweh** to him, and to all who were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night and bathed their wounds; and was immediately immersed, he and all of his.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set food before them, and rejoiced, believing in **Yahweh** with all his household.

### **Shaul Refuses to Be Secretly Released**

35 Now when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying; Let those men go.

36 Then the keeper of the prison reported this to Shaul saying; The magistrates have sent to let you go; so now leave, and go in peace.

37 But Shaul said to them; They have beaten us, Roman citizens, publicly and without a trial, then put us in prison. And now they want to put us out secretly? No, indeed! Let them come here themselves, and lead us out!

38 And the sergeants reported these words to the magistrates; and they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans.

39 So they came themselves, and apologized to them. Then they brought them out, and asked them to leave the city.

40 So they went out of the prison, and entered the house of Lydia; and when they had seen the brothers, they comforted them, then left.

## CHAPTER 17

### **Shaul and Silas-Preaching the Meshiakh in Thessalonica**

Now after they had passed through Amphilolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Yahdaim.

2 And Shaul went in to them, as he usually did, and for three Sabbath Days reasoned with them from the Scriptures,

3 Explaining and proving that it was necessary for Meshiakh to suffer, and to be raised up again from the dead, and saying; This **Yahsha**, Whom I preach to you, is the Meshiakh.

4 And some of them believed, and associated themselves with Shaul and Silas, together with a great multitude of devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women.

**Attack Against Believers**

5 But the Yahdaim who did not believe became jealous; and taking some of the worthless idlers in the marketplace, they gathered a mob and set all the city in an uproar. They attacked Yason's house, and sought to bring Shaul and Silas out to the people.

6 But when they did not find them, they dragged Yason and certain brothers to the authorities of the city, crying; Those who have turned the world upside down have also come here!

7 Yason has welcomed them as guests, and they all are acting against Caesar's decrees, saying that there is another King **Ωνταλ** Yahsha h'Meshiakh!

8 Now the people and the authorities of the city were disturbed when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security from Yason and the others, they let them go.

10 And the brothers immediately sent Shaul and Silas away by night. And when they came into Berea, they went into the synagogue of the Yahdaim.

**Shaul and Silas - The More Noble Bereans  
Persecution by Thessalonians in Berea**

11 The Bereans were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they accepted the message with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, proving whether those things asserted were true.

12 Because of this, many of them believed; together with not a few respected Greeks, men and women.

13 But when the Yahdaim of Thessalonica learned that the word of **Ωνταλ** Yahweh was preached by Shaul at Berea, they came there also, and stirred up the people.

14 Then the brothers immediately sent Shaul off on his way to the sea; but Silas and Timothy remained behind.

15 So those who escorted Shaul brought him to Athens; and receiving instructions for Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they left.

**Shaul in Athens—**

**The Epicurean and Stoic Philosophers**

16 Now while Shaul waited for Silas and Timothy at Athens, his spirit was stirred within him when he saw the city completely given over to mythological elohim.

17 Therefore, he reasoned in the synagogue with the Yahdaim, and with the devout per-

sons, and in the market with those who met with him, daily.

18 Then certain Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said; What is this babbler trying to say? Others said; He seems to be an announcer of strange gods, because he preaches **Ωνταλ** Yahsha and anastasis - resurrection, to them.

19 So they took him, and brought him to the Areopagus; Mars' Hill auditorium, where the Supreme Council of Athens met, saying; Might we know what this new teaching is, which you are preaching?

20 For since you bring certain strange things to our ears, we therefore want to know what these things mean.

21 (Now all the Athenians, and the foreigners living there, spent their time at the Areopagus in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

**Shaul - Speaking at the Areopagus**

22 Then Shaul stood in the middle of Mars' Hill, and said; Men of Athens, I perceive that in every way you are given to religious observances in the worship of your elohim.

23 For as I passed by, carefully observing your objects of worship, I also came upon an altar with this inscription: To The Unknown God. That, then, is what you ignorantly worship, having no understanding. This I announce to you:

24 **Ωνταλ** Yahweh, Who made the world and all things in it, being Creator of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands.

25 Nor is He served by human hands, as though He lacked anything; since it is He Himself Who gives to everyone life, and breath, and all things.

26 And He has made from one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and He has determined the times before appointed for them, and the boundaries of their habitation;

27 That they might seek **Ωνταλ** Yahweh, in the hope that they might feel their way toward Him, and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us;

28 For in Him we live, and move, and have our being; as also some of your own poets have said: For we are also His offspring.

29 Therefore, since we are the offspring of **Ωνταλ** Yahweh, we must not think that the righteousness of **Ωνταλ** Yahweh is like gold, or silver, or stone—an image made by man's design and skill.

30 In the past **Ωνταλ** Yahweh winked at such ignorance, but He now commands all

men everywhere to repent!

31 For He has appointed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness, by a Man Whom He has ordained; and He has given evidence to everyone by raising Him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some scoffed; but others said; We want to hear you again about this.

33 So Shaul went out from among them;

34 However, certain men joined him and believed; among whom was Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damatis, and others with them.

## CHAPTER 18

### *Shaul in Corinth—with Priscilla and Aquila*

After these things, Shaul left Athens and went to Corinth.

2 He found a certain Yahdai named Aquila, born in Pontus, who had recently came from Italy with his wife Priscilla; for Claudius had commanded all Yahdaim to leave Rome. And he went to them.

3 And because he practiced the same trade, he stayed with them, and worked; for by occupation they were tallit makers.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded the Yahdaim and the Greeks.

5 Now when Silas and Timothy had arrived from Macedonia, Shaul was completely absorbed in preaching the good news, and witnessing to the Yahdaim that **owrəz** Yahsha was the Meshiakh.

6 But when they opposed Him and blasphemed, he shook his royal tallit against them, and said to them; Your blood be upon your own heads! I am innocent of it! From now on, I will go to the Gentiles.

7 So he left there, and entered into the house of a certain man named Ioustus, who worshiped **owrəz** Yahweh, and whose house stood beside the synagogue.

8 But Crispus, the chief ruler of that synagogue, believed in **owrəz** Yahsha, with all his household; and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were immersed.

9 Then **owrəz** Yahweh spoke to Shaul in the night through a vision: Do not be afraid! Speak, and do not remain silent!

10 For I am with you, and no man will assault you to harm you; for I have many people in this city.

11 So he remained there a year and six months, teaching the word of **owrəz** Yahweh among them.

### *Persecution in Corinth*

12 Now when Gallic was proconsul of Achaia, the Yahdaim with one accord rose up against Shaul, and brought him to their judgment seat,

13 Saying, that; From the Law this fellow persuades the people to worship in the Name of **owrəz** Yahweh!

14 And when Shaul was just about to open his mouth, Gallic said to the Yahdaim; If this were a matter of crime or an evil act, O Yahdaim, I might have reason to deal with your complaint

15 But since this is a question of words, and Names, and your Law, see to it yourselves; for I have no intention of judging such matters.

16 And he drove them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks seized Sosthenes, the chief ruler of that synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat; but Gallic took no notice of those things.

### *Shaul—Keeping the Feast at Yerushalem*

18 And Shaul remained in Corinth for yet a long while, and then bade farewell to the brothers, and sailed for Syria; and Priscilla and Aquila were with him. He had his hair cut off at Cenchrea, for he had taken a *Nazirite* vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there; but he himself entered the synagogue and reasoned with the Yahdaim.

20 When they asked him to remain a longer time with them, he did not consent;

21 But bade them farewell, saying; I must by all means keep this Feast that comes in Yerushalem; but I will return again to you, if **owrəz** Yahweh wills. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the called out ones at Yerushalem. Then he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he left and went from place to place in an orderly journey through the territory of Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

### *Ministry of Apollo s in Ephesus*

24 Now a certain Yahdai named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of **owrəz** Yahweh; and being zealous in the spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things about the Meshiakh, but only knowing the Immersion of Yahchanan.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue; but when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him with them, and expounded to him the way of **owrəz** Yahweh

more perfectly.

27 Since he wanted to go to Achaia, the brothers wrote, encouraging the disciples to welcome him; and when he arrived, he greatly helped those who, through **Yahweh's** mercy, had believed;

28 For he mightily refuted the Yahdaim publicly, proving through the Scriptures that **Yahsha** was Meshiakh.

## CHAPTER 19

### *Shaul at Ephesus—Correct Immersion*

And it came to pass, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Shaul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus where he found some disciples.

2 He said to them; Have you received the Qodesh Spirit since you believed? And they said to him; We have not even heard that there is a Qodesh Spirit.

3 Then he said to them; Unto what, then, were you immersed? And they said; Unto Yahchanan's Immersion.

4 Then Shaul said; Yahchanan truly immersed with the Immersion of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him Who would come after him, that is, on the Meshiakh, **Yahsha**.

5 When they heard this, they were immersed in the Name of **Yahsha** the Meshiakh.

6 And when the Apostle Shaul had Elders hands laid upon them, the Qodesh Spirit came on them; and they spoke in languages, and prophesied.

7 All together, there were about twelve men.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spoke boldly for about three moons, reasoning and persuading the things concerning the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

9 But since some were hardened and would not believe, but spoke evil about the way of **Yahweh** before the multitude, he separated himself from them, taking the disciples with him; but every day he reasoned in the school of Tyrannus.

10 And this continued for about two years; so that all those who lived in Asia heard the word about **Yahsha** Meshiakh, both Yahdaim and Greeks.

### *Shaul—Special Acts of Healing*

11 And **Yahweh** performed special acts of power through the hands of Shaul;

12 So that, from his body, handkerchiefs or aprons were brought to the sick, and the diseases left them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

### *Shaul—The Authority of **Yahsha Magnified***

13 Then some of the wandering exorcists, Yahdaim, took it upon themselves to call the Name of **Yahsha** Meshiakh over those who had evil spirits, saying; We command you by **Yahsha** Whom Shaul preaches!

14 And there were seven sons of Sceva, a Yahdai and chief priest who did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered, and said; **Yahsha** I know, and Shaul I know; but who are you?

16 And the man, in whom the evil spirit dwelt, leaped on them and overpowered them, and so gained the advantage over them that they fled out of that house, stripped naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Yahdaim and Greeks dwelling in Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the Name of **Yahsha** the Meshiakh was magnified.

18 And many who believed, came and confessed their evil deeds.

19 Many of them who also had practiced magic, collected their books, and burned them before all men; and they counted up the value of them, and it came to fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So the message of **Yahweh** grew mighty, and prevailed.

### *Shaul's Preaching Against the Worship of Elohim- The Merchants Are Angered*

21 After these things were accomplished, Shaul determined in the Spirit, after he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Yerushalem, saying; After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, into Macedonia; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And at the same time, there arose no small disturbance about that way.

24 For a certain man name Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of the goddess Artemis-Diana-Easter, brought no small profit to the craftsmen.

25 He called them together, with the workmen of similar occupation, and said; Men, you know that by this witchcraft we have gained our wealth.

26 Now you see and hear that, not only at Ephesus, but over almost all Asia, this Shaul has convinced people to believe his teaching, and turned away many people, saying that gods (elohim, teraphim) that are made with hands are not powerful at all.

27 So there is danger not only of this trade of ours falling into disrepute, but also temple of the great goddess Artemis-*Diana-Easter* becoming despised and her magnificence destroyed; whom all Asia and the world worships.

28 And when they heard this, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying; Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion; and they rushed together into the amphitheater, dragging along with them Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians who were fellow travelers with Shaul.

30 And when Shaul would have entered in among the people, the disciples would not permit him.

31 And certain of the Asiarchs, who were his friends, also sent to him, warning that he must not venture into the theater.

32 Now some cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused, and most of them did not know why they had come together.

33 Some of the crowd called upon Alexander to speak, since the Yahdaim had pushed him forward. And Alexander motioned with his hand, and wanted to make his defense to the people;

34 But when they found out that he was a Yahdai, they all cried out with one voice for about two hours; Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!

35 And when the town clerk had calmed the crowd down, he said; Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is the temple guardian of the great goddess Artemis, and of the sacred stone egg - image of her that fell from Zeus?

36 Seeing, then, that these things cannot be denied, you ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For you have brought these men here, who are neither robbers of temples, nor blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Therefore, if Demetrius and his fellow craftsmen have a case against anyone, the courts are open, and there are proconsuls available. Let them bring charges against one another there.

39 But if you inquire for other matters, they can be settled at the lawful people's assembly.

40 For we are in danger of being accused of rioting because of this action today, there being no reason that we can offer to justify this disorder.

41 And when he had said these things, he dismissed the assembly.

## CHAPTER 20

### *Shaul—Through Macedonia and Greece Kept Feast in Yerushalem*

And after the uproar had ceased, Shaul called the disciples to him, embraced them, and left to go into Macedonia.

2 Then after he had gone through those regions, and had given them great encouragement with many words, he came to Greece,

3 And he stayed there three moons. And when a plot was formed against him by the Yahdaim as he was about to set sail for Syria, he decided to return by way of Macedonia.

4 Now Sopater, the son of Pyrrhus from Berea; Aristarchus and Secundus, the Thessalonians; Gaius of Derbe; and Timothy, Tychicus, and Trophimus of Asia, arranged to meet him.

5 These men, going before us, waited for us at Troas.

6 But we ourselves sailed from Philippi, after the days of Unleavened Bread, and in five days we joined them at Troas; where we stayed seven days.

### *Shaul Speaking Until Daybreak Eutychus Falls From A Third Floor Window*

7 On one of the Sabbaths, when the disciples came together to break bread, Shaul spoke to them; and because he was ready to leave the next day, continued his message until midnight.

8 Now there were many lights in the upper room where they had gathered together.

9 And a certain young man name Eutychus was sitting in the window, and he became very drowsy; and as Shaul continued speaking, he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead.

10 But Shaul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said; Do not be alarmed, for his life is in him.

11 He went up again, broke bread and ate, then talked a long while until daybreak, then he left.

12 And they brought the young man in alive, and they were not a little comforted.

### *Shaul - Planning to be in Yerushalem For the Day of Pentecost*

13 And we went ahead on board ship, and sailed to Assos, where we intended to take Shaul aboard there; for this was what he had directed, himself wanting to go by land.

14 So when he met with us at Assos, we took him aboard, and came to Mitylene.

15 And sailing from there, we arrived the next day at a point opposite Chios; the

## The Acts

following day we arrived at Samos and stayed at Trogylgium; the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Shaul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not have to spend time in Asia; for he hurried, so it would be possible for him to celebrate Shabuot - the Day of Pentecost at Yerushalem.

### *Shaul's Warning of Grievous Wolves And Farewell to the Ephesian Elders*

17 But from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and summoned the elders of the called out ones.

18 And when they had come to him, he said to them; You know, from the first day that I came into Asia, what my way of life has been among you at all seasons:

19 Serving **Yahweh** with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and trials which befell me, due to the plots of the Yahdaim against me;

20 And how I kept nothing back that was profitable for you, but have shown you, having taught you publicly, and from Temple of **Yahweh**, to the Family of **Yahweh**.

21 And witnessing both to the Yahdaim and to the Greeks, repentance toward **Yahweh**, and faith toward our Ruler **Yahsha h'Meshiakh**.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit to Yerushalem, not knowing the things that will befall me there;

23 Except that the Qodesh Spirit bears witness in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me.

24 But none of these things move me, nor do I esteem my life precious to myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I received from **Yahsha h'Meshiakh**, to proclaim the message of the unmerited pardon of **Yahweh**.

25 And now, behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the Kingdom of **Yahweh**, will see my face no more.

26 Therefore, I witness to you this day, that I mm innocent of any man's blood.

27 For I never shrank from declaring to you the whole plan of **Yahweh**.

28 Therefore, be on guard for yourselves and the whole flock over which the Qodesh Spirit has made you overseers, to feed the called out ones of **Yahweh**, which **Yahsha h'Meshiakh** has purchased with His own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing grievous wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also among your own selves will men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away

disciples after themselves.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that for the period of three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears.

32 And now, brothers, I command you to **Yahweh**, and to the word of His unmerited pardon, which is able to 'build up The Family of **Yahweh**, and to give you an inheritance among all those who are consecrated.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yes, you yourselves know that these hands have ministered to my own necessities, and to those who were with me.

35 I have showed you all things, how, that so laboring, you ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of **Yahsha h'Meshiakh**, how He said: It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had spoken these things, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept bitterly, and fell on Shaul's neck, and kissed him;

38 Sorrowing most of all because of the words which he spoke, saying that they would never see his face again. And they accompanied him to the ship.

## CHAPTER 21

### *Shaul's Journey to Yerushalem The Qodesh Spirit Leads Shaul*

And when we had torn ourselves away from them, and set sail, we ran a straight course to Cos, the following day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara;

2 And finding a ship sailing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail.

3 Now when we had sighted Cyprus, we passed it on the left, and sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload her cargo.

4 And finding disciples, we remained there seven days. They warned Shaul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Yerushalem;

5 But when we came to the end of those days, we left, and went on our way; and they all accompanied us, with wives and children, until we were out of the city. And we knelt down on the shore, and prayed.

6 When we had bade farewell to one another, we boarded the ship; and they returned to their own homes.

7 And when we came from Tyre to Ptolemais, we finished our voyage. We greeted the brothers, and stayed with them one day.

## The Acts

8 The next day we of Shaul's company left there, and came to Caesarea; and we entered the house of Philip, a teacher of the message of the Kingdom of **Yahweh**, who was one of the seven; and stayed with him.

9 Now Phillip had four virgin daughters, who prophesied.

10 And on the remaining day, a certain Prophet named Agabus Earnestly came down from Yahdah.

11 And when he came to us, he took Shaul's belt, tied up his own hands and feet, and said; This is what the Qodesh Spirit says: So will the Yahdaim at Yerushalem bind the man who owns this belt, and will hand him over into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and those from that place, begged him not to go up to Yerushalem.

13 Then Shaul answered; What do you mean by weeping and breaking my heart? For I am not only ready to be bound, but also to die at Yerushalem for the Name of **Yahsha** the Meshiakh.

14 And when he refused to be dissuaded, we ceased, saying; **Yahweh's will be done.**

### **Shaul's Arrival in Yerushalem Proving That He Kept **Yahweh's Torah Law****

15 And after those days, having packed away our belongings, we went up to Yerushalem.

16 And some of the disciples from Caesarea went with us, and brought us to the house of Mnason, a man from Cyprus, one of the disciples of long standing, with whom we were to lodge.

17 And when we arrived in Yerushalem, the brothers welcomed us gladly.

18 On the following day Shaul went in with us to see Yaaqob; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had greeted them, he reported in detail those things which **Yahweh** had done among the Gentiles through his ministry.

20 And when they heard his report, they magnified **Yahweh**. Then they said to him; You see, brother, how many thousands of Yahdaim there are who believe, and they are all zealous for the Torah Law;

21 But they have been informed about you, that you teach all the Yahdaim who are among the Gentiles to forsake the Torah Law given through Mosheh: saying that they do not have to circumcise their sons, nor walk according to the customs; manner and usage prescribed by the Torah Law.

22 What, then, is to be done? The multitude

will surely meet together, for they will hear that you have come.

23 Therefore, do just what we tell you: We have four men who have a Nazirite vow upon them;

24 Take them, and be purified with them, and pay their expenses so that they might shave their heads. Then everyone will know that those things they were informed about you forsaking the Torah Law, were lies, and that you, yourself, walk orderly, and keep the Torah Law.

25 And concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have written to them that they must keep themselves from the defilement of the worship of gods (elohim), from bloodshed by violence, from things cooked with the blood still in them, and from all sexual impurity.

### **Shaul in Yerushalem—Arrested!**

26 Then Shaul took the four men, and purified himself with them, then went into the qodesh precincts of the inner court to give notice when the days of purification for their vow would be ended, and the usual offering could be presented on behalf of each of them.

27 Now when those seven days were almost ended, the Yahdaim who were from Asia, when they saw him in the qodesh precincts, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 And cried out; Men of Israel, help! This is the man who teaches all men everywhere against the people, and the Law, and this place! He has also brought Greeks into the temple, and has polluted this qodesh place!

29 (For they had previously seen him in the city with Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they thought that Shaul had brought into the confines of the qodesh precincts.)

30 And all the city was thrown into confusion, and the people ran together; and they took Shaul, and dragged him out of the qodesh precincts, and immediately the doors were shut.

31 And as they were trying to kill him, the news that all Yerushalem was in an uproar was reported to the commanding officer of the Roman garrison.

32 He immediately took soldiers and centurions, and hurried down among them; and when the people saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Shaul.

33 Then the commander came near and arrested him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; then he asked who he was and what he had done.

34 And some in the multitude cried out one thing, and others something else; and since he

## The Acts

could gain no clear information because of the uproar, he commanded him to be taken into the fortress.

35 The violence of the multitude was so great, that he had to be carried by the soldiers to even reach the steps,

36 For the multitude of the people was following him, crying out; Away with him!

### **Shaul—Addressing the Yerushalem Mob From the Fortress of Antonia**

37 And as Shaul was about to be led into the fortress, he said to the commanding officer; Can I speak to you? He answered; Can you speak Greek?

38 Are you not that Egyptian (of Mitsrayim) who previously stirred up a rebellion, and led out four thousand murderers into the wilderness?

39 But Shaul said; I am a Yahdai, a man from Tarsus of Cilicia, a citizen of no undistinguished city. I beg you, permit me to speak to the people.

40 And when he had given him permission, Shaul stood on the steps and motioned with his hands to the people; and there was a great silence. Then he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, saying;

## CHAPTER 22

Men, brothers and dads! Listen to my defense which I now make to you!

2 (And when they heard him speaking to them in the Hebrew language, they were all the more quiet.) And he said;

3 I am truly a Yahdai, a man born in Tarsus of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel; and was taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the ancestors, and was zealous toward **Yahweh**, as you all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way to the death, binding and delivering both men and women into prison.

5 The High Priest and the whole council of elders can witness to this; and I also received letters from them to the brothers in Damascus, where I also went, to bring those who were there in chains to Yerushalem, to be punished.

6 But as I traveled on my journey and came near Damascus, about noon a great blaze of light flashed suddenly from heaven, surrounding me.

7 Then I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me: Shaul, Shaul, why do you persecute Me?

8 Then I answered: Who are you, Ruler? And He said to me: I am **owrāz** Yahsha of

Nazareth, Whom you persecute.

9 And those who were with me indeed saw the light, and were afraid; but they did not hear the voice of Him Who spoke to me.

10 Then I said: What must I do, Ruler? And **owrāz** Yahsha said to me: Arise, and go into Damascus, and there you will be told all things which are appointed for you to do.

11 And since I could not see because of the brightness of that light, I was led by the hands of those who were with me, and I came into Damascus.

12 And one Chananyah, a devout man according to the Torah Law, having a righteous reputation among all the Yahdaim who lived there,

13 Came and stood by me, and said to me: Brother Shaul, receive your sight! And at that same moment I looked up at him.

14 And he said: The Abba of our ancestors has chosen you, that you should know His will, and see that Just One, and hear the voice of His mouth.

15 For you will be His witness to all men, about what you have seen and heard.

16 And now, why do you wait? Arise, and be immersed, and wash away your sins, calling on the Name of **Yahweh**.

17 And when I had come back to Yerushalem, and was praying in the qodesh precincts, I fell into a trance,

18 And saw Him saying to me: Make haste! Quickly get out of Yerushalem, for they will not accept your witness about Me.

19 And I said: Ruler, they themselves well know, that throughout all the synagogues I cast into prison and beat those who believed on You.

20 And when the blood of Your martyr Stephen was shed, I was also standing by, and agreed to his death, and guarded the clothing of those who killed him.

21 But He said to me: Leave! For I will send you far from here unto the Gentiles.

22 And they listened to him until he had said this, and then they lifted up their voices, and said; Away with such a man from the earth, for it is not right for him to live!

23 And as they cried out, they tore off their clothes, and threw dust into the air.

### **Shaul in the Fortress of Antonia— Shaul's Roman Citizenship**

24 The commanding officer then ordered him to be brought into the fortress, and that he be examined by scourging; whipping him, in order that he might learn why they cried out against him in this way.

25 And as they were tying him with thongs,

Shaul said to the centurion who stood by; Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and reported to the commanding officer, saying; Be careful what you do, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the commanding officer came, and said to him; Tell me, are you a Roman? He said; Yes.

28 And the commanding officer answered; With a great sum I obtained this citizenship. And Shaul said; But I was a citizen by birth.

29 Immediately those who were about to examine him withdrew from him; and the commanding officer also was afraid, after he learned that he was a Roman, and that he had chained him.

#### **Shaul Under Arrest—Facing His Accusers**

30 The next day, because he wanted to know for certain why he was accused by the Yahdaim, he released him from his chains, and commanded the chief priest and all their council to appear; and he brought Shaul down, and set him before them.

## **CHAPTER 23**

And Shaul, looking earnestly at the council, said; Men, brothers! I have lived in all righteous conscience before **Yahweh** until this very day.

2 Then the High Priest Chananyah commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

3 And Shaul said to him; **Yahweh** will strike you, you whitewashed wall! For you sit to judge me according to the Torah Law, then command me to be struck contrary to the Torah Law!

4 Then those who stood by said; Do you revile the High Priest of the Mighty One?

5 And Shaul said; I did not know, brothers, that he was the High Priest, for it is written; You must not speak evil of the ruler of your people.

6 However, when Shaul perceived that one part were Sadducees, and the other were Pharisees, he cried out in the council; Men, brothers! I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee! About the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question!

7 And when he had said this, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees; and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither malak nor spirit, but the Pharisees acknowledge both.

9 And there arose a great cry, and the scribes who were associated with the Pharisees, stood up and argued the case, saying; We find no evil in this man; but if a spirit or malak has spoken to him, let us not fight against the Mighty One.

10 And when the dissension became more violent, the commanding officer was afraid that Shaul would be torn in pieces by them, so he commanded the soldiers to go down, take him by force from among them, and bring him into the fortress.

#### **Shaul in the Fortress of Antonia—**

##### **The Plot to Kill Him**

11 Then the following night **Yahshah** stood by him, and said; Be of great courage, Shaul; for as you have witnessed about Me in Yerushalem, so must you also bring witness at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Yahdaim formed a plot, and bound themselves by an oath under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Shaul.

13 Now there were more than forty who had formed this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said; We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have killed Shaul.

15 Therefore, you along with the council give notice to the commanding officer that he bring him down to you, as though you were going to make further inquiries about him; but we are ready to kill him before he comes near.

16 Now when Shaul's sister's son heard of their plot, he went and entered the fortress, and informed Shaul.

17 Then Shaul called one of the centurions to him, and said; Take this young man to the commanding officer, for he has something to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the commanding officer, and said; Shaul the prisoner called me to him, and asked me to bring this young man to you, who has something to say to you.

19 The commanding officer took him by the hand, and going aside with him, asked privately; What is it that you have to tell me?

20 And he said; The Yahdaim have agreed to ask you if you would bring Shaul down tomorrow into the council, as though they would inquire something further from him.

21 But do not yield to them; for more than forty of their men are waiting to ambush him, who have bound themselves with an oath that they will neither eat nor drink until they have

killed him. Now they are ready, and waiting only for you to agree.

22 Then the commanding officer let the young man leave, but charged him; Tell no man that you have revealed these things to me.

***Shaul Sent to Felix the Governor***

23 Then he called two centurions, saying; Make ready two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen to go to Caesarea by the third hour of the night; by about 9:00 at night.

24 Also provide mounts to set Shaul upon, and take him safely to Felix the governor.

25 Then he wrote a letter in the following manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent governor Felix. Greetings!

27 This man was seized by the Yahdaim, and would have been killed by them; but I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, because I learned that he is a Roman citizen.

28 And when I wanted to learn the reason that they accused him, I brought him out into their council.

29 I found that he was accused in regard to questions about their law, but had nothing charged against him worthy of death or chains.

30 And when it was reported to me that the Yahdaim had set an ambush for the man, I immediately sent him to you, and also commanded his accusers to state before you the charges against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Shaul, and brought him to Antipatris by night;

32 And the next day they returned to the fortress, leaving the horsemen to go on with him.

33 The horsemen came to Caesarea, delivered the letter to the governor, and set Shaul before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked him from what province he came. And when he learned that he was from Cilicia,

35 He said; I will hear you when your accusers have also come. Then he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall; the Praetorium.

## CHAPTER 24

***Shaul—Accused Before Felix***

Now after five days Chananyah the High Priest came down with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who presented evidence to the governor against Shaul.

2 And when he was called forward, Tertullus began his accusation, saying; Seeing that

through you we enjoy great peace, and that noble reforms have been made among this people by your planning,

3 We accept this always, and in all places with all gratitude, most noble Felix.

4 Nevertheless, not to detain you further, I ask you, by your courtesy, to hear a few words from us.

5 For we have found this man to be a pest: one who stirs up trouble among all the Yahdaim throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 He also has gone about to profane the temple, so we seized him, and would have judged him according to our law;

7 But the commanding officer, Lysias, came, and with great violence took him from our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come to you. By making inquiries yourself, you might ascertain the truth from him about these things we accuse him of.

9 And the Yahdaim assented, maintaining that these things were true.

***Shaul's Defense Before Felix***

10 Then Shaul, after the governor had motioned to him to speak, answered; Since I know that you have been a judge to this nation for many years, I do the more confidently answer for myself;

11 For you can verify that it is not more than twelve days since I went to Yerushalem to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the qodesh precincts disputing with any man nor inciting the people; no, not in the synagogues, nor in the city;

13 Neither can they prove the things which they now accuse me of.

14 But I confess this to you, that after the way which they call heresy—so I worship the Mighty One of my ancestors, believing all things which are written in the Torah Law and in the Prophets.

15 I have hope toward **Yahweh**, which they themselves also accept, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 Therefore, I always strive to have a conscience free of offense; *faultless*: not led into sin, against **Yahweh** and men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 In doing so, certain Yahdaim from Asia found me in the qodesh precincts after I had purified myself, without any multitude or uproar.

19 They ought to have been here before you

to object, if they had any reason to accuse me.

20 Or else, let those who are here themselves say if they found me guilty of any wrongdoing when I appeared before the council,

21 Unless it is for the statement which I cried out when I stood among them, which was: Because of the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day!

*Shaul and His Accusers—  
Felix Defers His Decision*

22 But when Felix heard these things, having a rather accurate understanding of that way, he deferred the proceedings, and said; When Lysias the commanding officer comes down, I will make a decision on your case.

23 And he commanded a centurion to watch Shaul, but to let him have freedom, and that he was not to forbid any of his acquaintances to minister or come to him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was a Yahdiah, he sent for Shaul, and heard him concerning the faith in Meshiakh.

25 And as he reasoned about righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered; Go your way for this time. When I have a convenient moment, I will call for you.

26 He also hoped that money would have been given to him by Shaul, that he might release him; for which reason he continued to send for him, and conversed with him often.

27 But after two years, Felix was succeeded in office by Porcius Festus; and Felix, wanting to gratify the Yahdaim, kept Shaul in prison.

## CHAPTER 25

*Shaul Before Festus—Appeal to Caesar*

Now when Festus arrived in his own province, after three days he went up from Caesarea to Yerushalem.

2 Then the High Priest and the leading men of Yahdah brought charges against Shaul. And they asked of him,

3 That to show honor to them, he would have Shaul brought to Yerushalem, meanwhile, they were planning an ambush along the way to murder him.

4 But Festus answered that Shaul was under guard in Caesarea, and that he himself would be going there shortly.

5 He said; Therefore, let those who have authority among you also go down with me, and accuse this man, if there is any fault in him.

6 And after he had remained among them

more than ten days, he went down to Caesarea. And the next day, sitting on the judgment seat, he commanded Shaul to be brought.

7 And when he arrived, the Yahdaim who had come down from Yerushalem stood all around him, and made many serious charges against Shaul, which they could not prove.

8 However, Shaul defended himself, saying; Neither against the Law of the Yahdaim, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I offended in any way.

9 But Festus, willing to be indulgent to the Yahdaim, answered Shaul, and said; Will you go up to Yerushalem, and be put on trial there in my presence concerning these charges?

10 Then Shaul said; I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I should be tried. To the Yahdaim I have done no wrong, as you very well know.

11 For if I were an offender or had committed anything worthy of death, I would not refuse to die; but if there is nothing true in their accusations against me, no one can hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered; You have appealed to Caesar; to Caesar you will go!

*Shaul Before King Agrippa*

13 Now after certain days, King Agrippa and Bernice came to Caesarea to pay their respects to Festus.

14 And after they had been there many days, Festus laid Shaul's case before the king, and said; There is a certain man whom Felix left a prisoner,

15 About whom the chief priests and the elders of the Yahdaim brought charges when I went to Yerushalem, asking that he might be condemned.

16 To them I answered; It is not the custom of the Romans to hand any man over to die, before the accused meets the accusers face to face, and has opportunity to defend himself concerning the charge against him.

17 Therefore, when they came here together, I did not delay, but on the morrow took my place on the judgment seat and commanded that the man be brought forth.

18 When the accusers stood there, they made no charge against him of any such crimes as I was expecting.

19 Instead, they had some points of controversy about their religion, and about a certain ~~owyāz~~ Yahsha, Who was dead, but Whom Shaul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I was at a loss how to investigate these matters, I asked whether he was willing to go to Yerushalem, and there stand

his trial concerning these matters.

21 But when Shaul appealed to be held over for the hearing of Augustus; decision of the emperor, I commanded that he be kept in custody until I might send him to Caesar.

22 Then Agrippa said to Festus; I would also like to hear this man. He said; Tomorrow you will hear him.

23 So the next day Agrippa and Bernice arrived with pomp and ceremony, and went into the audience hall with the military commanders and leading citizens of the city. When Festus had given the command, Shaul was brought in.

24 And Festus said; King Agrippa and all the men who are here present with us, you see this man, about whom all the assembly of the Yahdaim have come to me and complained, both at Yerushalem, and here also, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself had appealed to Augustus, I decided to send him.

26 I am not in a position to make out a definite charge against him to my emperor. Therefore, I have brought him before you all, and especially before you, O King Agrippa, that after farther examination has been made, I might have something to put in writing.

27 For it seems unreasonable to me to send a prisoner on, without at the same time stating the charge against him.

## CHAPTER 26

### *Shaul Before Agrippa—*

#### *His Defense: Before Conversion*

Then Agrippa said to Shaul; You are permitted to speak for yourself. Then Shaul stretched forth his hand, and made his defense;

2 I consider myself blessed, King Agrippa, that it is before you that I am to make my defense this day, in regard to all the charges brought against me by the Yahdaim;

3 Especially because you are an expert in all customs and questions which have to do with the Yahdaim. Therefore, I beg you to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth up—which was at the first among my own nation, then at Yerushalem—all the Yahdaim know.

5 They have known me for a long time and can witness, if they are willing, that according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived as a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand on trial for the hope of the promise made by **Yahweh** to our

ancestors;

7 To which promise our twelve tribes, intensely serving **Yahweh** night and day, hope to attain. For the sake of this hope, King Agrippa, I am accused by the Yahdaim.

8 Why should it be thought an incredible thing among you that **Yahweh** should raise the dead?

9 Once I too, thought to myself that I ought to do many things against the Name; authority, of **Yahshua** of Nazareth;

10 And that is what I did in Yerushalem. And many of the servants I shut up in prison—having received authority from the chief priests—and when they were condemned to death, I cast my vote against them.

11 And throughout all the synagogues, often punishing them, I compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly enraged against them, I even persecuted them to foreign cities.

### *Shaul Before Agrippa—*

#### *His Defense: Shaul Recounts His Conversion*

12 Being engaged in this business, as I went toward Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, along the way I saw a blaze of light from heaven, surpassing the brilliance of the sun, flash around me and those who were traveling with me.

14 And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me, and saying in the Hebrew language: Shaul, Shaul, why do you persecute Me? Fierce are you with the unruled prodding rod!

15 And I said: Who are You, Ruler? And He said: I am **Yahshua** Yahshua, Whom you persecute.

16 But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose: to make you a minister and a witness, both of these things which you have seen, and of those things which I will yet reveal to you;

17 Selecting you from the people and from the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you;

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to **Yahweh**, that they might receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance among those who have been consecrated by the faith that is in Me.

### *Shaul Before Agrippa—Shaul's Defense:*

#### *Obedient to His Calling*

19 Therefore, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision,

20 But I preached, first to those in Damascus and in Yerushalem, and then to the people throughout the region of Yahdah and to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to

**אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and do works worthy of their repentance.

21 For these reasons, the Yahdaim seized me in the qodesh precincts of The Temple of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and tried to kill me.

22 Therefore, having obtained help from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, I have lived to this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying nothing other than what the Prophets and Mosheh declared would come to pass:

23 That the Meshiakh must suffer, and that He would be the first to rise from the dead, and would show light to the people, and to the Gentiles.

**Shaul Before Agrippa—Agrippa's Decision:  
Shaul Not Guilty**

24 And as he spoke in this way in his defense, Festus said with a loud voice; Shaul, you are out of your mind! Your great learning has turned to insanity!

25 But he said; I am not insane, most noble Festus, but speak the words of truth with a sound mind.

26 For the king knows about these things, before whom I also speak openly. For I am convinced that none of these things has escaped his notice, since this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, do you believe the Prophets? I know that you believe.

28 Then Agrippa said to Shaul; You almost convince me to become a Nazarene.

29 And Shaul said; I would to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, that not only you, but also all who hear me this day, would become altogether such as I am, except for these chains.

30 And when he had spoken these things, the king rose up, with the governor, and Bernice, and those sitting with them;

31 And after they had gone out, they said to one another; This man has done nothing worthy of death or chains.

32 Then Agrippa said to Festus; This man could have been set free, if he had not appealed to Caesar.

## CHAPTER 27

**Shaul—The Voyage to Rome Begins**

And when it was decided that we should sail for Italy, Shaul and certain other prisoners were delivered over to one named Julius, a centurion of Augustan Cohort.

2 And going aboard a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail for the ports along the coast of Asia, we set sail; and Aristarchus, a Macedonian from Thessalonica, accompanied us.

3 And the next day we landed at Sidon; and Julius treated Shaul with kindness, and allowed him liberty to go to his friends there, to be cared for by them.

4 And when we had set sail from there, we sailed under; *the lee; on the south side of Cyprus*, because the winds were against us.

5 And when we had sailed over the waters along Cilicia and Pamphylia, we landed at Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us on board.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and with great difficulty getting as far as Cnidus, we sailed under; *the lee; on the south side of Crete off Salmone*, because the wind would not allow us to make headway.

8 And, finally passing the city, we came to a place called Fair Havens, near the city of Lasea.

**Shaul—The Voyage to Rome  
Shaul's Warning Ignored**

9 Since much time had passed, and the voyage was already dangerous because The Fast; the Day of Atonement, had already gone by, Shaul warned them,

10 And said to them; Men, I perceive that this voyage will mean hardship and great loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives.

11 However, the centurion paid greater attention to the helmsman and the owner of the ship, than to the things which were spoken by Shaul.

12 And because the harbor was not suitable to winter in, the majority decided to leave there also; if by any means they could reach Phoenix, a port in Crete open to the southwest and northwest, and winter there.

**Shaul—The Voyage to Rome Storm at Sea**

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing they were gaining their objective, they weighed anchor from there, and sailed along Crete, hugging the coast.

14 But not long afterward a storm-wind called Euroclydon; Northeaster, beat against us.

15 The ship was caught by the storm, and could not head into the wind; so we gave way and let ourselves drift.

16 And running under; *the lee; on the south side of a small island called Cauda*, we secured the ship's lifeboat with great difficulty.

17 When the men had hoisted it aboard they used supports with ropes to brace the ship; and fearing that they would be driven into the Syrtis; quicksands off the north coast of

## The Acts

Africa, they let down the sea anchor to act as a brake, and let themselves drift in this way.

18 As we were being exceedingly battered by the storm, the next day they began to throw the cargo overboard;

19 And the third day they threw out the tackling of the ship with their own hands.

20 And when neither sun nor stars were visible for many days, and no small storm kept raging about us, all hope that we would be saved was finally abandoned.

21 But after the men had gone a long time without food, Shaul stood up before them, and said; Men, you should have listened to me, and should not have set sail from Crete, just to have brought on this harm and loss.

22 But now I exhort you to be of great courage; for there will be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship.

23 For this night there stood by my side a malak of **Yahweh** to Whom I belong and Whom I serve,

24 Saying: Do not be afraid, Shaul. You must be brought before Caesar; and lo, **Yahweh** has given you all those who sail with you.

25 Therefore men, be of great courage; for I believe **Yahweh**, that it will be just as it was told me.

26 However, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 When the fourteenth night had come, and we were drifting in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors began to suspect that they were coming near some land.

28 And they took soundings, and found it to be twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little farther, they took soundings again, and found it to be fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing that we might run aground somewhere on the rocks, they dropped four anchors from the stern, and kept hoping for the day to come.

30 Now when the sailors were seeking to escape from the ship, and had already let down the life-boat into the sea (under pretense that they would soon drop anchors from the bow),

31 Shaul said to the centurion and to the soldiers; Unless they remain with the ship, you cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the lifeboat, and let it drift away.

33 And while the day was coming on, Shaul encouraged them all to eat, saying; This is the fourteenth day that you have waited and continued fasting, and have eaten nothing.

34 Therefore, I urge you to take nourishment, from which is gained your strength; for

not one hair will fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had spoken these words, he took bread, and gave thanks to **Yahweh** in the presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then they all were inspired with hope; and they, too, took food themselves.

37 And altogether we were two hundred and seventy-six persons on the ship.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and threw the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they did not recognize the land; but they noticed a bay with a beach, and resolved, if it were possible, to ground the ship there.

40 Now when they had cut away the anchors, they left them in the sea, and at the same time untied the ropes that held the rudders. Then they hoisted the foresail to the wind, and made for the beach.

41 But veering into a place where two currents met, they ran the ship aground; and the prow stuck fast and remained immovable, as the stern began to break up under the pounding of the waves.

42 Now the soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners, so that none would swim to shore and escape.

43 But the centurion, wanting to save Shaul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that those who could swim should throw themselves overboard first, and get to land;

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass that they all escaped safely to land.

## CHAPTER 28

### *Shaul—The Voyage to Rome*

And when they had escaped to safety, then they found that the island was called Malta.

2 And the barbarous people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire and looked after every one of us, because it began to rain and was very cold.

3 And when Shaul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 Now when the barbarians saw the venomous creature hanging from his hand, they said to one another; No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped the sea, justice would not allow to live.

5 But he shook the creature off into the fire, and suffered no harm.

## The Acts

6 Despite this, they expected him to swell or to suddenly fall down dead; but after they had waited a long while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 Now in that region there was an estate of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who welcomed us, and courteously lodged us three days.

8 And it came to pass that the dad of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Because of this, Shaul went in to him and prayed, and hands were laid on him; and he was healed.

9 So when this was done, others also, who had diseases on the island, came, and were healed.

10 They also esteemed us very honorable; and when we were ready to sail, they furnished us with all the things that we needed.

### *Shaul's Arrival at Rome*

11 And after three months we set sail on a ship of Alexandria that had wintered in the island; its figurehead was Castor and Pollux; the zodiac sign of the twins.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we remained there three days.

13 And from there we circled the coast, and reached Rhegium. And one day later a south wind blew, and the next day we arrived at Puteoli;

14 There we found brothers, and were asked to stay seven days with them. And so we progressed toward Rome.

15 And from there, when the brotherhood heard about us, they came as far as the Forum of Appius and the Three Taverns to meet us. When Shaul saw them, he thanked Yahweh, and took courage.

16 Then when we arrived at Rome, the centurion handed the prisoners over to the captain of the guard; but Shaul was allowed to live by himself, with the soldier who guarded him.

### *Shaul in Rome—*

#### *With the Chief of the Yahdaim*

17 And it came to pass, after three days, that Shaul called the heads of the Jews together. And when they had come together, he said to them; Men, brothers, though I have committed nothing against the people, nor against the customs of our ancestors, yet I was handed over to the Romans as a prisoner from Yerushalem.

18 Whom, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no

offense worthy of the death penalty.

19 But when the Jews objected, I was forced to appeal to Caesar; though it was not because I had any accusation to make against my own nation.

20 For this reason, therefore, I have called for you, to see you, and to speak with you, since it is because of the hope of Israel that I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said to him; We have not received any letters about you from Yahdah, nor have any of the brothers who came here reported or spoken anything evil about you.

22 But we are eager to hear from you what you think; for as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against.

23 So when they had appointed him a day, many came to him at his lodging: to whom he expounded and brought witness of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and tried to convince them concerning Yahshua, both from the Torah Law given through Mosheh, and from the Prophets; from morning until evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some did not believe.

25 And since they disagreed among themselves, they were dismissed after Shaul had said one more word; The Qodesh Spirit spoke rightly through Y'shayah the Prophet to our ancestors,

26 Saying: Go to this people and say: Hearing you will hear, and will not understand; and seeing you will see, and not perceive;

27 For the heart of this people has grown hard. Their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed—or they would see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, so that I could heal; save, them.

28 Therefore, let it be known to you that the salvation of Yahweh is sent to the Gentiles, and that they will listen to it!

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews left, arguing among themselves.

### *Shaul in Rome - Imprisoned Two Years*

30 And Shaul lived two whole years in his own rented house, and welcomed all those who came to him:

31 Preaching the Kingdom of Yahweh and teaching those things which concern the King, Yahshua h'Meshiakh, with all confidence; no man forbidding him.

***The Letter of Apostle Shaul  
To The  
R O M A N S***

In this epistle, Shaul introduces himself to Rome's Jewish and Gentile congregation of believers. Having not yet visited this assembly but having heard of their lack of understanding of spiritual things, Shaul was compelled to transmit thorough instruction in the great fundamentals of the Torah Law and salvation. This included the universal fact that all sins leads to death, and eternity comes only thru faithful obedience (2:13).

Shaul, a servant of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahsha the Meshiakh, called an Apostle, consecrated to *preach the great message of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh -*

2 Which He had promised before through His Prophets in the Qodesh Scriptures:

3 Concerning His Son, **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahsha h'Meshiakh our King, Who was born of the seed of King Dode according to the flesh,

4 And declared *to be* the Son of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh with power, according to the Spirit of purity, by the resurrection from the dead;

5 By Whom we have received mercy and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for His Name;

6 Among whom are you also the called out to **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

7 To all who are in Rome, beloved of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh, called Righteous: Mercy and peace to you from Abba **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh and the Ruler, **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

***Shaul's Longing to Visit Rome***

8 First, I thank my Abba through **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahsha the Meshiakh for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh is my witness, Whom I serve with my spirit in the message of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request if, by any means, now at last I might find a way in the will of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh to come to you.

11 For I long to see you, that I might impart to you some spiritual gift, to the end *that* you might be established;

12 That is, that both you and I might be mutually encouraged together by the faith that is within us.

13 Now I want you to know, brothers, that many times I had planned to come to you, but was hindered until now, that I might have some fruit among you also, just as among other Gentiles.

14 I am indebted both to the Greeks and to the barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as is in me, I am ready to preach the message to you who are also at

Rome.

***The Just Will Live By The Faith***

16 For I am not ashamed of the message, for it is the strength of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh unto life everlasting for everyone who believes: to the Yahdai first, and also to the Greek.

17 For in *this message* is the righteousness of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh revealed, *originating* from the faith *and leading* to the faith; as it is written: The just will live by the faith.

***וְיַעֲשֵׂה* Yahweh's Wrath on Unrighteousness**

18 For the wrath of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh is revealed from heaven against all defilement and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness.

19 For that which is known about **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh is manifest to them, because **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh has shown *it* to them.

20 For since the creation of the world, the invisible things of Him are clearly seen -His eternal power and purity - being understood by the things that are written; so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that, when they knew **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh, they did not magnify *Him* as Abba, nor were thankful, but became idolatrous; *worshipers of elohim*, in their reasoning, and their senseless minds were darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And exchanged the majesty of the uncorruptible Creator Abba *Yahweh* for images, made to resemble corruptible man, and birds, four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Therefore, **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own minds, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who exchanged the truth of **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh for the Lie; *Lords (Baalim) Gods, and Goddesses (Elohim)*, and worshiped and served the *act of creation; phallic and fertility religions*, rather than the Creator, Who is blessed forever. Hallelu **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh!

26 For this reason **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahweh gave them up to degrading passions: for even their women exchanged the natural use into that

which is against nature.

27 And the men did the same thing: leaving the natural use of the woman, *they* burned in their lust for one another; men committing shameful acts with men, and suffering in their own bodies the penalty for their error, which is *their* fitting retribution.

28 And so, since they did not like to retain **Yahweh** in *their* knowledge, **Yahweh** gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not proper;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual impurity, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and malice. *They are* gossips,

30 Backbiters; *slanderers*, haters of **Yahweh**, despiteful, arrogant, and boastful. *They are* inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 And without understanding. *They are* covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable; *truce breakers*, and unmerciful:

32 Who, knowing the righteous judgment of **Yahweh**, that those who practice such things deserve death, not only continue to do these very things, but also approve of those who practice them.

## CHAPTER 2

### **Yahweh's Righteous Judgment**

Therefore, you are without a defense, O man, whoever you are that judges, for in whatever you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge, practice the same things.

2 But we know assuredly that the judgment of **Yahweh** is according to truth, against those who practice such things.

3 So do you have this thought, O man who judges those who do such things, then practices the same, that you will escape the judgment of **Yahweh**?

4 Or do you despise the riches of His kindness, forbearance, and longsuffering; not realizing that **Yahweh**'s kindness is meant to lead you to repentance?

5 But according to your stubborn and impenitent mind you are storing up wrath for yourself for the day of **Yahweh**'s wrath, when the righteous judgment of **Yahweh** will be revealed;

6 When He will reward each one according to his works:

7 To the ones on one hand, who, by patient persistence in doing righteousness, seek for majesty, honor and immortality, *He will give* eternal life.

8 But to the ones on the other hand, who are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *He will give* indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man who does evil: to the Yahdai first, and also to the Greek.

10 But majesty, honor, and peace to every man who works righteousness: to the Yahdai first, and also to the Greek.

11 For there is no respect of persons, *gender or ethnicity* with **Yahweh**.

12 For as many as have sinned without the Torah Law, will also perish without the Torah Law, and as many as have sinned in the Torah Law, will be judged by the Torah Law—

13 For not the hearers of the Torah Law are just before **Yahweh**, but the doers of the Torah Law will be justified.

14 Indeed, when Gentiles who do not have the Torah Law, do by nature things required by the Torah Law, they are a law for themselves, even though they do not have the Torah Law;

15 Since they show that the requirements of the Law are written in their hearts, their conscience also bears witness, and their thoughts now accuse or else try to defend them—

16 In the day when **Yahweh** will judge men's secrets by **Yahshah** the Meshiakh, as my message declares.

### *Hypocrisy Blasphemes*

### **Yahweh's Name**

17 Behold, you who are called a Yahdai; *Yahdah: one who worships* **Yahweh** with outstretched hands, who trust in the Torah Law, who boast about your relationship to **Yahweh**,

18 Who know *His* will, and have examined and then proved true the more excellent things, because you are instructed by the Torah Law;

19 And you are convinced that you are to be a guide to the blind, a light to the ones in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, and a teacher of babes - because you have in the Torah Law the form of knowledge and truth -

21 You, then, who teach others, do you not teach yourself? You who preach that a man should not steal, do you steal?

22 You who say: Do not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor the elohim, do you rob temples?

23 You who boast about the Torah Law, do you not dishonor **Yahweh** by breaking His Law?

24 For as it is written: the Name of **Yahweh**

Yahweh is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you.

### *Circumcision*

25 Circumcision truly confers benefit, if you keep the Torah Law; but if you are a breaker of the Torah Law, you have become as though you had not been circumcised.

26 Therefore, if those who are not circumcised keep the Torah Law's righteous requirements, will not they who are uncircumcised be regarded as though they were circumcised?

27 Then those who are physically uncircumcised, but who keep the Torah Law, will they not condemn you, who, even though you have the code of Law in writing and have circumcision, are a transgressor of the Torah Law?

28 For he is not a Yahdai who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision merely outward and physical;

29 But he is a Yahdai who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, by the Spirit and not by the written code. Such a Yahdai might not be praised by man, but he will be praised by **Yahweh**.

## CHAPTER 3

What advantage then has the Yahdai, or what benefit is there in circumcision?

2 Much in every way! Chiefly because to them were entrusted the very words of **Yahweh**.

3 So what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faith of **Yahweh** ineffective?

4 By no means! Yes, let **Yahweh** be true, and every man a liar. As it is written: That you might be justified in your words, and might overcome when you are judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness brings out Yahweh's righteousness more clearly, what shall we say? That **Yahweh** is unjust by inflicting His wrath on us? (I am using a purely human argument.)

6 By no means! Otherwise, how could **Yahweh** judge the world?

7 Someone might argue; But if the truth of **Yahweh** increases to His majesty thru my falsehood, why am I still condemned as a sinner?

8 Why not say, as we are being slanderously reported and affirmed to have said, Why should we not do evil, that righteousness might come? Their damnation is deserved.

### *All Are Guilty of Sin*

9 Well then, are we better than they? Not in any way. We have already charged that all

men, both Yahdaim and Greeks, are under sin.

10 As it is written: There is none righteous, no, not one;

11 There is none who understands; there is none who seek after **Yahweh**.

12 They all have gone out of the way, they have together become unprofitable; there is none who does righteousness, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open tomb; with their tongues they have practiced deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness; deceit and oppression.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of peace they have not known

18 There is no reverence of **Yahweh** before their eyes.

19 Now we know that as long as the Torah Law is preached, they who are under the Torah Law will preach it, so that every mouth will be silenced, and all the world comes under the judgment of **Yahweh**,

20 Because anyone who does anything outside of the Torah Law, will not be justified before Him, for through the Torah Law comes full knowledge of sin.

### ***Yahweh's Righteousness Through His Torah Law***

21 Yet, now, has the righteousness of **Yahweh** been manifested apart from the Torah Law? It was witnessed to by the Torah Law and the Prophets-

22 Namely, the righteousness of **Yahweh** by the faith of **Yahsha h'Meshiakh**, to all, and upon all, of those who believe. For there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the majesty of **Yahweh**;

24 Being freely justified by His forgiveness, through the redemption; salvation, that is through **Yahsha the Meshiakh**;

25 Whom **Yahweh** set forth as an offering of reconciliation by His own blood, through the faith, to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of **Yahweh**;

26 To declare His righteousness at this time, that He might be just, and The Justifier of the one who is of the Faith of **Yahsha**.

### ***The Torah Law Established Through The Faith***

27 Where, then, is boasting? It is outlawed. Through what law - of any law to be kept? No! But through the Law of the Faith (Torah).

28 Are we concluding, then, that a man is justified apart from the works of Torah Law?

29 Or is He the Abba of Yahdaim only? Is He not also the Abba of the Gentiles? Yes, also of the Gentiles.

30 Since **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is indeed the One Who will justify the circumcision out of the faith, and the uncircumcision thru the Faith,

31 Are we then doing away with the Torah Law through the faith? By no means! Rather, we establish the Torah Law!

## CHAPTER 4

### *Abraham Justified by Righteousness*

#### *Blessed Are The Obedient*

What then will we say that Abraham, our forerunners according to the flesh, has discovered?

2 For, if Abraham was justified outside of keeping the commandments, he had something to boast about-but not before **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

3 So what does the Scripture say? Abraham believed **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and it was counted to him as righteousness.

4 Now to the one who keeps the commandments, the reward is not imputed according to forgiveness, but according to doing what is required.

#### *Blessed is The Forgiven*

5 But to the one who does not only keep the commandments, but trusts **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Who justifies the wicked, his faith is accounted as righteousness,

6 For not even King Dode lowered himself to say that: Blessed is the man, unto whom **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh imputes righteousness apart from Lawful works.

7 *For King Dode said; Blessed are those whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.*

8 Blessed is the man to whom **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will not impute sin; *count sin against him,*

#### *Abraham Accounted As Righteous Before He was Circumcised*

9 Is this blessing, then, only meant for the circumcised? *Is it not meant* for the uncircumcised, as well? For we say that the faith was accounted to Abraham as righteousness.

10 When then, was it accounted to him? When he was circumcised, or when he was uncircumcised? It was not after, but before he was circumcised!

11 He then received circumcision as a sign and seal of the righteousness that he had, by faith while he was still uncircumcised. So then, he is the Abba of all who believe, though they have not been circumcised, in order that righteousness might be accounted to them.

12 And he is also the Abba of the circum-

cised, who not only are circumcised, but who also walk in the footsteps of the faith that our ancestor Abraham had - before he was circumcised.

#### *The Promise Given Because of Faith*

13 For was the promise to Abraham or to his seed (for them to be heirs of the world), not through the Covenant? No, rather, through the keeping of the Law of the Faith.

14 For if the inheritance is outside of the Covenant, the faith is empty, and the promise has been destroyed.

15 The fact is, the Law works out wrath; and where there is no Law, neither is *there* transgression.

16 Therefore *the promise comes* by this Faith, so that *it might be given as an act of unmerited pardon*, and might be guaranteed to all Abraham's offspring - not only to those who are of the Torah Law, *being circumcised*, but also to others who share the faith of Abraham; who, *in this way* is the Abba of us all,

17 As it is written: I have made you a Abba of many nations. He is our Abba in the sight of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, in Whom he believed - the Abba Who gives life to the dead, and calls things that are not, as though they *already* were.

18 Abraham, against *all* hope, believed with hope that he would become the Abba of many nations, as he had been promised: So will your descendants be.

19 He did not weaken in faith, when he considered the fact that his body was as well as dead, since he was about a hundred years old, and that Sarah's womb was also dead.

20 No unbelief made him waver regarding the promise of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, but was strengthened by the faith, and gave honor to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh,

21 Being fully convinced that **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh had power to do what He had promised.

22 That is why his faith was accounted to him as righteousness.

23 Now this was not written for his sake alone;

24 But also for us, to whom it will be accounted, if we believe on Him Who raised up **וְיַעֲשֵׂה** Yahsha our Meshiakh from the dead:

25 Who was handed over for our offenses, and was raised up for our justification.

## CHAPTER 5

### *Justified By The Faith*

Therefore, since we are justified through the

faith, let us have peace with **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh through our King, **וְרַאשֵׁם** Yahsha Meshiakh;

2 Through Whom we have gained access by the faith into this unmerited pardon in which we now stand. And let us rejoice in the hope of the majesty of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

3 And not only *so*, but let us also rejoice in our tribulations: because we know that tribulation produces patience; *unswerving perseverance*;

4 And patience, *maturity of character*; and character, hope.

5 And hope does not disappoint us, because **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has poured out His love into our minds by the Qodesh Spirit, which He has given us.

#### **Salvation From **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Through His Son **וְרַאשֵׁם** Yahsha h'Meshiakh**

6 For when we were yet without strength, at the appointed time Meshiakh died for sinners.

7 Now it is an extraordinary thing for anyone to die for a righteous man, yet might be for a kind man some would even dare to die;

8 But **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, the Meshiakh died for us.

9 But much more than just being justified by His blood, is the fact that we will, through Him, be saved from wrath.

10 For if, when we were **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's enemies, we were reconciled to Him through the death of His Son, how much more, having been reconciled, will we be saved through His life?

11 And not only *this*, but we also rejoice in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, through our King **וְרַאשֵׁם** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, through Whom we have now received reconciliation.

#### **Desire to Sin Came Through Adam Desire to Sin Overcome Through Meshiakh**

12 Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin; and in this way death spread to all men, because all have sinned:

13 For before the Torah Law was given, sin was in the world. But sin is not taken into account when there is no Torah Law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Mosheh, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who was a type of Him Who was to come.

15 But **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's free gift is not at all *to be compared* to the offense. For if through the offense of one man, many would die, how much more by the mercy of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh through the gift of the undeserved pardon, by one Man, **וְרַאשֵׁם** Yahsha

Meshiakh, abound for the many?

16 Again, the gift of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is not like the result of the one man's sin. The sentence followed one sin, and brought condemnation, but the free gift followed many offenses; *trespasses*, and brought justification.

17 For if, because of one man's offense death reigned through that one, how much more will those who receive **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's abundant unmerited pardon and of the gift of righteousness, reign in life thru the one Man **וְרַאשֵׁם** Yahsha the Meshiakh?

18 Therefore, just as the result of one man's offense, condemnation came to all men so also the result of one Man's act of righteousness, justification came that brings life for all men.

19 For just as through the disobedience of the one man, the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one Man, the many will be made righteous.

20 Now we find that the Torah Law was revealed to point out the vast extent of sin. Yet, though sin is shown to be wide and deep, thank **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh that His mercy is wider and deeper still.

21 So, just as sin has reigned in death, so also will *His* unmerited pardon reign in righteousness, to bring eternal life thru **וְרַאשֵׁם** Yahsha the Meshiakh, our Ruler.

## CHAPTER 6

### **Those Who are Dead to Sin Sin No More!**

#### **Be Instruments of Righteousness**

What shall we say, then? Should we go on sinning, so that mercy and pardon might abound?

2 By no means! How can we, who have died to sin, live in it any longer?

3 Or are you ignorant of the fact that as many of us as were immersed into **וְרַאשֵׁם** Yahsha the Meshiakh were immersed into His death?

4 Therefore, we are buried with Him by water immersion into death; in order that, just as the Meshiakh was raised from the dead through the plan of the Abba, we, also, might walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have become one with Him, by sharing a death like His, we will also be *one with Him in sharing His resurrection by a new life lived for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh*.

6 For we know this: that our old self was offered with Him, so that the body of sin might be destroyed; in that, from now on, we would not serve sin.

7 For he who is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Now if we died with Meshiakh, we believe that we will also live with Him;

9 Knowing that the Meshiakh, having been raised from the dead, dies no more; death no longer has power over Him.

10 For the death that He died, He died to sin once, for all; but *the life* that He lives, He lives to **Yahweh**.

11 In the same way, consider yourselves also dead to sin, but alive to **Yahweh** in **our** **Yahshua** Meshiakh, our Ruler.

12 Therefore, do not allow sin to rule in your mortal body, so that you do not obey its sinful lusts; *desires*.

13 And do not offer the members of your body to sin, *as instruments* of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to **Yahweh**, as those who have returned from death to life, and *offer* the members of your body to Him as instruments of righteousness.

#### **Servants To Whom You Obey!**

14 For sin shall not conquer you. For are you not subject to the Torah Covenant, and there-fore under *Yahweh's* undeserved pardon?

15 What? Might we sin as though we are not under the Torah Law, yet under **Yahweh**'s undeserved pardon? By no means!

16 Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey - whether of sin, *which leads* to death, or obedience *which leads* to righteousness?

17 But thank **Yahweh**, though you were once servants of sin, you have become obedient with all your heart to the form of teaching which was delivered to you.

18 Being then set free from sin, you have become servants of righteousness.

19 I put this in human terms because of your natural limitations. For just as you used to offer the members of your body as servants of un-cleanliness, and of sin *which leads* to *more* sin; so now yield your members as servants to righteousness and purity.

#### **The Wages of Sin is Death!**

20 For when you were servants to sin, you were free from *the control* of righteousness.

21 But then what benefit did you get from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end *result* of those things *is* death!

22 But now that you have been set free from sin, and have become servants to **Yahweh**, the benefit you reap leads to purity, and the end *result* is eternal life.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of **Yahweh** *is* eternal life through **our** **Yahshua** Meshiakh, our Savior.

## CHAPTER 7

### ***¶¶¶ Yahweh's Commandments Are Qodesh, Just, and Righteous***

Now are you ignorant, brothers (for I speak to the ones who know the Torah Law), that the Torah Law has authority over a man as long as he lives?

2 For the woman who has a living husband has been bound by the covenant to her husband; but if her husband dies, she is released from that Law of *her* husband.

3 So then, if she marries another man while her husband is still alive, she will be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is released from that Covenant, and is not an adulteress, *even* though she marries another man.

4 In the same way, my brothers, through the body of the Meshiakh, you were buried by baptism into the Torah Covenant, that you might belong to a different One, to Him Who was raised from the dead, that you might bear fruit to **Yahweh**!

5 For when we were in the flesh; *our mere physical lives*, the longing to transgress the Torah Law which is to be kept, did *constantly* work in our members, that we might bear fruit unto death.

6 But we are now freed from the penalty of the Torah Law, which is death, in which we were held fast; that we might serve in the newness of the Spirit, and not the old written word.

7 Shall we therefore say that the Torah Law is sin? No! By no means! But to the contrary, I did not know sin; *transgression of the Torah Law*, except through the Torah Law, for I did not know lust, unless the Torah Law had said: Do not covet.

8 But sin, taking opportunity through the commandments, produced in me every kind of covetous desire. For apart from this law of rebellion, sin is dead.

9 For once I was alive apart from the Law of sin and death; but when the commandments came, sin came to life and I died.

10 And I found the very commandments that were intended to bring life, actually brought death.

11 For sin, seizing the opportunity afforded by the commandments, deceived me, and by it killed me.

12 Therefore the Torah Law *is* Qodesh, and the commandments *are* Qodesh, and just, and righteous.

#### ***Serve ¶¶¶ Yahweh Through His Torah Law, And Understanding The Flesh***

13 Did that which is righteous, then, become death to me? By no means! But in order that sin might be recognized as sin, it produced death in me through that which was righteous, so that through the commandments, sin might become utterly sinful.

14 For we know that the Law of righteousness is spiritual; but I was carnal, sold into the power of the Law of sin.

15 For what I would have done, that I did not do; but what I hated, that is what I did.

16 And if I did what I did not want to do, I agreed that the Torah Law is righteous.

17 As it was, it was no longer I myself who did it, but it was sin living in me.

18 For I know that nothing righteous dwelt within me, that is, in my flesh. For I had the will to do what was right, but I did not carry it out.

19 For the righteousness that I wanted to do, I did not do; but the evil which I did not want to do, that I did.

20 Now if I did what I did not want to do, it was no longer I who did it, but it was sin living in me that did it.

21 So I found this law of sin at work: That evil was present with me—the very one who wanted to do righteousness:

22 For I delight in the Law of Yahweh according to the inward man;

23 But I saw another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the Torah Law in my mind, and bringing me into captivity of the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I was! Who will deliver me from the body of death?

25 Thanks be to Yahweh, I have deliverance thru Yahsha Meshiakh our King! So then, with this same mind, I myself serve the Torah Law of Yahweh, while in the flesh that is yet subject to the law of sin.

## CHAPTER 8

### *To be Carnally Minded is Death*

Here fore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Yahsha Meshiakh, who do not walk after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 Because thru Yahsha Meshiakh, the Law of the Spirit has set me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the letter of the Torah Law was powerless to do, in that it was weakened by our sinful nature, Yahweh did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful

man, to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in the flesh;

4 In order that the righteous requirements of the Torah Law might be fully performed in us, who do not live according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit

5 For those who live according to the flesh, set their minds on the things of the flesh; but those who live according to the Spirit, set their minds on the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against; bitterly opposed to, Yahweh; for it is not subject to the Torah Law of Yahweh, nor indeed can be.

8 So then, those who are of the flesh cannot please Yahweh.

9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if the Spirit of Yahweh truly dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have this Spirit as the Meshiakh, he is not His -Yahweh's.

10 And if Meshiakh is in you, your body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is alive because of righteousness.

11 And if the Spirit of Him Who raised Yahsha from the dead is living in you, He Who raised Yahsha from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies by His Spirit, which lives in you.

### *As Many As Are Led*

#### *By Yahweh's Spirit*

#### *Are The Sons of Yahweh*

12 Therefore, brothers, we are under obligation - but not to the flesh to live according to the flesh.

13 For if you live according to the desires of the flesh, you will die; but if, through the Spirit, you put to death the works of the flesh, you will live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of Yahweh, they are the sons of Yahweh!

15 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption; sonship, by which we cry out: Abba!

16 Yahweh's Spirit itself witnesses with our spirit, that we are the children of Yahweh;

17 And if children, then heirs: heirs of Yahweh, and joint heirs with Yahsha, since we suffer with Him, in order that we might also be magnified with Him.

### *The Revealing of the Sons of Yahweh*

18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared

with the majesty which will be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the sons of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh.

20 For the creation was made subject to emptiness, not willingly, but by the will of Him Who subjected it in hope;

21 Because the creation itself will also be delivered from the bondage of corruption into this majestic freedom by the children of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh.

22 For we know that the whole creation has been groaning, as in the labor of childbirth, right up to the present time.

23 And not only *they*, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait *eagerly* for the adoption; the redemption of our body.

24 For we will be saved in this hope; but hope that is seen, is not hope at all. For why would one still hope for what he sees?

25 But if we hope for what we do not see, then we eagerly wait for it, with *enduring* persistence.

26 In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. For we might not know how to *offer our prayer worthily*, as we ought, but the Spirit itself intercedes for us, with groans that words cannot express.

27 And He Who searches the hearts of men knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because the Spirit intercedes for the called out ones in accordance to the will of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh.

28 And we know that all things work together for righteousness to those who love **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh, to those who are the called out according to His plan.

29 For whom He did foreknow, He also did foreordain to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brothers.

30 Moreover, those whom He did foreordain, those He also called; and whom He called, those He also justified; and whom He justified, those He also magnified.

31 What then, will we say to these things? If **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh is for us, who can be against us?

32 He Who did not spare His own Son, but handed Him over for us all - how will He not also, along with Him, freely give us all things?

33 Who will bring any charge against Yahweh's elect? It's **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh Who justifies.

34 Who is He Who condemns? It is **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha Who died, yes rather, Who has been raised up from the dead, Who is at the right hand of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh, Who also makes intercession for us.

### ***Love of Abba and Son for Us!***

35 Who will separate us from the love of the Meshiakh? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword?

36 (As it is written: For Your sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 No! In all these things we are more than conquerors through Him Who loved us.

38 For I am convinced, that neither death, nor life, nor malakim, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height nor depth, nor any other *thing in all creation*, will be able to separate us from the love of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh, which is in **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh our King.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### ***Spiritual Israel - Children of The Promise***

I speak the truth in Meshiakh; I am not lying, my conscience also witnessing for me in the Qodesh Spirit,

2 That I have great sorrow and unceasing anguish in my heart;

3 For I could pray that I myself were accursed from Meshiakh, for my brothers, my kinsmen according to my own race:

4 The people of Israel. Theirs is the adoption as sons, the majesty, the covenants, the giving of the Torah Covenant, the service of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh and the promises.

5 Theirs are the patriarchs, and from them is traced the human ancestry of **אֵלֹהִים** Yahsha Who is over all. **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh be forever blessed! Hallelu- **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh!

### ***אֵלֹהִים* Yahweh Chooses And Has Mercy on Whom He Wills**

6 However, it is not as though **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh's plan had failed. For it is not everyone who is a *physical* descendant of Israel who belongs to *true spiritual* Israel.

7 *NOT just* because they are his *physical* descendants, are they all Abraham's children; but: In Isaac will your seed be called.

8 That is, it is not those who are the children of the flesh who are **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh's children; but it is the children of the promise who are regarded as *Abraham's seed*.

9 For this is what the word of the promise said: At this time I will come, and Sarah will have a son.

10 And not only *that*, but Rebekah's children were conceived by one man, our Abba Isaac.

11 Yet, before the twins were born, or had done anything righteous or evil, in order that

the purpose of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh according to election might stand - not by works, but by Him Who calls -

12 It was said to her: The older will serve the younger.

13 As it is written: Yaaqob I have loved, but Esau I have hated.

14 What will we say then? That **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is not just? By no means!

15 For **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh said to Mosheh: I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom-ever I will have compassion.

16 So then, *this does not depend* on one's own willingness, nor on his *strenuous exertion* as in running *a race*, but on **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's having mercy upon him.

17 For the Scripture said to Pharaoh: Even for this same purpose I have raised you up, that I might show My power in you, and that My Name might be declared in all the earth.

18 Therefore, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has mercy on whom He wills *to have mercy*; and whom He wills, He hardens; *makes stubborn and unyielding*.

#### **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Will Make His Majesty Known

19 You might say to me: Why, then, does He still find fault? For who has resisted His will?

20 But who are you, O man, to criticize **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh? Should that which is created say to Him Who created it: Why have you made me this way?

21 Does not the potter *have* power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel for honor, and another for dishonor?

22 *What if* **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, wanting to show *His* wrath, and to make His power known, bore with great patience the vessels of *His* wrath, prepared for destruction?

23 What if He did this to make the riches of His majesty known to the vessels of mercy, which He had prepared beforehand for majesty-

24 To us whom He called, not from the Yahdaim only, but also from the Gentiles?

25 As He says also in Hosheyah: I will call them My people, who were not My people; and her beloved, who was not beloved.

26 And it will be *that* in the place where it was said to them: You are not My people; there they will be called sons of the living Abba.

27 Y'shayah also cries out concerning Israel: Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant will be elected;

28 For He will finish the work, yet cut *it* short in righteousness; because **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will make a short work upon the earth.

29 And as Y'shayah said before: Unless **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh of Sabaoth; hosts, armies, had left us a seed, we would have become like Sodom, and we would have been made like Gomorrah.

#### **Israel Stumbled Over the Stumbling Stone**

30 What should we say, then? That the Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, have obtained it, a righteousness that is through the faith?

31 That Israel, who pursued the Torah Covenant of righteousness, has not attained to the Law of righteousness?

32 Why is this? It was not from the faith, but because of that outside of keeping the commandments; *by keeping their own traditions*; they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written: Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offense, yet who-ever believes on Him will not be put to shame; *deceived*.

## CHAPTER 10

### **owrəl-Yahsha—The Ultimate Result**

#### *Of Keeping אֱלֹהִים Yahweh's Covenant*

Brothers, my heart's longing and prayer to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh for *physical* Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I can witness about them that they are zealous for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, but *their zeal is not according to knowledge*.

3 Since they, being ignorant of the righteousness that comes from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's righteousness.

4 For **owrəl-Yahsha** is the ultimate result of *keeping* the Torah Law unto righteousness for everyone who believes.

#### *The Righteousness of The Faith*

5 For Mosheh writes about the righteousness that is through the Torah Covenant: that the man who does these things will live by them.

6 For the righteousness by faith speaks in this way: Do not say in your heart; Who will ascend into heaven? That is, to bring Meshiakh down.

7 Or: Who will descend into the grave? That is, to bring Meshiakh up from the dead.

8 But what does *righteousness* say? The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart. That is, the word of the faith which we preach.

9 That if you confess with your mouth the

Meshiakh **σωτήριον** Yahsha, and believe in your heart that **αὐτός** Yahweh has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

10 For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture says: Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.

**Call to **αὐτός** Yahweh With His Name**

12 For there is no distinction between Yahdai and Greek. For the same Abba of all is rich to all those who call upon Him.

13 For Whoever calls with the Name of **αὐτός** Yahweh will be saved.

14 How, then, can they call upon Him in Whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in Him, of Whom they had not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher?

15 And how can they preach, unless they are sent? As it is written: How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the message of peace, who bring glad tidings of righteous things.

16 But they have not all obeyed the message For Y'shayah says: **αὐτός** Yahweh, who has believed our report?

17 So then, faith *comes* by hearing and hearing through the word of **αὐτός** Yahweh.

18 But I ask: Have they not heard? Yes truly: Their sound went into all the earth, and their word to the ends of the world.

19 Again I ask, Did Israel not understand? First, Mosheh says: I will provoke you to jealousy by those who are not a nation; I will anger you by a foolish nation.

20 Then, Y'shayah is very bold, and says: I was found by those who did not seek Me; I was made manifest to those who did not ask for Me.

21 But concerning Israel, He says: All day long I have stretched out My hands to a disobedient and contrary people.

## CHAPTER 11

### **A Remnant of **αὐτός** Yahweh**

I ask, then; Has **αὐτός** Yahweh cast away His people? By no means! For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, *of the* tribe of Benyamin.

2 **αὐτός** Yahweh has not cast away this people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says about Yliyah, how he appealed to **αὐτός** Yahweh against Israel, saying:

3 **αὐτός** Yahweh, they have killed Your Prophets and torn down Your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life?

4 But what was **αὐτός** Yahweh's reply to him? I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal; *Lord*.

5 So, too, at this present time there is a remnant chosen according to **αὐτός** Yahweh's undeserved mercy.

6 And if by undeserved mercy, then *it is* no longer by works; otherwise undeserved mercy is no longer undeserved mercy. For if *it were* by works, then *it would* no longer *be* undeserved mercy; otherwise, work would no longer be work.

7 What then? That which Israel has sought for, it has not obtained; but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 Just as it is written: **αὐτός** Yahweh has given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, to this day.

9 And King Dode said: Let their table become a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense to them;

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they might not see, and bow down their back always.

### **All Israel Will Be Saved**

11 Again I ask: Have they stumbled that they should fall *beyond all recovery*? By no means! But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, salvation *has come* to the Gentiles.

12 Now if their fall means such riches for the Gentiles, think what an enrichment will follow their full reinstatement!

13 But now I am speaking to you who are Gentiles. Inasmuch, then, as I am an Apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry:

14 If by any means I might provoke *those who are of* my flesh to jealousy, and save some of them.

15 For if their being rejected is the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be, but life from the dead?

16 Now if *the first handful of dough offered as the firstfruits* is Qodesh, so *is* the whole mass; and if the root *is* Qodesh, so *are* the branches.

17 Now if some of the branches were broken off, and you, though a wild olive shoot have been grafted in among the others, and become a partaker of the root and richness of the olive tree,

18 Do not boast against the branches. If you do, consider this: You do not support the root, but the root supports you.

19 You might then say: Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in.

20 *That is* true. But they were broken off

because of unbelief, and you stand through the faith. Do not be arrogant, but be reverent.

21 For if **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh did not spare the natural branches, He will *certainly* not spare you.

22 Therefore, behold the righteousness and severity of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, righteousness, if you continue in His righteousness. Otherwise, you also will be cut off.

23 And if they do not persist in unbelief they will be grafted in, for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is able to graft them in again.

24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and contrary to nature were grafted into a cultivated olive tree: how much more readily will these, the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 I do not want you to be ignorant of this great secret, brothers, so that you might not be wise in your own conceits: that blindness in part has come upon Israel, until the full number of the Gentiles has come in.

26 And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn unrighteousness from Yaakov;

27 For this is My covenant with them, when I take away their sins.

28 As far as the message is concerned, *they are* enemies for your sake; but as far as the election is concerned, *they are the* beloved for the sake of their ancestors.

29 For **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's gifts and His call are irrevocable.

30 Besides, as you were once disobedient to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, yet have now received mercy through their disobedience,

31 So they too, as a result of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's mercy to you, have now become disobedient in order that they, too, might now receive mercy.

32 For **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has imprisoned all *men* in their own disobedience, only to show mercy to all *mankind*.

33 Oh, the depth of the riches of both the wisdom and the knowledge of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh! How unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out!

34 For who has known the mind of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh? Or who has been His counselor?

35 Or who has first given to Him, and it will be repaid to him again?

36 For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, *are* all things: to Whom *be* majesty forever. Hallelu- **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

### ***Do Not Be Conformed to This World***

Therefore, I appeal to you, brothers, by the mercies of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, that You present your bodies as living offerings, qodesh, acceptable to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And do not be conformed to *the pattern of* this world; but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you might *be able to try and prove* what is the righteous, and acceptable, and perfect will of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

### ***Gifts in The Body of Meshiakh***

3 For by the unmerited mercy given to me, I say to everyone who is among you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought; but rather, think soberly, in accordance as **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has dealt to each one the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members do not have the same function:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Meshiakh: and each one members, one belonging to another.

6 We, then, have gifts differing according to the conformity to the faith, which is given to us. *He whose gift is prophecy, let him prophesy* in conformity with the faith.

7 *He whose gift is ministry, let him minister* in conformity with the faith; he who teaches, to teaching *in conformity with the faith*;

8 He who exhorts, to exhortation *in conformity with the faith*; he who gives, *to giving* with mental honesty; he who rules, with diligence; he who makes supplication and prayer on behalf of others, with promptness and readiness of mind - *all in conformity with the faith*.

### ***Behave Like **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh Himself***

9 Love without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is righteous.

10 Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor showing deference; respect, honor, to one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit, serving **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh;

12 Rejoicing in hope; persevering through tribulation; continuing steadfastly in prayer;

13 Contributing to the needs of called out ones; given to hospitality.

14 Bless those who persecute you; bless, and do not curse.

15 Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep.

16 Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate yourselves with the humble. Do not be wise in your own conceits.

## **CHAPTER 12**

17 Do not repay anyone evil for evil. Be careful to be above reproach in the sight of all.

18 If it is possible, as far as it depends upon you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, do not avenge yourselves; instead, leave the way open for **¶¶¶** Yahweh's wrath, for it is written: Vengeance is Mine, I will repay says **¶¶¶** Yahweh.

20 Therefore, if your enemy hungers, feed him; if he thirsts, give him a drink; for in so doing, you will heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with righteousness.

## CHAPTER 13

### *Submit to ¶¶¶Yahweh's Government*

Let every person be subject to the governing authorities *in the Family of Yahweh*. For there is no authority except from **¶¶¶** Yahweh, and the authorities that exist *in the Family of Yahweh* are ordained by **¶¶¶** Yahweh.

2 Therefore, whoever resists the authority *of Yahweh*, resists the ordinance of **¶¶¶** Yahweh; and those who resist will receive damnation to themselves.

3 For righteous authorities *in the Family of Yahweh* are not a terror to righteous works, but to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of the authority? Then do what is righteous, and you will have praise from the same.

4 For he is the minister of **¶¶¶** Yahweh to you for righteousness. But if you do that which is evil - be afraid! For he does not carry the sword *the teaching of Yahweh* for nothing. For he is the minister of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, an avenger to *execute* wrath upon him who does evil.

5 Therefore, you must be subject, not only because of wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

6 This is also why you pay tithes and offerings for the authorities *of the flock* are **¶¶¶** Yahweh's ministers who give their full time to governing.

7 Therefore, render to all men their dues: tribute to whom tribute is *due*, revenue to whom revenue is *due*, reverence to Whom reverence, honor to whom honor.

### *Love Your Brother*

8 Owe no man anything, except to love one another, for he who loves another has performed the Torah Law.

9 For the commandments: You shall not commit adultery, You shall not murder, You shall not steal, You shall not bring false witness, You shall not covet, and all other

commandments are briefly summed up in this Torah Law; namely: You must love your brother as yourself.

10 Love works no harm to his brother; therefore, love is the performing of the Torah Law.

### *Put On ¶¶¶Yahsha Meshiakh*

11 And *do* this, understanding the present time. The hour has come for you to wake up from your slumber, because our salvation is nearer now than when we *first* believed.

12 The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So let us throw off the works of darkness, and put on the armor of light.

13 Let us walk properly, as in the daytime; not in revelry and drunkenness, not in sexual impurity and debauchery, not in strife and jealousy.

14 Rather, put on our Ruler **¶¶¶** Yahsha the Meshiakh, and put a stop to providing for the lusts of the flesh.

## CHAPTER 14

### *Precepts of the Law of Freedom*

Accept one who is weak in the faith, *but* not if he wants to argue and dispute.

2 For one believes that he can eat all *lawful* things; another, who is weak, eats *only* vegetables (*vegetarianism*).

3 Do not let him who eats *lawful meats* be despicable of him who does not eat, and do not let him who does not eat *lawful meats* (*a vegetarian*) condemn him who eats *lawful meats*; for **¶¶¶** Yahweh has accepted him (*the vegetarian*).

4 Who are you to condemn someone else's servant? To his own ruler he stands or falls. And he will stand, for **¶¶¶** Yahweh is able to make him stand.

5 One person considers one Feast more qodesh than another; another considers every Feast *of the same significance*. Let every one be fully warned in his own mind.

6 He who keeps the Feast, keeps *it* to **¶¶¶** Yahweh. And he who eats, eats to **¶¶¶** Yahweh, for he gives thanks to **¶¶¶** Yahweh. And he who does not eat to **¶¶¶** Yahweh, is not eating to, nor is thanking **¶¶¶** Yahweh.

7 For none of us lives of himself, and no man dies of himself.

8 For if we live, we live to **¶¶¶** Yahweh forever; but if we die, we will die to **¶¶¶** Yahweh. Therefore, whether we live or die, we are **¶¶¶** Yahweh's.

9 For this very reason **¶¶¶** Yahsha died and was restored to life again; that He might

be the Judge of both the dead and the living.

10 But why do you pass judgment on your brother *when the Torah has not been transgressed?* Or why do you look down upon your *vegetarian* brother? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of **owrəl** Yahsha.

11 For it is written: As surely as I live, says **Yahweh**, every knee will bow to Me, and every tongue will confess to **Yahweh**.

12 So then, each one of us will give an account of themselves to **Yahweh**.

13 Therefore, let us stop passing *baseless* judgment on one another. Instead, set your mind not to put any stumbling block, or an occasion of falling, in *your* brother's way.

14 For I know, and am convinced by **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh, that nothing is common through itself; except to the one accounting anything to be common—to that man, *it is common*.

15 But if your *vegetarian* brother is distressed because of what you eat, you are no longer acting in love. Do not destroy him for whom **owrəl** Yahsha died, with your meat.

16 Therefore, do not allow your righteousness to be spoken of as evil;

17 For the Kingdom of **Yahweh** is not food and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Qodesh Spirit:

18 And he who serves **owrəl** Yahsha in this way is acceptable to **Yahweh**, and approved by men.

19 Therefore, let us pursue the things of peace, and the things which built up The Family of **Yahweh** for one another.

20 Do not destroy the work of **Yahweh** because of food. All lawful things are truly clean; but it is wrong for a man to eat anything that causes someone else to stumble.

21 *It is* the right thing neither to eat meat, nor drink wine, nor *do anything* which causes your brother to stumble or weaken him, causing him to fall away.

22 Keep what you believe about this matter, then, between you and **Yahweh**. Joyful *is* the man who does not condemn himself, when he does what **Yahweh** approves of.

23 But he that doubts is condemned if he eats, because *he does not eat* from the faith; for whatever *is* not from the faith is sin.

## CHAPTER 15

### **The Strong Should Be Patient With the Weak**

We, then, who are strong, ought to bear with the shortcomings of the weak – *vegetarians*,

and not to please ourselves.

2 Let each one of us please his brothers, for righteousness to the building of The Family of **Yahweh**.

3 For even **owrəl** Yahsha did not please Himself, but as it is written: The reproaches of those who reproached You fell upon Me.

4 For whatever things were written in former times were written for our learning, that we, through endurance and the comfort of the Scriptures, might have hope.

### **Appeal to Unity in The Faith**

5 Now *might* the Abba Who gives endurance and encouragement give you a spirit of unity among yourselves as you follow **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh;

6 So that with one heart *and* mouth you might magnify **Yahweh**, the Abba of our Ruler, **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

7 Therefore, accept one another just as **owrəl** Yahsha also accepted us, to the majesty of **Yahweh**.

8 Now I tell you that **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh has become a servant to the circumcision; *the Yahdaim*, on behalf of **Yahweh**'s truth, to confirm the promises *made to our ancestors*;

9 And that the Gentiles might magnify **Yahweh** for *His* mercy, as it is written: For this reason I will confess You among the Gentiles, and sing to Your Name.

10 Again, it says: Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people!

11 And again: Praise **Yahweh**, all you Gentiles! And sing praises to Him, all you peoples!

12 And again, Y'shayah says: There will be a root of Yishai; and He will rise to reign over the Gentiles, in Him will the Gentiles hope.

13 Now *might* the Abba of hope fill you with great joy and peace as you trust in Him, so that you might abound with hope by the power of the Qodesh Spirit.

### **Shaul's Ministry to the Gentiles—**

#### **The Message of **Yahweh****

#### **Through **owrəl** Yahsha**

14 Now I myself am convinced, my brothers, that you yourselves are full of righteousness, complete in knowledge, and competent to instruct one another.

15 Nevertheless, brothers, I have written you quite boldly on some points, as if to remind you of them again, because of the undeserved mercy given to me by **Yahweh**;

16 That I might be a minister of **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh to the Gentiles, *with the priestly duty of proclaiming* the message of

1 Yahweh, so that the Gentiles might become an offering acceptable to Yahweh, consecrated by the Qodesh Spirit.

17 Therefore, I have reason to rejoice through Yahsha the Meshiakh in the things which pertain to Yahweh.

18 I will not venture to speak of anything except what Yahsha has accomplished through me, in word and deed, to teach the Gentiles obedience to Yahweh-

19 In mighty signs and wonders, through the power of the Spirit of Yahweh; so that from Yerushalem and all the way around to Illyricum, I have fully preached the message of Yahweh.

20 And so I have strived; *made it my ambition*, to preach the message not where Yahsha was named, so that I should not be building on someone else's foundation,

21 But as it is written: To whom He was not announced, they will see; and those who have not heard, will understand.

#### *Shaul's Plans*

22 For this reason I have often been hindered from coming to you.

23 But now there is no more place for me to work in these regions, and since I have been longing for many years to see you,

24 I plan to do so when I go to Spain. For I hope to see you on my journey, and to be helped on my way there by you, if first I might enjoy your company for a while.

25 But now I am going to Yerushalem to minister to the called out ones.

26 For it pleased those from Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the called out ones in Yerushalem.

27 They were pleased to do so, and indeed, they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in the spiritual blessings of the Yahdaim, they owe it to the Yahdaim to share with them their material blessings.

28 Therefore, when I have completed this task, and have made sure that they have received their fruit, I will go to Spain and visit you on the way.

29 But I am sure that, when I come to you, I will come in the full measure of the blessing of the message of Yahsha.

30 Now I beg you, brothers, through our King, Yahsha the Meshiakh, and through the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in your prayers to Yahweh for me;

31 That I might be delivered from those in Yahdah who do not believe; and that my service in Yerushalem might be acceptable to the called out ones there;

32 And that I might come to you with joy by the will of Yahweh, and might be refreshed together with you.

33 Now the Abba of peace be with you all. Hallelu-Yahweh!

## CHAPTER 16

I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a deaconess of the called out ones in Cenchrea:

2 That you might welcome her in Yahweh in a manner worthy of the called out ones, and assist her in whatever business she has need of you; for she has been a succourer; an assistant, of many, and of myself also.

#### *Greeting to the Righteous*

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Yahsha Meshiakh;

4 Who have risked their lives for me. Not only I, but all the called out ones of the Gentiles are grateful to them:

5 The called out ones of The Family of Yahweh. Greet my beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits in Asia to Yahsha.

6 Greet Miriam, who bestowed much labor on us.

7 Greet Andronicus, and lounias, my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners, who are outstanding among the Apostles; who also were in Yahsha before I was.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in Yahweh.

9 Greet Urbanus, our helper in Yahsha, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Greet Apelles, tried and approved in Yahsha. Greet those who belong to the household of Aristobulus.

11 Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those who are of the household of Narcissus, who are in Yahweh.

12 Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labor in Yahweh. Greet the beloved Persis, who labored much in Yahweh.

13 Greet Rufus, chosen in Yahweh, and his mother and mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hernias, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brothers who are with them.

15 Greet Philologus, and Ioulia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Righteous who are with them.

16 Greet one another with a qodesh kiss. All the called out ones greet you through the Meshiakh.

#### *Avoid Those Who Cause Divisions*

17 Now I urge you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and offenses,

## Romans

contrary to the teaching which you have learned; and avoid them.

18 For those who are such do not serve our King, **owyaz** Yahsha the Meshiakh, but their own belly, and by smooth words and flattering speech deceive the minds of the simple.

19 For your obedience has become known to all. Therefore, I am glad on your behalf, but I want you to be wise in what is righteous and simple, concerning evil.

20 And the Abba of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The mercy of our King, **owyaz** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, *be* with you.

### *Greetings from Shaul's Friends*

21 Timothy, my fellow worker, and Lucius, Iason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, greet you.

22 I, Tertius, who wrote *this* letter, greet

you in **ayaz** Yahweh.

23 Gaius, my host, and *the host* of all the called out ones, greet you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, and Quartus, a brother.

24 (*this verse is missing in The Codex Alexandrinus & Codes Vaticanus manuscripts*)

25 Now to Him Who is able to establish you by my message and preaching of **owyaz** Yahsha the Meshiakh, according to the revelation of the great secret, which was hidden since the world began,

26 But now has been made manifest through the Prophetic Scriptures by the command of the everlasting Abba, so that all nations might believe and obey Him-

27 To **ayaz** Yahweh, alone wise, *be* magnified thru **owyaz** Yahsha h'Meshiakh forever. Hallelu- **ayaz** Yahweh!

Romans

***The First Letter of Shaul the Apostle  
To The  
C O R I N T H I A N S***

In the Greek city of Corinth, the Apostle Shaul established a congregation on his secondary missionary journey. His purpose with this letter was to teach and correct some glaring misunderstandings and transgressions against Yahsha's Torah teachings. It is not enough to say we are believers, we must act the part, or else bring shame upon the Name of the Savior. Addressing their sins, Shaul teaches all the Spirit of Torah.

Shaul, called *as* an Apostle of **owyāl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh through the will of **ayāl** Yahweh, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 To the family of **ayāl** Yahweh who are at Corinth, to those who are consecrated in **owyāl** Yahsha the Meshiakh, called *as* the righteous, with all those in every place who call upon the Name of **ayāl** Yahweh our Savior, both theirs and ours:

3 Love and peace to you from **ayāl** Yahweh our Abba and **owyāl** Yahsha Meshiakh *our* King.

4 I thank my Abba always on your behalf for the blessings of **ayāl** Yahweh given you thru **owyāl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh,

5 That you were enriched in every way by Him - in all your speaking and in all your knowledge -

6 Because the witness of **owyāl** Yahsha was established in you;

7 So that you are not wanting in any gift, while you wait for the coming of our King, **owyāl** Yahsha Meshiakh.

8 He will also keep you firm to the end, *that you might be blameless in the day of **owyāl** Yahsha Meshiakh our King.*

9 **ayāl** Yahweh *is* faithful, by Whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, **owyāl** Yahsha Meshiakh our King.

***Appeal For Unity***

10 Now I appeal to you, brothers, by the authority of our King **owyāl** Yahsha Meshiakh, that you all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* you might be perfectly united in mind and thought.

11 For it has been reported to me about you, my brothers, by those of Chloe's *household*, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now what I mean is, that each one of you says: I am of Shaul, or I am of Apollos, or I am of Kepha, or I am of Meshiakh.

13 Is h'Meshiakh divided? Was Shaul offered for you? Were you immersed in the name of Shaul?

14 I thank **ayāl** Yahweh that I immersed

none of you, except Crispus and Gaius,

15 So no one can say that you were immersed in my own name.

16 And I also immersed the household of Stephanas. Beside that, I do not remember if I immersed anyone else.

17 For **owyāl** Yahsha did not send me to immerse, but to preach the message - not with *human* wisdom of words, so that the offering of **owyāl** Yahsha should be made of no effect.

***The Power and Wisdom of **ayāl** Yahweh***

18 For the message of His freewill offering is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved, it is the power of **ayāl** Yahweh.

19 For it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise? Where *is* the scribe? Where *is* the disputer of this age? Has **ayāl** Yahweh not made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For when the world, with all its earthly wisdom, failed to know **ayāl** Yahweh, it pleased **ayāl** Yahweh by the foolishness of preaching to save those who believe.

22 For the Yahdaim require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom;

23 For we preach **owyāl** Yahsha the blood offering for sind - to the Yahdaim: a stumbling-block; and to the Greeks: foolishness -

24 But to those who are called, both Yahdaim and Greeks, **owyāl** Yahsha Meshiakh *is* the power of **ayāl** Yahweh and the wisdom of **ayāl** Yahweh.

25 For the foolishness of **ayāl** Yahweh is wiser than men, and the weakness of **ayāl** Yahweh is stronger than men.

***Not Many Worldly Wise, Influential,  
Nor Noble, Are Called By **ayāl** Yahweh***

26 For you see your calling, brothers, how that not many wise men according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*.

27 But **ayāl** Yahweh has chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and **ayāl** Yahweh has chosen the weak things of

the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And the base things of the world, and things which are despised, has **Yahweh** chosen—yes, and the things which are not, to bring to nothing the things which are;

29 That no flesh should boast in His presence.

30 *It is* because of Him that you are in **Yahshah h'Meshiakh**, Who has become for us wisdom, righteousness, consecration, and redemption - from **Yahweh**,

31 So that it might be just as it is written: He who boasts, let him boast in **Yahweh**.

## CHAPTER 2

### *Faith in the Power of **Yahweh***

And when I came to you, brothers, I did not come with eloquent speech nor of wisdom, declaring to you the witness of **Yahweh**.

2 For I was determined to know nothing among you, except **Yahshah h'Meshiakh**, and Him offered.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching was not with man's persuasion of words of wisdom, but in a demonstration of Spirit and of power;

5 That your faith should not be in the wisdom of men, but in the power of **Yahweh**.

### ***Yahweh's Plan Revealed by **Yahweh Himself*****

6 However, we speak wisdom among those who are perfect; yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, who come to nothing.

7 But we speak the wisdom of **Yahweh** in a secret, *that is, the knowledge of **Yahweh's plan** previously hidden*, which **Yahweh** ordained before the world for our majesty,

8 *Which* none of the rulers of this age understood; for had they known, they would not have killed the King of majesty.

9 But as it is written: Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the mind of man the things which **Yahweh** has prepared for those who love Him.

10 But **Yahweh** has revealed *this* to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit of **Yahweh** searches all things, yes, the deep things of **Yahweh**.

11 For what man understands what passes through a man's thoughts, except the man's own spirit within him? In the same way, no one understands the things of **Yahweh** except the Spirit of **Yahweh**.

12 Now, we have not received the spirit of

this world, but the Spirit which is from **Yahweh**, that we might understand the things that have been freely given to us by **Yahweh**.

### ***The Man Without **Yahweh's Qodesh Spirit*****

#### ***Does Not Accept Spiritual Teachings***

13 These things we also speak—not in words taught us by human wisdom, but in words taught by the Qodesh Spirit, comparing; *judging, interpreting*, spiritual things with spiritual things.

14 But the natural man; *who is not under the influence of **Yahweh's Qodesh Spirit***, does not accept the things of the Spirit of **Yahweh**, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he understand *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But on the other hand, the spiritual man discerns all things, yet he is discerned by no one.

16 For Who will come to know the mind of **Yahweh**? Who will be instructed by Him? But we who have the mind; *Spirit*, of **Yahweh**.

## CHAPTER 3

### ***Shaul's Preaching –***

#### ***Walk as Spiritual, Not as Carnal!***

Now brothers, I could not speak to you as though you were spiritual, but as to carnal as to babes in Meshiakh.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat; for until now you were not ready to accept it, and even now you are still not ready.

3 For you are still carnal! For since there is jealousy, strife, and divisions among you, are you not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For when one says: I am of Shaul, and another: I am of Apollos, are you not carnal?

5 Who, then, is Shaul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom you believed, just as **Yahweh** gave to each one?

6 I planted, Apollos watered, but **Yahweh** gave the increase.

7 So then, he who plants is not anything, neither is he who waters, but it is **Yahweh** Who gives the increase.

8 Now he who plants and he who waters are one, and each one will receive his own reward according to his own labor.

### ***The Household of **Yahweh*****

9 For we are the laborers together of **Yahweh**; you are the tillage of **Yahweh**, The Family of **Yahweh**.

10 According to the mercy **Yahweh** has given me, as a wise chief architect, I have laid the foundation, and another builds upon it.

## 1 Corinthians

But let every man be careful how he builds on it.

11 For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is *already* laid: **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh.

12 If any man builds on this Foundation using gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw,

13 His work will be shown for what it is; because the day will bring it to light. It will be revealed with fire, and the fire will try the quality of each man's work.

14 If what he has built survives, he will receive his reward.

15 And if anyone's work is burned up, he will sustain a loss though he will be saved; as it were—*saved* in order to be burned!

16 Do you not understand that you are The Family of **Yahweh** and *that* the Spirit of **Yahweh** dwells in you?

17 If anyone defiles The Family of **Yahweh**, **Yahweh** will destroy him. For The Family of **Yahweh** is qodesh, which you are.

### *The Wisdom of This World Is Foolishness With **Yahweh***

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you thinks he is wise by the standards of this world, let him become a fool, that he might become wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with **Yahweh**. For it is written: He catches the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again: **Yahweh** knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are vanity; *empty, of short duration; to lead astray.*

21 So then, let no one boast in a man! For all things are yours:

22 Whether Shaul, or Apollos, or Kepha, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come—all are yours.

23 And you *are* Meshiakh's, and Meshiakh is **Yahweh's.**

## CHAPTER 4

### *Ministers and Stewards—Must Be Faithful*

So, let men look upon us as the ministers of the Meshiakh, and as stewards; *managers of the Family of **Yahweh***, to whom the deep secrets of **Yahweh** have been committed.

2 Moreover, it is required of stewards that they be found faithful.

3 But as for me, it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man's judgment; Yes, I will not even pass judgment on myself.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet by this I am not justified, for He Who judges me is **Yahweh!**

5 Therefore, judge nothing before the time. Wait until **owrəl** Yahsha comes, Who will bring to light the things hidden in darkness, and will reveal the secret intentions of men's hearts; and then each man will receive praise from **Yahweh.**

### *The Ministers and Teachers of*

### ***Yahweh,***

### ***Do Not Show Partiality, Nor Are Proud***

6 Now, brothers, I have figuratively applied these things to myself and Apollos for your sakes, that you might learn *to think of men in accordance with Scripture, and not to go beyond that which is written; that none of you might be puffed up; haughty, made proud, on behalf of one minister or teacher against another.*

7 For who makes you different from one another? What do you have that has not been given you? And if it was given, how can you boast as though it were not?

8 Is it that you have everything you want, that you are already rich, in possession of your kingdom, with us left outside? And I would to **Yahweh** that you had really become kings, so that we might be kings with you!

9 But instead, it seems to me, that **Yahweh** has put us apostles on display at the end of the procession, like men condemned to death. For we have been made a spectacle to the whole world, to malakim as well as men.

10 Here we are, fools for the sake of h' Meshiakh, while you *are the supposed* wise in Meshiakh! We have no power, while you *are oh so mighty!* You *are oh so* honorable, but we are despised!

11 To this very hour we go hungry and thirsty, and we are poorly clothed, and beaten, and homeless.

12 We work hard with our own hands. When we are cursed, we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure it;

13 When we are slandered, we answer kindly. We have been treated as the filth of the world, the scum of the earth, until now.

14 I do not write these things to shame you, but as my beloved children, I warn you.

15 For although you might have ten thousand teachers in **owrəl** Yahsha, yet *you do not have* many Abbas; for in **owrəl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh I have begotten you through the message.

16 Therefore, I plead with you; be you followers of me.

17 For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful son in **Yahweh**, who will bring your *minds* into remembrance of my ways which are in Meshiakh, as I teach everywhere among all the

family.

18 Now some of you have become puffed up; *conceited and arrogant*, as though I were not coming to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if **Yahweh** is willing, and then I will find out: not the talk of the ones who have been puffed with pride, but their power.

20 For the Kingdom of **Yahweh** is not in talk, but in power.

21 What do you want? *How* should I come to you—with a rod, or with love and a gentle spirit?

## CHAPTER 5

### *Sexual Impurity Not Tolerated*

It is actually reported that there is sexual impurity among you, and such sexual impurity as is not even named among the Gentiles—that a man has his *own* dad's wife!

2 And you are puffed up with *pride*! But should you not rather have mourned, so that the one who had done this deed might have been removed from among you?

3 Indeed, for my part, though absent in body but present in spirit, I have already passed judgment about the one who acted in this way, as if actually present:

4 When you and my spirit have come together with the power of our King, **owrəl-Yahsha h'Meshiakh**, that In the Name of **owrəl-Yahsha h'Meshiakh** our King,

5 You are to hand this man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit might be saved for the day of **owrəl-Yahsha Meshiakh**!

### *A Little Leaven, Leavens the Whole Lump*

#### *Keep **Yahweh's Feast**— **owrəl-Yahsha Our Passover***

6 Your arrogant pride is not righteous. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole batch of *dough*?

7 Therefore, purge out the old leaven, that you might be a new batch, since you are unleavened. For truly **owrəl-Yahsha** our Passover was offered for us.

8 Therefore, let us keep the Feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

### *Judgment Within The Family of **Yahweh***

9 I wrote you in my letter not to associate with fornicators, *sexually impure* people—

10 However, not at all meaning the fornicators of this world, or the covetous, or extortioners, or godworshippers (worshipers of elohim), since then you necessarily would have to leave this world.

11 But now I write to you *clarifying*, not to associate with anyone who is a so-called brother, who is a fornicator; *sexually impure*, or covetous, or a godworshiper (worshiper of elohim), or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner—with such a one do not even eat!

12 What *business* is it of mine to judge outsiders? Are you not to judge those who are inside *the family*?

13 For **Yahweh** will judge those outside. Therefore put away from yourselves that wicked person!

## CHAPTER 6

### *Do Not Take A Brother To Worldy Courts*

#### *Judge the Matter in*

#### *The Family of **Yahweh***

How dare any of you, when he has a dispute against another *brother*, take it to court before the unrighteous judges, and not before the righteous?

2 Do you not know that the righteous will judge the world? And if the world will be judged by you, are you not competent to judge trivial matters?

3 Do you not know that we will judge malakim? How much more, the things that pertain to this life?

4 If then, you do hold court for everyday matters, why *do* you seat as judges those who are least esteemed among the family to judge?

5 I say this to move you to shame. Can it be, that there really is not one man among you competent enough to render a decision between brothers?

6 As it is, brother goes to *file* lawsuit against brother, and this before unbelievers!

7 Why, the very fact that you have lawsuits among you means you have been completely defeated already. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be cheated?

8 No, you yourselves do the wronging and cheating, and *you do* these things *to your own brothers*!

9 Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of **Yahweh**? Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor worshipers of elohim, nor adulterers, nor men who commit sexual perversions with boys, nor men who commit sexual perversions with other men,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

11 And such were some of you. But now you are washed, now you are consecrated, now you are justified in the Name of **owrəl-Yahsha h'**

Meshiakh, and by the Spirit of our Abba.

**Honor **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in Your Own Body**

12 All lawful things *are permissible* for me, but not all things are advantageous. All lawful things *are permissible* for me, but I will not be overpowered by any of them.

13 Food is for the stomach, and the stomach is for food; but **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for sexual impurity but for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha and **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha for the body.

14 And **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has both raised up **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha, and will also raise us up by His own power.

15 Do you not know that your bodies are the members of Meshiakh? Would I take the members of Meshiakh, and make *them* members of a prostitute? By no means!

16 Or do you not know that the one who joins himself to a prostitute is one body *with her*? For **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh says: The two will become one flesh.

17 But the person who is united to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is one with Him in spirit.

18 Flee sexual immorality! All *other* sins that a man commits are outside his body; but he who sins sexually, sins against his own body.

19 Or do you not know that your body is the house of the Qodesh Spirit in you, which you have from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and you are not your own?

20 For you were bought with a price; therefore, honor **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in your body and in your spirit, which are **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's.

## CHAPTER 7

**Principles of Marriage—  
Marriage and Celibacy**

Now concerning the matters which you wrote to me. *It is* well for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, because of sexual impurities, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. (*monogamy*)

3 Let the husband render to the wife the affection due her, and in the same way also, the wife to the husband.

4 The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband *does*. And the same way, the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife *does*.

5 Do not deprive each other, except by mutual consent, and for a time, so that you might give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

6 But I am saying this as a concession, not as a

command.

7 For I would that all men were just as I myself. But every man has his individual gift from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, the one this way, the other that way.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to the widows: It is well for them if they remain just as I am;

9 But if they cannot exercise self - control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to burn.

**Principles of Marriage—  
Marriage and Divorce**

10 Now to the married I command not, but **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh: A wife must not separate from her husband.

11 But if she does, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband. And a husband must not divorce *his* wife.

12 To the rest I speak not, but **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh: If any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to live with him, let him not divorce her.

13 And a woman who has a husband who does not believe, if he is willing to live with her, let her not divorce him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is consecrated by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is consecrated by the husband; otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are qodesh.

15 But if the unbeliever leaves, let him leave. A brother or a sister is not bound under such *circumstances*, but **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has called us to peace.

16 For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save *your* husband? Or, how do you know, O husband, whether you will save *your* wife?

17 But as **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has allotted to everyone being called, so let him walk in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha Meshiakh. And so I ordain among all the family.

**Remain in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's Calling as  
Called Circumcised or Uncircumcised**

18 Was a man already circumcised when he was called? He should not become uncircumcised. Was a man uncircumcised when he was called? He should not be circumcised.

19 For circumcision *counts for* nothing, and uncircumcision *counts for* nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh *accounts for everything*.

**Remain in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's Calling  
Do Not Become Slaves of Men!**

20 Let every man remain in the same calling in which he was called.

21 Were you a slave when you were called?

## 1 Corinthians

Do not let that trouble you. But if you are able to gain your freedom, rather use *the opportunity*.

22 For he who was a slave when he was called by **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, is **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's freedman. In the same way, he who is called *while* free, is **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha's slave.

23 You were bought with a price—do not become slaves of men!

24 Brothers, let every man in what state he was called, remain with **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in this *calling*.

### Counsel On Marriage

25 Now about virgins, I have no commandment from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh; yet I pass judgment as one whom **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in His mercy *has made* trustworthy.

26 I think then, because of the impending distress, that it is well for you to remain as you are.

27 Are you married? Do not seek a divorce. Are you unmarried? Do not look for a wife.

28 But even if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. However, those who marry will face many troubles in this life, and I want to spare you this.

### The Time is Short!

29 What I mean, brothers, is that the time is short. So from now on, those who have wives, should live as though they had none;

30 Those who mourn, as though they did not mourn; those who rejoice, as though they did not rejoice; those who buy, as though it were not theirs to keep;

31 And those who use the things of this world, as though they had no dealings with it—for this world in its present form is passing away!

32 But I want you to be free of concern. He who is unmarried is concerned about **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's affairs—how he can please **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

33 But he who is married is concerned about the affairs of this world—how he can please *his* wife.

34 And his interests are divided. And the unmarried woman or girl is concerned about the things of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, that she might be qodesh both in body and in spirit. But she who is married is concerned about the things of the world—how she might please *her* husband.

35 Now I say this for your own benefit—not that I might put restrictions on you, but for what is proper, so that you might serve **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh without distraction.

36 But if anyone thinks he is acting improperly toward *the virgin he is engaged to*, in case she is passing the bloom of her youth, and if there is

need for it, let him do what seems right to him, he does not transgress; let them marry.

37 However, anyone who has firmly established in his mind, and having control over his own will, and has resolved to keep his virgin, he is doing well.

38 So then, he who gives *his virgin daughter* in marriage does well, but he who does not give *her* in marriage does better.

### Counsel—Remarriage

39 A wife is bound by Law as long as her husband lives; but if her husband dies, she is at liberty to be remarried to whom she pleases—but only in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

40 Yet she is more joyful if she remains as she is, based on my experience. And also, I know I have the Spirit of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

## CHAPTER 8

### Shaul's Teaching Against Foods Offered to Elohim

Now concerning foods offered to elohim: We know that we all possess knowledge. Knowledge causes one to grow, and love builds up The Family of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

2 And if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he yet knows nothing as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loves **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, this one is known by Him.

4 Therefore, concerning the eating of things that are offered to elohim, we know that a god (el) *is* nothing in the world, and that there is no source of power but One.

5 For even though there are many called elohim, whether in heaven or on earth (As there are many elohim and many lords; *baalim*.),

6 Yet to us *there is only* One Authority, the Abba, from Whom all things came and for Whom we live. And there is but one King, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha Meshiakh, on Whose account *are* all things, and on Whose account we live.

7 However, not all possess this knowledge. But some, throughout all their lives until now, accustomed to the worship of elohim, still eat that which is offered to elohim. And because of this lack of knowledge, they are defiled.

8 But their food will not commend them to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh; whether they eat it or not, *they* will neither increase nor decrease.

9 But be on guard against the possibility, that from among yourselves should come a stumblingblock to those who are weak!

10 For if anyone sees you—who has knowledge—in a temple of a god, might he not be encouraged, if he lacks knowledge, to eat food offered to elohim?

11 And the one lacking knowledge will be

## 1 Corinthians

destroyed, *he for whom* also the Meshiakh died.

12 If you sin against your brother in this way, by damaging the small amount of knowledge he has, you also sin against the Meshiakh!

13 If it is on account of food that my brother is ensnared, by no means should he eat meat for the rest of his life, so that my brother will not be ensnared.

## CHAPTER 9

### *The Shepherd of The Flock Should Be Fed*

Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen **owyak** Yahsha h'Meshiakh our King? Are you not *the result of* my work in **ayak** Yahweh?

2 Even though I might not be an apostle to others, surely I am to you. For you are the seal of my apostleship in **ayak** Yahweh.

3 My defense to those who would put me on trial, is this:

4 Do we not have the right to food and drink?

5 Do we not have the right to take a believing wife along with us, as do the other apostles, and **owyak** Yahsha's brothers, and Kepha?

6 Or is it only I and Barnabas who must work for a living?

7 Who serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard, and does not eat of its grapes? Who tends a flock, and does not drink of the milk?

8 Do I say this merely from a human point of view? Does the Torah Law not say the same thing?

9 For it is written in the Torah Law *given through* Mosheh: You shall not muzzle the ox while it treads out the grain. Is it an ox that **ayak** Yahweh is concerned about?

10 Or does He rather speak entirely for our sakes? Assuredly, this was written for us; because the plowman ought to plow in hope, and the thresher ought to thresh in the hope of partaking in the harvest.

11 If we have sown spiritual seed among you, is it too much if we reap a material harvest from you?

12 If others are partaking in the right of being supported by you, should not we all the more. We did not, however, use this privilege; but we are enduring all things in order that we might not cause any hindrance to the message of the Meshiakh.

13 Do you not know that those who minister in the services of the temple get *their food* from the temple? And that those who tend the altar, partake with the altar?

14 In the same way, **owyak** Yahsha has commanded that those who preach the message

should live from the message.

15 But I have used none of these things, nor have I written these things that it should be done so to me; for it *would be* better for me to die, than that anyone should make this boast of mine empty.

16 Yet when I preach the message, it is not a basis for me to boast; truly, I am under compulsion, for woe is me if I do not preach the message!

17 For if I do this of my own free will, then I have a reward; but if against my own will, I am *still* entrusted with a stewardship.

18 What, then, is my reward? That when I preach the message, I might present the message of **owyak** Yahsha free of charge, so that I might not use to the full the rights I have in the message.

### *Shaul—All Things to All Men*

19 For although I am free and belong to no *man*, I have made myself a servant to all, that I might win the more;

20 And to the Yahdaim I became as a Yah-dai, that I might win Yahdaim—to those *who are* subject to the Torah Law, as subject to the Torah Law, that I might win those *who are* subject to the Torah Law.

21 To those *who are* outside the Torah Law, as *one* outside the Law—not *that I was* being outside the Law of **ayak** Yahweh, but *that I was* within the Torah Law *through* Meshiakh—that I might win those *who are* outside Torah.

22 To the weak I became as weak, that I might win the weak. I have become all things to all *men*, that I might, by all means, save some.

23 Now I do this for the sake of the message, that I might be partaker of it with you.

### *Running the Race - Obtaining the Reward*

24 Do you not know that those who run in a race all compete, but *only* one receives the prize? So *run your race* that you might lay hold of the prize, *and* make it yours.

25 And everyone who competes conducts himself temperately in all things. Now they *compete* to obtain a perishable crown; but we for an imperishable crown.

26 Therefore, I do not run like a man running aimlessly; I do not fight like a man who beats the air.

27 No, I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified.

## CHAPTER 10

### *Examples For Our Warning and Admonition Children of Israel Also Immersed*

Moreover, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant of the fact that all our ancestors were

## 1 Corinthians

under the cloud, and that all passed through the sea,

2 And were all immersed unto Mosheh in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And all ate the same spiritual food,

4 And all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of the spiritual Rock that followed them in time, *coming hundreds of years later - and that Rock was the Meshiakh.*

5 But with most of them **Yahweh** was not well pleased; so *their bodies* were scattered over the wilderness.

6 Now these things are examples for us, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 So do not become worshipers of elohim as some of them *were*. As it is written: the people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Nor let us commit sexual sins, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day.

9 Nor let us tempt **Yahweh**, as some of them also tempted *Him* and were destroyed by serpents.

10 And do not murmur, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

11 Now all these things took place with them as examples; and they were written for our admonition, on whom the ends of the ages have come.

12 Therefore, let him who thinks he stands, be on guard that he does not fall!

13 There is no temptation taken hold of you, except what is common to man. And **Yahweh** is faithful; He will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, He will also make the way of escape, that you might be able to bear it.

### **Flee From Fellowship With Demons!**

14 Therefore, my beloved, flee from godworship (worship of elohim).

15 I speak as to intelligent men; judge for yourselves what I say.

16 The *marriage cup* of blessing *over* which we ask **Yahweh's** blessing, does it not represent the sufferings of the blood of the Meshiakh? The bread which we break, does it not represent the sufferings of the body of h' Meshiakh?

17 For we, *being* many, are one bread *and* one body; for we all partake *in the sufferings* of the One Whom the bread represents.

18 Consider Israel after the flesh: Are not those who eat of the offerings partakers of the altar?

19 What am I saying, then? That a god is anything, or what is offered to elohim is anything?

20 But the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons (communion) and not to **Yahweh**; and I do not want you to have

fellowship with demons.

21 You cannot drink the *marriage cup* of **Yahweh** and the *communion* cup of demons; you cannot partake of **Yahweh's** *marriage* table and of the *communion* table of demons.

22 Do we provoke **Yahweh** to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?

### **All Things Are Not Lawful!**

23 Are all things lawful? No! Not all things are beneficial. Are all things lawful? No! Not all things build up The Family of **Yahweh**.

24 Let no one seek his own, but each one the other's *well-being*.

25 Everything that is being sold in the meat market, do not eat; ask questions on account of your conscience,

26 (*the words 'For the earth is Yahweh's and all its fullness' are not written in any of the earliest manuscripts. Clark's Commentary, Vol.6, p.248*)

27 If any of those who are unbelievers invites you, and you want to go, everything that is being presented to you, do not eat; ask questions on account of your conscience.

28 And if anyone says to you: This was offered to elohim; do not eat it, *not* only for the sake of the one who informed you, but *also* for your own knowledge.

29 Now, I say knowledge, not only that of your own, but that of the other also. For why should our liberty be determined by another man's concept of what is right?

30 If I take part in a meal with thanks, why is evil spoken of me for *the food* over which give thanks?

31 Therefore, whether you eat, or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the honor of **Yahweh**.

32 Do not cause anyone to stumble - neither the Yahdaim, nor the Gentiles, nor the family of **Yahweh**,

33 Even as I also please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking my own benefit, but the benefit of many, so that they might be saved.

## CHAPTER 11

### **Headship in the Congregation**

Be followers of me, just as I also *am* of the Meshiakh.

2 Now I commend you, brothers, that you always remember me in all things, and keep the traditions of the Yahdaim, just as I have handed them over to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the Head of every man is the Meshiakh, and the head of the woman *is* the man, and the Head of the Meshiakh *is* **Yahweh**.

## 1 Corinthians

4 Every man praying or prophesying having his Head covered with a veil as like a woman, dishonors; *brings down shame upon* his Head; *the Meshiakh.*

5 But every woman praying or prophesying without the veil hanging down over her head, dishonors; *brings down shame upon*, the head of herself; *her husband.* For it is the same *shame as if* her hair were shaved off.

6 For if the woman refuses to wear a veil hang-ing down from her head, then she should cut off her hair too; but if it is dishonorable for a woman to have her head shorn or shaven, let her veil be hanging down from her head.

7 Now a man truly ought not to oppose his commander; *ow'ya-l* Yahsha the Meshiakh, by hiding and opposing Him, for He; *ow'ya-l* Yahsha Meshiakh, is the image and majesty of *ya-l* Yahweh; but the woman is the expression of man's majesty.

8 For man was not *created* from woman, but woman from man;

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man,

10 Because of *ya-l* Yahweh's creating process, the woman is obligated to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the malakim whose heads are also covered.

11 Nevertheless, in the plan of *ya-l* Yahweh, woman is not apart from man, nor is man independent of woman, in *ya-l* Yahweh.

12 For as the woman was from the man, even so the man also is through the woman; but all things are from *ya-l* Yahweh.

13 Judge among yourselves. Is it proper for a woman to pray to *ya-l* Yahweh without her veil hanging down from her head?

14 Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him?

15 But if a woman has long hair, it is a majesty to her; for her hair has been given to her instead of a covering; *ya-l* Yahweh's qodesh garments He ordained for men.

16 But if anyone wants to be contentious about this, we have no other practice - neither do any of the family of *ya-l* Yahweh.

### *Conduct at *ow'ya-l* Yahsha's Memorial*

17 Now when I give this instruction, I do not praise you, since you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when coming together among the family members, I hear there are doctrinal divisions among you; and to some extent I believe it.

19 For there have to be factions among you, in order that those who are approved as

*obedient to the Torah pattern* might be plainly evident among all the congregation.

20 Therefore, when you come together into one place, it is NOT to eat *ow'ya-l* Yahsha's Memorial.

21 For in eating, each one of you goes ahead without waiting for anyone else; one remains hungry, another is drunken.

22 What! Do you not have your own houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the family of *ya-l* Yahweh, and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you for this *abomination of religious cannibalism?* I do not praise you!

### *Institution of *ow'ya-l* Yahsha's Memorial*

23 For I received from *ow'ya-l* Yahsha that which I also delivered to you: That *ow'ya-l* Yahsha the Meshiakh, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread;

24 And when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said: Take, and break likewise. This represents My body which is to be broken for you; this do in remembrance of My suffering.

25 In the same way He also took a different cup after supper, saying: This cup represents the New Covenant in My blood; as often as you pour it out, you do it in remembrance of My death.

26 For as often as you break this bread, and pour-out this cup, you remember by portrayal *ow'ya-l* Yahsha's death until He returns.

### *Eating and Drinking Makes One Unworthy*

27 Therefore, whoever eats this bread and drinks this cup of *ow'ya-l* Yahsha as in a cannibalistic pagan ritual is guilty of desecrating the body and blood of *ow'ya-l* Yahsha.

28 But let a person examine himself (in compliance with the Torah), and so let them break that bread, and pour-out that cup.

29 For he who eats and drinks-eats and drinks DAMNATION to himself, not discerning that this represents the Meshiakh's body of suffering and death.

30 For this reason of breaking the Torah Law against cannibalism and blood-drinking many are weak and sick among you, and many died.

31 For if we would examine ourselves, according to the Torah Law with repentance, we would not come under condemnation.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened; disciplined, by *ya-l* Yahweh, that we might not be condemned with the pagan world.

33 Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to remember Yahsha's suffering and death thru these symbols, wait for one another.

34 But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you do not come together unto condemnation. And the rest of Yahsha's in-

structions I will set in order when I come.

## CHAPTER 12

### *Spiritual Gifts - Given By The Qodesh Spirit of **אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh***

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant.

2 You know that *when* you were heathen, you were led astray to these dumb elohim, however you were being led.

3 Therefore, I want you to understand, that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of **אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh** calls **וְאֵלֹהִים-Yahsha** accursed and *that* no man can say that **וְאֵלֹהִים-Yahsha** is the Meshiakh, but by the Qodesh Spirit.

4 Now there are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 There are different kinds of ministries, but the same Meshiakh.

6 And there are different kinds of working, but the same Abba works in all of them in all men.

7 Now to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common advantage:

8 For to one is given the word of wisdom by the Spirit; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit;

10 To another working of acts of power; to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits; to another *the ability to speak in different kinds of foreign languages*; to another the interpretation of foreign languages.

11 But all of these are the work of one and the same Spirit; apportioning to each man individually as **אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh** wills.

### *One Body in Unity—The Body of Meshiakh*

12 For just as the body is a unity, but yet has many members; and though all its members are many, they are one body: so it is with Meshiakh.

13 For by one Spirit we were all immersed into one body - whether Yahdaim or Greeks, whether slaves or free - and have all been made to partake of that one Spirit;

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot should say: Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear should say: Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *would be* the sense of hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *would be* the sense of smelling?

18 But now **אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh** has set the

members, each one of them in the body, as it has pleased Him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *would the body be?*

20 But now *there are* many members, but only one body.

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand: I have no need of you. Nor yet the head to the feet: I have no need of you.

22 No, instead, those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body which we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow greater honor; and our unrepresentable parts are treated with greater modesty,

24 Which our more presentable parts do not require. But **אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh** has joined together the body, having given greater honor to that *part* which lacked,

25 That there should be no schism; *division or split*, in the body, but *that* the members should have the same care for one another.

26 And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; or if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now you are the body of Meshiakh, and the members in particular.

### *Positions Among The Family*

28 Now **אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh** has appointed some among the family: first apostles, second Prophets, third teachers, after that acts of power; *miracles*, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, and diversities of foreign languages.

29 *Are all apostles? Are all Prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of acts of power?*

30 Do all have the gifts of healing? Do all speak with *other* languages? Do all interpret?

31 But earnestly covet the best gifts, and further I will show you a more excellent way.

## CHAPTER 13

### *Love in The Family of **אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh***

Though I speak with the languages of men and of malakim, but have not love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of prophecy*, and understand all deep secrets and all knowledge, and though I have all faith so that I can remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my possessions to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not love, it is no advantage to me.

4 Love is patient, *and* is kind; love is not jealous; love is not boastful, is not puffed up *with pride*;

5 Does not behave rudely, does not seek its

## 1 Corinthians

own advantage, is not provoked; *become worked up in irritation*, thinks no evil;

6 Does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;

7 Does not betray, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

8 Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will be fulfilled; where there are languages, they will cease; where there is knowledge, it will be replaced by *complete truth*.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part;

10 But when that which is perfect comes, then that which is imperfect, will vanish away.

11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 Now we are looking in a mirror that gives only a blurred reflection, but then, face to face with *perfection*. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully; even as I am *now* fully known.

13 But now these three things endure: faith, hope, and love, but the greatest of these is love.

## CHAPTER 14

### *Prophecy For The Family of Yahweh*

Strive for love, and be zealous for spiritual gifts, but especially that you might prophesy.

2 For he who speaks in another language does not speak to men, but to Yahweh, for no one understands him; however, in the spirit he speaks the secret things not obvious to the understanding.

3 But he who prophesies speaks to men the building of The Family of Yahweh, and exhortation and encouragement.

4 He who speaks in an *unfamiliar* language only builds up himself, but he who prophesies builds The Family of the family.

5 I would that all of you spoke with *other* languages, but even more that you prophesied; for he who prophesies is greater than he who speaks in *other* languages, unless he also interprets, that the family might be built up.

### *Languages Must Be Interpreted*

6 But now, brothers, if I come to you speaking in *other* languages, what benefit would I be to you, unless I should speak some revelation, knowledge, prophecy, or teaching to them?

7 In the same way, if lifeless things which produce sound, whether a flute or a harp, do not produce a distinction in their tones, how will anyone know what is being piped or played?

8 For if the trumpet does not sound a clear call, who will prepare himself for battle?

9 So it is with you: unless you speak the language with words *that are* easy to understand, how will it be known what is spoken? For you will *then* be speaking into the wind.

10 There are, as it is, all sorts of languages in the world, yet none of them *is* without significance.

11 Therefore, if I do not know the meaning of the language, I would be a barbarian to him who speaks, and he who speaks *would be* a barbarian to me.

12 So it is with you: since you are zealous for spiritual *gifts*, seek to excel in the building up of The Family of Yahweh.

13 Therefore, let him who speaks in an *unfamiliar* language pray that he might interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unfamiliar* language, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unproductive.

15 What then, is to be done? I will pray with the spirit, but I will also pray with the understanding. I will sing with the spirit, but I will also sing with the understanding.

16 Otherwise, if you bless with the spirit, how will he who is an outsider say: Let it be so, Hallelu-Yahweh! at your giving of thanks, since he does not understand what you say?

17 You might be giving thanks well enough, but the other person is not being built up.

18 I thank Yahweh that I speak in more languages than all of you;

19 Yet among the family, I would rather speak five words that others would understand, to instruct them, than ten thousand words in an *unfamiliar* language.

### *Other Languages a Sign to Unbelievers*

#### *Prophecy For The Believers*

20 Brothers, do not be children in understanding; however, continue to be babes *regarding* evil, but in understanding, be adults.

21 In the scriptures, it is written: With men of other tongues and other lips I will speak to this people; and yet, for all that, they will not hear Me, says Yahweh.

22 Therefore, *other* languages are for a sign, not to those who believe, but to those who do not believe. However, prophecy is for the believers, not for the unbelievers.

23 Therefore, if all the family come together in one place, and all speak with *other* languages, and there come in *those who are* untaught, or unbelieving, would they not say that you are out of your minds?

24 But if all prophesy, and if an unbeliever or an untaught person comes in, he will be convinced by all that he is a sinner, and will be judged by all:

## 1 Corinthians

25 And in this way the secrets of his heart will be made manifest; and so, falling on *his* face, he will worship **Yahweh**, and report that: Truly **Yahweh** is among you.

### *All Things Done Decently and In Order*

26 What, then, is to be done, brothers? When you come together each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a language, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for the building up of *The Family of Yahweh*.

27 If anyone speaks in *another* language, let there be two, or at the most three, *each* in turn, and let one interpret.

28 But if there is no interpreter, let him remain silent among the family; but let him speak to himself and to **Yahweh**.

29 Let two or three Prophets speak, and the others should carefully weigh what is said.

30 And if *anything* is revealed to someone who is sitting by, then let the first one become silent *before he begins speaking*.

31 For you should all prophesy one by one, that all might learn, and all might be encouraged.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are in subjection to the Prophets,

33 For **Yahweh** is not the *author* of confusion, but of peace, as among all the family of the righteous.

34 Let your women remain silent among your *regularly convened Sabbath* gatherings for worship, for they are not permitted to prophesy *out of turn*, but *they are* to be subordinate, under authority, as the Torah Law instructs.

35 And if they want to learn *something regarding purity*, let them ask their own husbands at home. The reason for this is: *one's nakedness can be exposed, creating a shameful condition, should women teach feminine purity Law to a mixed congregation.*

36 What! Did the word of **Yahweh** originate with you? Has it only come to you?

37 If any man thinks that he himself is a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things which I write to you are the Commandments of **Yahweh**!

38 But if anyone does not recognize this, let him not be recognized!

39 Therefore, brothers, be eager to prophesy, and do not forbid speaking with *other* languages.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

## CHAPTER 15

### *The Message and Salvation of Yahweh*

Moreover, brothers, let me remind you of the message which I preached to you, which you have also accepted, and in which you stand.

2 By which you are also saved - if you hold fast that message which I preached to you; otherwise, you believe in vain.

3 Now first of all, I delivered to you that which I also received: how that the Meshiakh died for our sins in accordance with *what* the Scriptures foretold;

4 That He was buried, and that He rose again the third day, in accordance with *what* the Scripture foretold;

5 And that He was seen by Kepha, then by the twelve.

6 After that He was seen by over five hundred brothers at once, the majority of whom are still alive, but some have fallen asleep.

7 After that He was seen by Yaaqob, then by all the apostles.

8 Then last of all He was seen by me also, as by one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the family of **Yahweh**.

10 But by the mercy of **Yahweh**, I am what I am, and His mercy toward me was not in vain; *fruitless and without effect*. No, I worked harder than all of them—yet not *just* I, but the power of **Yahweh** that was with me.

11 So, whether *it was I* or they, this is what we preach, and this is what you believe.

### *The Message of Yahweh*

### *The Resurrection of The Dead*

12 Now since it is preached that Meshiakh has been raised from the dead, how can some of you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 For if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither has the Meshiakh been raised up.

14 And if Meshiakh has not been raised up, our preaching *is* useless, and your faith *is* also empty.

15 Yes, then we are found *to be* false witnesses of **Yahweh**, because we have presented witness from **Yahweh** that He raised up Meshiakh—Whom He did not raise up if, in fact, the dead are not *to be* raised up -

16 For if *the* dead are not *to be* raised up, then the Meshiakh has not been raised up.

17 And if the Meshiakh has not been raised up, your faith *is* futile; you are still in your sins!

18 Then also those who have fallen asleep in Meshiakh have perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Meshiakh, then we are of all people most miserable.

20 But the fact is that Meshiakh has been raised from the dead, *and* has become the first one recalled to life of those who have fallen asleep.

### *Life By owrə-Yahsha*

21 For since death *came* by man, by Man

## 1 Corinthians

*also comes* the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, in the same way all who are in Meshiakh will be made alive.

23 And every man in his own order: Meshiakh the first One recalled from *the dead*; afterward, those who are Meshiakh's at His coming.

24 Then the end, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to **Yahweh**, to our Abba, when He will have destroyed every *other* rule, and every authority and power.

25 For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet.

26 The last enemy *that* will be destroyed is death.

27 For **Yahweh** has put all things under His feet. But when it says that everything has been put under Him, it is clear that this does not include **Yahweh** Himself, Who put everything under **Yahsha**.

28 When He has done this, then the Son Himself will be subject to Him Who put all things under Him, so that **Yahweh** can be *acknowledged as* the Supreme Head over all.

### *Awake To Righteousness!*

#### **Take Hold the Knowledge of **Yahweh****

29 Otherwise, what does the administration of baptism do for those *who have* died, if the dead are truly not resurrected? Why indeed the administration of baptism for anyone?

30 So then, why do we live in jeopardy every hour?

31 By **Yahweh**'s honoring you, I am daily exposed to death, my brothers in **Yahsha** the Meshiakh our King.

32 If, as a man, I fought with wild beasts in Ephesus, what have I gained if the dead are not resurrected? *they might as well say:* Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die.

33 Do not be deceived: Bad company corrupts righteous character!

34 Awake to righteousness, and do not sin! For some of you do not have the knowledge of **Yahweh**; I speak *this* to your shame.

#### **The Body in The Resurrection**

35 But some might say: How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?

36 How foolish! What you sow does not come to life, unless it dies;

37 And what you sow, you do not sow the future body, but a bare grain; whether of wheat or of some other grain.

38 Now **Yahweh** gives it a body just as He pleases, and to each of the seed He gives its own body.

39 All flesh is not the same. Men have one flesh, beasts *have* another flesh, fish *have* another, *and* birds *have* another.

40 There are also heavenly bodies and there are earthly bodies; but the majesty of the heavenly bodies is one kind, and the majesty of the earthly bodies is another.

41 The sun has one *kind* of majesty, the moon another, and the stars another; and *one* star differs from *another* star in majesty.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead: *the body* is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption;

43 It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in majesty; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam became a living being; the last Adam, a life-giving spirit.

46 However, *it is* not the spiritual which came first, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *was* out of the earth, earthy; the second Man is **Yahsha**, came forth from **Yahweh**.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also who are earthy; and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* those who are heavenly.

49 And just as we have borne the image of the earthy, so will we also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now I say this brothers: that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of **Yahweh**; neither does corruption inherit incorruption.

#### **The First Resurrection At The Last Trumpet**

51 Behold, I show you a secret truth: we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed—

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible will have put on incorruption, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will be brought to pass the saying that is written: Death is swallowed up in conquest.

#### **Power Over Sin is The Torah Law Within**

55 O death, where is your sting? O grave, where is your success?

56 The sting of sin *is* death. The power over sin *is* the Torah Law;

57 And thanks *be* to **Yahweh**, Who gives us the success, through our King **Yahsha** h'Meshiakh.

58 Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of **¶¶¶-Yahweh**, knowing that your labor is not in vain in Him.

## CHAPTER 16

### *Collection for the Righteous in Yerushalem*

Now concerning the collection for the righteous, do just as I have directed the family of Galatia:

2 Upon the First of every week, let each of you put aside something in savings, in proportion to what he is given, so that no collections *will have to be made* when I come.

3 Then, when I arrive, I will give letters of *introduction* to the men you approve, and they will bear your gift to Yerushalem.

4 If it seems advisable for me to go also, they will go with me.

### *Shaul's Travel Plans*

5 Now I will come to you after I go through Macedonia, for I am coming through Macedonia.

6 But it might be that I will remain, and even spend the winter, so that you might send me on my journey, wherever I go.

7 For I do not want to see you right *now just* in passing; but I hope later to remain with you for some time, if **¶¶¶-Yahweh** permits.

8 But I will stay on at Ephesus until Pentecost,

9 Because a great and effective door has opened to me, and *there are* many adversaries.

10 Now if Timothy comes, see that he has no cause to be afraid, as far as you are concerned, for he is doing the work of **¶¶¶-Yahweh**, as I also do.

11 Therefore, let no one despise him. But send him on his journey in peace, so that he might

come to me; for I am waiting for him with the brothers.

12 Now concerning brother Apollos: I strongly urged him to go to you with the brothers, but he was quite unwilling to go at this time; however, he will come when he has the opportunity.

### *Exhortations*

13 Watch! Stand firm in the faith! Be brave, be strong!

14 Let all *that you do* be done in love.

15 I urge you, brothers - you know that the household of Stephanas were the firstfruits in Achaia, and that they have committed themselves to the ministry of the righteous-

16 That you also submit to such as these, and to everyone *who joins* in the work, and labors with us.

17 I am glad about the arrival of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus, for they have supplied what was lacking on your part;

18 For they refreshed my spirit and yours. So give recognition to such men.

### *Greetings*

19 The family of Asia greets you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you warmly, with the family of **¶¶¶-Yahweh** there.

20 All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a righteous kiss.

21 I, Shaul, write this greeting in my own hand.

### *A Warning*

22 If anyone does not love **¶¶¶-Yahweh** - anathema - Maranatha! **¶¶¶-Yahweh's Judgment Comes!**

23 The mercy of **ow¶¶¶-Yahsha** our King *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all through **ow¶¶¶-Yahsha h'Meshiakh**. Hallelu- **¶¶¶-Yahweh**!

# *The Second Letter of Shaul* *To The* **C O R I N T H I A N S**

Due to deep suspicions concerning him, in great anguish Shaul writes to re-establish his Apostolic authority. His first letter had not settled all the issues. Throughout this letter, vindication and overcoming adversity is the theme, including loving a people who had deeply wronged him. He discloses his heart and conduct under persecution by Judaizers. Shaul sets forth his high calling as the most majestic work a person can engage in.

Shaul, an Apostle of **ow̄yāl** Yahsha the Meshiakh by the will of **āyāl** Yahweh, and Timothy our brother, to the called out ones of **āyāl** Yahweh who are at Corinth, with all the believers who are in all Achaia:

2 Love and peace *be* to you from **āyāl** Yahweh our Abba, *and* our King **ow̄yāl** Yahsha Meshiakh.

### *Blessing - Consolation in Suffering*

3 Blessed *be* **āyāl** Yahweh, the Abba of our King **ow̄yāl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, the Abba of mercies, **āyāl** Yahweh Who gives all comfort;

4 Who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we might be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by **āyāl** Yahweh.

5 For as the sufferings of Meshiakh abound in us, so our consolation also abounds through the Meshiakh.

6 And if we are afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which produces in you patient endurance of the same sufferings which we also suffer. Or if we are comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope for you is steadfast, because we know that just as you are partakers of the sufferings, so also *will you be partakers* of the consolation.

### *Shaul's Gratitude For Prayers*

8 For we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, of our trouble which came upon us in Asia; how we were so exceedingly pressured, beyond our strength, that we despaired even of survival.

9 Indeed *in* our hearts we felt the sentence of death. But this came to pass that we might not trust in ourselves, but on **āyāl** Yahweh, Who raises the dead;

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and will deliver us; in Whom we trust that He will continue to deliver;

11 You also helping together in prayer for us, that thanks might be given by many persons on our behalf, for the merciful pardon granted us, in answer to the prayers of many.

12 Now our rejoicing is this: the preaching of what we understood, *and* that in the simplicity

and sincerity of **āyāl** Yahweh - not with fleshly wisdom, but by the influence of **āyāl** Yahweh we have conducted ourselves in the world, and more abundantly toward you.

13 For we are not writing any other things to you, than what you read or understand; and I trust you will understand even to the end -

14 As you have understood us in part, that we are your rejoicing, just as you *will* be ours in the day of **ow̄yāl** Yahsha the King.

### *Why Shaul Changed His Plans*

15 And in this confidence, I planned to visit you first so that you might benefit twice.

16 I planned to visit you on my way to Macedonia, and to come back to you from Macedonia, and then to have you send me on my way to Yahdah.

17 When I planned to do this, did I do it lightly? Or the things I plan, do I plan in a worldly way, so that in the same breath I say: Yes, yes, and: No, no?

18 But as surely as **āyāl** Yahweh *is* faithful, our word to you was not Yes, *as well as* No.

19 For the Son of **āyāl** Yahweh- **ow̄yāl** Yahsha Meshiakh, Who was preached among you by us—by me, Silvanus, and Timothy—was not Yes, *as well as* No, but in Him *it was*: Yes!

20 For all the promises of **āyāl** Yahweh in Him *are*: Yes! And in Him: So be it - to the honor of **āyāl** Yahweh through us.

21 Now He Who establishes us with you in Meshiakh, and has anointed us, *is* **āyāl** Yahweh;

22 Who also has sealed us and given us the Spirit in our hearts as a deposit, *guaranteeing what is to come*.

23 I call **āyāl** Yahweh as my witness that it was in order to spare you that I did not return to Corinth.

24 Not that we have control over your faith, but are fellow workers for your joy; for by faith you stand.

## CHAPTER 2

So I made up my mind that I would not make another distressing visit to you.

2 For if I make you sorrowful, then who is he who makes me glad, but you whom I have made sorrowful?

#### *The Offense and The Offender*

3 I wrote as I did, so that when I came, I would not have sorrow over those from whom I ought to have joy. I had confidence in all of you, that my joy is *the joy of you all*.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears; not that you should be grieved, but that you might know the depth of my love for you.

5 But if any have caused sorrow, he has not grieved me, but all of you to some extent - not to be too severe.

6 This punishment which *was inflicted* on him by the majority *is* sufficient for such a man;

7 So now you should forgive and deal kindly with him instead, that he not be swallowed up with excessive grief

8 Therefore, I plead with you to reaffirm your love toward him.

9 For this is my purpose in writing you: to know whether you would stand the trial, whether you are obedient in all things.

10 To whom you forgive anything, I also *forgive*; and whatever I, *for my own part*, have forgiven - if I have forgiven anything - has been for your sake, in the presence of Meshiakh,

11 In order that Satan should not take advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his purposes.

#### *A Door Opened*

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* the message of the Meshiakh, and a door was opened to me by **Yahweh**,

13 I had no rest in my spirit because I did not find my brother Titus *there*. So I took my leave of them and left for Macedonia.

#### *The Message of **Yahweh***

#### *The Smell of Death or The Aroma of Life*

14 Now thanks be to **Yahweh**, Who in Meshiakh always leads us in conquest, and through us spreads in every place the fragrance of the knowledge of Him.

15 For we are to **Yahweh** the fragrance of Meshiakh among those who are being saved, and among those who are perishing-

16 To the one we are the smell of death to death, and to the other the aroma of life to life. And for these things, who is adequate?

17 For we are not like so many, who corrupt the message of **Yahweh** *for profit*; rather, as of *men* with the purest motives, from **Yahweh**; in the sight of **Yahweh**, we are speaking in the Meshiakh.

## CHAPTER 3

#### *Ministers of The Renewed Covenant*

Are we again beginning to command ourselves? Or do we, like *some people*, need written credentials *or letters* of recommendation from you?

2 You are our credentials written in our hearts, known and read by all men.

3 You show *that you are* a letter from the Meshiakh delivered by us, not written with ink, but by the Spirit of the living Abba; not on tablets of stone, but on tablets of flesh—*tablets* of the heart.

4 And such confidence we have through **owrāz** Yahsha toward **ayyāz** Yahweh.

5 Not that we of ourselves are adequate to think of anything as *originating* from ourselves, but our ability *and power* is from **ayyāz** Yahweh,

6 Who has also made us competent ministers of the renewed covenant—not of letter but of Spirit—for that which is written condemns to death, but the Spirit invests with life.

#### *When One Turns to **ayyāz** Yahweh*

#### *The Veil is Taken Away*

7 Now if the ministry that brought death which was engraved in letters on stone, came with honor, so that the children of Israel could not steadily gaze upon the face of Mosheh because of its majesty, which was to fade away,

8 Will not the ministry of the Spirit be even more majestic?

9 For if the service of the condemnation; *the reminder of transgression, is* majestic, so much more the ministry of righteousness; *which forgives past transgressions, exceeds in majesty.*

10 For what was majestic has no honor in comparison now, because of the honor that exceeds.

11 For if that which was but passing away came with majesty, how much greater is the majesty of that which lasts?

12 Therefore, since we have such a hope, we use great boldness of speech.

13 *We are* not like Mosheh, *who* put a veil over his face so that the children of Israel could not gaze at it, as the radiance was fading away.

14 But their minds were blinded. For until this day the same veil remains unlifted at the reading of the Torah Law, Prophets, and Writings, because only in Meshiakh is it taken away; *the veil taken away, and the blindness removed.*

15 But even to this day, when *the Torah Law given through* Mosheh is read, a veil lies over their hearts.

16 However, when one turns to **ayyāz** Yah-

## 2 Corinthians

weh, the veil is taken away.

17 Now **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is, there is freedom from death.

18 And we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the majesty of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, are being transformed into the same image, from one degree of majesty to another degree of majesty - which comes from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Who is the Spirit.

## CHAPTER 4

### *The Light of the Message of Meshiakh It Is Hidden From Those Who Are Lost*

Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, and since we have received mercy, we do not faint.

2 But we have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the message of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth commanding ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

3 But if our message is hidden, it is hidden to those who are lost-

4 For the god of this world (Satan) has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, so that the light of the message of the majesty of the Meshiakh Who is the image of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, should not enlighten them.

5 For we do not preach ourselves, but **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha Meshiakh the Ruler, and ourselves, your servants, for **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha's sake.

6 For **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, Who commanded the light to brighten the darkness, has illuminated our hearts, to give us the light of the knowledge of the majesty of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in the face of Meshiakh.

### *We Believe, Therefore We Speak*

7 However, we possess this treasure in vessels of earth, that the excellence of the power might be of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always carrying about in the body the dying of **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the King, that the life of **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha also might be manifested in our body.

11 For we who live are always delivered to death for **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha's sake, that also the life of **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then, death works in us, but life in you.

13 But since we have the same spirit of faith, according to what is written: We believed, and

therefore have spoken; we also believe and therefore speak,

14 Knowing that He Who raised up **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the King, will also raise us up with **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha, and will present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the unbounding mercy that is spreading through the many, might cause thanksgiving to abound to the majesty of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

16 Because of this, we do not faint, even though our outward man might perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

### *The Invisible Things Are Forever*

17 For our light and momentary afflictions are achieving for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of majesty.

18 So we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

## CHAPTER 5

### *The House Not Made With Hands*

For we know if our earthly house, this tabernacle, is destroyed, we have a building from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, a house not made with hands, eternal in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

2 For indeed in this we groan, earnestly longing to be invested in our house which is from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh -

3 If indeed, we will be found invested with a garment, not being naked.

4 For indeed, we who are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; oppressed, not because we want to be divested, but to be invested; in order that this mortal might be swallowed up by life.

5 Now He Who has prepared us for this very thing is **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, Who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.

6 Therefore, having confidence always, and knowing that while we are at home in this body, we are away from our home out of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh-

7 For we walk by faith, not by sight.

8 We are of great courage, and then think it better, rather, to go away from this home out of the body, and be present with **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

### *וְאֱלֹהִים-Yahsha -*

### *Judge of The First Resurrection*

9 Therefore we labor, that, whether in this home or out of this home, we might be accepted by Him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Meshiakh, that each one might receive his reward according to what he has done in the body, whether righteous or evil.

11 Knowing, therefore, the terror of **Yahweh**, we persuade men; but to **Yahweh** we have been made manifest, and I also trust are made manifest in your consciences.

**Reconciled to **Yahweh**  
Through **owrə-Yahsha****

12 Now we do not commend ourselves again to you, but give you the opportunity to boast on our behalf, so that you can answer those who take pride in appearances, rather than what is in the heart.

13 For if we ourselves are out of our minds, *it is for **Yahweh***; if we are in our right minds, *it is for you*.

14 For the love of Meshiakh compels us, because we judge in this way: that if One died for all, then all were dead;

15 And *that* He died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him Who died for them, and was raised up.

16 Therefore, from now on we regard no one according to worldly standards; if, indeed, we have regarded Meshiakh according to worldly standards, now we no longer regard Him in that way.

17 Therefore, if anyone *is* in Meshiakh, *he is* a new creation: the old has passed away; behold, the new has come.

18 But all things are from **Yahweh**, Who has reconciled us to Himself through **owrə-Yahsha** Meshiakh, and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 Which means: that **Yahweh** was in Meshiakh reconciling the world to Himself, not counting men's trespasses against them; and has committed to us the good news of reconciliation.

20 So then we are ambassadors for Meshiakh, as though **Yahweh** were appealing to *you* through us. We implore you, on Meshiakh's behalf: Be reconciled to **Yahweh**!

21 For **Yahweh** made Him, Who knew no transgression, to be a trespass offering for us, that we might become the righteousness of **Yahweh**, through Him.

## CHAPTER 6

### **Now Is The Accepted Time**

We then, as workers together with *Him* also, plead with you not to receive **Yahweh**'s mercy to no purpose.

2 For He says: In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in the day of salvation I have helped you. Behold, now *is* the accepted time! Behold, now *is* the day of salvation!

3 We put no stumbling block in anyone's way, so that the ministry might not be blamed.

4 But in all *things* we *are* commanding ourselves as the ministers of **Yahweh**: in great endurance, in afflictions; *tribulation and suffering*, in necessities; *deprivation and hardship*, in distresses,

5 In beatings, in imprisonments, in riots, in labors, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By purity, by knowledge, by longsuffering; *being patient*, by kindness—in the Qodesh Spirit with sincere love—

7 By the message of truth, by the power of **Yahweh**, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left;

8 Through honor and dishonor, through evil rumors and righteous reports, *regarded* as deceiving *imposters*, and *yet true*;

9 *Regarded* as unknown, and yet well-known; as dying, and behold we live; as beaten, and yet not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

### **Come Out From Among Them!**

11 O' Corinthians, our mouths are open to you, our hearts are wide.

12 You are not restricted by us, but you are restricted in your own compassions.

13 By way of repayment, so do this—I speak as to children—you also open wide *your hearts*.

14 Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? And what fellowship does light have with darkness?

15 And what harmony can there be between Meshiakh and Belial? Or what share does a believer have with an infidel; *untrustworthy, not faithful, not true nor loyal*?

16 And what agreement does The Family of **Yahweh** have with elohim? For we are the Family of the living Abba. As **Yahweh** has said: I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their Abba, and they will be My people.

17 Therefore: Come out from among them and be separate, says **Yahweh**. Do not touch the unclean *thing*, and I will receive you.

18 I will be an Abba to you, and you will be My sons and daughters, says **Yahweh** Almighty.

## CHAPTER 7

Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting purity in the reverence of **Yahweh**.

### ***Yahweh's Comfort Among Us***

2 Do *open* your hearts to us *again*. We have

## 2 Corinthians

wronged no one, we have corrupted no one, we have defrauded no one.

3 I do not say *this* to condemn you; for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die together and to live together.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my pleasure in you; I am filled with the comfort of it. I am abounding in joy in all our tribulation.

5 For when we arrived in Macedonia, our flesh had no rest; instead, we were troubled on every side. Outside were contentions and fighting; inside were dread and fears.

6 But Yahweh, Who comforts those who are depressed, comforted us by the arrival of Titus.

7 Yes, and not only by his coming, but also by his account of the comfort you had given him, when he told us of your earnest longing for me, your mourning, and your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced all the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with that letter, I do not repent; even though I did have regrets, for I see that the letter grieved you, though only for a little while.

9 Now I rejoice, not that you were grieved, but that your sorrow led to repentance. For you were grieved in a manner as Yahweh willed, that you might not sustain a loss in any way because of us.

10 For the sorrow that Yahweh wills, works repentance to salvation, not to be regretted, but the sorrow of the world works death.

11 For we see how much earnestness this sorrow that Yahweh wills has brought about for you: what diligence it has brought about in you, yes, what eagerness to clear yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what vehement longing, what zeal, what vindication! In all your defense, you have commended yourselves.

12 Therefore, although I wrote to you, I did not do it for the sake of him who had done the wrong, nor for the sake of him who suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of Yahweh might appear to you.

13 Therefore, we have been comforted by your comfort; yes, and we rejoiced all the more for the joy of Titus, because his mind has been set at ease by all of you.

14 For I had boasted to him about you, and you have not shamed me. But just as everything we said to you was true, so our boasting unto Titus has proved to be true as well.

15 And his affection for you is all the greater, when he remembers the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 Therefore, I rejoice that I have confi-

dence in you in all things.

## CHAPTER 8

### *Shaul's Letter of Exhortation: Excel in The Blessing of Giving*

Moreover, brothers, we want you to know about the spiritual blessings of Yahweh bestowed on the called out ones of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, welled up in rich generosity.

3 For I witness that according to their ability, yes, and beyond their ability, they gave of their own free will.

4 They urgently pleaded with us to accept the gift as participation in the relief work for the believers;

5 And not merely as we had expected, they gave themselves first to Yahweh, and then to us by the will of Yahweh.

6 In consideration of this, we have urged Titus, that as he had made a beginning, so he should also complete this act of mercy among you.

7 Therefore, just as you excel in everything: in the faith, in speaking ability, in bringing forth knowledge of the Scriptures, in all diligence, and in your love to us—see that you also excel in this blessing of giving.

### *Appeal to Supply for the Needy*

8 I do not speak by commandment, but I am trying the sincerity of your love by comparing it to the diligence of others.

9 For you know the mercy of our King, Yasha Meshiakh, that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, so that you, by means of His poverty, might become rich.

10 Now with this I give my advice, for that which is important for you: Last year you were the first, not only to give, but also to have the longing to do so.

11 So now, you must also complete the work, so that your eager willingness to do it might be matched by your completion of it, out of what you have.

12 For if there is first a willing mind, the gift is acceptable according to what one has, not according to what he does not have.

13 For it is not intended that others should be relieved, while you are hard pressed;

14 But that there might be equality. Now at this time your surplus will supply what they lack, so in turn, their surplus will supply what you lack. Then there will be equality,

15 As it is written: He who gathered much had nothing left over, and he who gathered little

had no lack.

**Collection for the Believers in Yahdah  
Delegates Appointed**

16 But thanks be to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, Who put into the heart of Titus the same earnest concern I have for you.

17 For he not only accepted our appeal, but being diligent, he is going to you of his own accord.

18 And we have sent with him the brother who is commended among all the called out ones, because of his work for the message-

19 Whom, moreover, has been appointed by the called out ones to accompany us with this gift, which we administer in order to honor **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Himself, and to show your ready mind.

20 We are taking this action to keep anyone from blaming us about this lavish gift being administered by us;

21 For we provide honest things, not only in the sight of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we are sending with them our brother, who has proved often and in many ways to be diligent, and now even more diligent, because of the great confidence which we have in you.

23 As for Titus, he is my partner and co-worker among you; as for our brothers, they are the ones sent by the called out ones, the honorable servants of the Meshiakh.

24 Therefore, show these men, and before the called out ones, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

## CHAPTER 9

**Administration Details**

Now concerning this race to the believers, there is no need for me to write to you;

2 For I know your willingness of mind, for which I have boasted of you to the Macedonians, telling them that since last year you in Achaia were ready to give; and your zeal has stirred up the majority.

3 But I am sending the brothers in order that our boasting about you in this matter should not prove empty; but that you might be ready, as I said you would be.

4 For if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we—not to mention you—would be ashamed of having been so confident.

5 So I thought it necessary to urge the brothers to visit you in advance, and finish the arrangements for the generous gift you had promised. Then it will be ready as a freewill gift, and not as a grudging obligation.

**אֱלֹהִים Yahweh Loves A Cheerful Giver**

6 But this I say: He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully.

7 Each man should give what he has purposed in his heart to give, not grudgingly, nor out of necessity; as though one's arm was being twisted, for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh loves a cheerful giver.

8 And **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is able to make all blessings abound toward you; that you, always having all that you need in all things, might have an abundance for every righteous work.

9 As it is written: He has dispersed abroad, He has given to the poor; His righteousness remains forever.

10 Now might He Who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food, both multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;

11 While you are enriched in every way for the greatest generosity, which through us brings about thanksgiving to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh;

12 For the administration of this service not only supplies the needs of the believers, but is also overflowing in many expressions of thanks unto **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

13 Because at your standing of the trial of this service, they will glorify **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh for the obedience of your confession of the message of Meshiakh, and the generosity of your sharing with them, and with all;

14 While they too, with prayer on your behalf, are longing for you, because of the surpassing blessing **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has given you.

15 Thanks be to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh for His indescribable gift!

## CHAPTER 10

**Shaul's Reply to Accusations of Weakness**

Now I, Shaul, myself appeal to you by the meekness and gentleness of Meshiakh, who am lowly enough, it is said, when among you face to face, but bold toward you when I am absent!

2 But I beg you that when I come, I might not have to be as bold as I expect to be toward some people, who think of us as if we walked according to the flesh; yielding to the lusts of the flesh.

3 For though we walk; live, in the flesh, we do not wage war according to the flesh.

4 For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh for pulling down strongholds,

5 Demolishing arguments, and destroying every high thing that exalts itself against the One Who is **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh; bringing under control every thought, into the obedience as the Meshiakh,

6 And being in readiness to punish all dis-

## 2 Corinthians

obedience, once your obedience is complete.

7 Do you look at things according to the outward appearance? If anyone is confident in himself that he is Meshiakh's, he should again consider this to himself: that just as he is Meshiakh's, even so *are* we the Meshiakh's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which **Yahweh** has given us for building up The Family of **Yahweh**, and not for *its* destruction, I should not be ashamed.

9 I do not *want to* seem as if to terrify you by letters-

10 For *his* letters, they say, *are* weighty and powerful; but in person *he is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such a person count on this: that what we are in the words of our letters when we are away, so also *will we be* in our actions when we are present!

### **Only **Yahweh's** Commendation Counts**

12 For we do not dare to classify or compare ourselves with those who command themselves. But when they measure themselves with themselves, and compare themselves with one another, they are not wise.

13 We, however, will not boast beyond proper limits, but will confine our boasting to the field **Yahweh** has appointed us - a field which especially includes you.

14 For we are not overextending ourselves, as if we do not reach to you; we came just as far to you with the message of Meshiakh.

15 Neither *are we* going beyond our proper limits by boasting of work done by others. Our hope is that, as your faith grows, we might be abundantly magnified among you in our field,

16 To preach the message in the *regions* beyond you. For we do not want to boast about work already done in another man's field.

17 But He who boasts, let him boast in **Yahweh**.

18 For it is not the man who commands himself who is approved, but the man whom **Yahweh** commands.

## CHAPTER 11

### **Shaul Expresses His Concern For Their Faithfulness**

If only you, *as I ask* **Yahweh**, would put up with a little of my foolishness; for indeed, you do bear with me.

2 For I am jealous for you with **Yahweh's** own jealousy; for I betrothed you to one husband, that I might present you *as a chaste virgin* to the Meshiakh.

3 But I fear, that by any means, as the serpent subtly deceived Chua with his craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted, *and led astray* from the simplicity that is in the Meshiakh;

4 For if he who comes preaches another Meshiakh—which we have not preached—or *if you* accept a different spirit, which you have not received, or another message which you have not accepted—you might well put up with *him*; *you might rather follow him!*

### **Satan's Ministers—As Angels of Light**

5 For I reason, I am not too far behind the most elite apostles.

6 Even though I *am* not a trained speaker, yet I am *trained* in knowledge. Certainly, in every way, we have made this manifest to you in all things.

7 Did I commit a trespass by lowering myself in order to exalt you, because I preached the message of **Yahweh** to you free of charge?

8 I robbed other called out ones, by accepting support *from them* to minister to you.

9 And when I was present with you, and needed something, I was a burden to no one; for what I needed, the brothers who came from Macedonia supplied. And in all things I kept myself from being a burden to you. and will *continue to keep myself*.

10 As surely as the truth of Meshiakh is in me, no one in the regions of Achaia will stop this boasting of mine.

11 Why? Because I do not love you? **Yahweh** knows!

12 But what I do, I will also continue to do, in order that I might cut off the opportunity of those who want an opportunity to be regarded as equal with us, in what they boast about.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of the Meshiakh.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his ministers also are transformed as the ministers of righteousness—whose end will be according to their works.

### **Shaul's Sharp Criticism**

16 I repeat, let no one think I am a fool. But should it be otherwise, at least accept me as a fool, so I can boast a little bit.

17 What I am saying, I do not say as one in **Yahweh**, but, when it comes to boasting, with a certain foolishness.

18 Since many are boasting in a worldly way, I also will boast:

19 For you gladly put up with fools, being yourselves *so wise!*

## 2 Corinthians

20 You put up with it when someone makes a slave of you, when someone devours *you*, when someone takes advantage of *you*, when someone exalts himself over *you*, and when someone slaps you in the face.

21 To my shame, I admit that we *were just* too weak to do that! However, in whatever anyone is bold (I speak foolishly) I *also am bold*.

### ***Shaul Recounts His Suffering***

22 Are they Hebrews? So *am I*. Are they Israelites? So *am I*. Are they the seed of Abraham? So *am I*.

23 Are they ministers of Meshiakh? (I am out of my mind to speak this way.) I am more of *one*; in laboring more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in beatings excessively, *exposed to death* many times.

24 From the Yahdaim, on five occasions, I received the forty *lashes* minus one;

25 Three times I have been beaten with the rod; once I was stoned; three times shipwrecked; a night and a day I have been in the sea;

26 On many journeys, risking dangers from rivers, dangers from robbers, dangers from my people, dangers from the Gentiles, dangers in the city, dangers in the open country, dangers at sea, dangers among false brothers;

27 In weariness and toil, often in sleeplessness, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness-

28 And besides these things outside conspiring against me, *was the daily care of all the called out ones*.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is made to stumble, and I do not burn *with indignation*?

30 If boasting is necessary, I will boast of those things concerning my weaknesses.

31 **¶**Yahweh, the Abba of our King **¶**Yahsha the Meshiakh, Who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying.

32 In Damascus, the governor under Aretas the king, was guarding the city of the Damascenes, in order to apprehend me;

33 But I was let down in a basket through a window in the wall, and escaped from his hands.

## CHAPTER 12

### ***¶Yahweh's Revelation of Meshiakh to Shaul***

It is indeed unnecessary for me to boast, for I will have to come to visions and revelations from **¶**Yahweh:

2 More than fourteen years ago a Man, Who was the Meshiakh, was revealed to me. Whether He was in His physical body, or outside of

His physical body, was not revealed to me; **¶**Yahweh was doing the revealing. This Man was taken up to heaven.

3 And this Man was revealed to me. Whether *He was* in His physical body, or apart from His physical body, was not revealed to me; **¶**Yahweh was doing the revealing.

4 This Man was taken to the abode of **¶**Yahweh, and heard unspoken words that were not possible for a man to speak.

5 On behalf of this Man I will boast, but I will not boast on my behalf, except about my weaknesses.

6 For should I want to boast, I would not be a fool, because I would be speaking the truth. But I refrain, so that no one will think more of me beyond what one might see me doing, or hear from me.

### ***Shaul's Thorn in the Flesh***

7 And in order for me not to be exalted above measure, because of these surpassingly great revelations, there was given me a thorn in my flesh, an angel of Satan to torment me, to keep me from being excessively exalted.

8 I called upon **¶**Yahweh three times about this thing, to take it away from me.

9 But He said to me: My mercy is enough for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness. Therefore, I will very gladly boast about my weaknesses, that the power of the Meshiakh might rest upon me.

10 So for the sake of Meshiakh, I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, and in distresses. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

### ***Respect The Apostle***

11 I have become a fool in boasting. But you have compelled me, since I ought to have been commended by you; for in no way am I inferior to the most elite apostles, though I am nothing.

12 Truly, the signs of an apostle were performed among you with great perseverance, in signs, and wonders, and acts of power.

13 Now—what is it in which you were inferior to other called out ones, except *for the fact* that I myself was never a burden to you? Forgive me this wrong!

### ***Shaul's Appeal***

14 Now *for the third time*, I am ready to come to you. And I will not be a burden to you; for I do not seek *your possessions*, but you. For it is not the duty of children to save for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 But I will very gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you exceedingly, am I to be loved *by you* the less?

16 But be that way, I did not burden you; never-

## 2 Corinthians

theless, *you say*, since I am crafty, I have taken you in by deceit.

17 Did I take advantage of you through any of those whom I sent to you?

18 I urged Titus, and sent our brother with him. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not *walk* in the same steps?

19 Have you been thinking all along that we have been defending ourselves to you? We have been speaking before **Yahweh** through Meshiakh; and everything *we do*, beloved, is for your upbuilding in The Family of **Yahweh**.

20 For I fear that when I come, I might not find you as I would *want*, and that you might not find me as you *want* me to be: that *there might be* contentions, jealousies, outbursts of anger, factions, slander; *backbitings*, gossip; *whisperings*, arrogance, and uproar;

21 And that, when I come again My Abba might humble me before you; and I will mourn for many who have transgressed previously, and have not repented of the uncleanness, sexual impurity, and licentiousness which they have practiced.

## CHAPTER 13

### ***Shaul—Coming With Authority***

This *will be* the third time I am coming to you. By the mouth of two or three witnesses every word will be established.

2 I have already warned you when I was with you the second time; and now being absent, I am warning you again—to those who trespassed previously, and to all the rest: when I come again, I will not spare,

3 Since you demand proof of the Meshiakh Who speaks through me; Who is not weak to

ward you, but powerful among you!

4 For though He was slaughtered in weakness, yet He lives by the power of **Yahweh**. For we also are weak in Him, but we will live with Him by the power of **Yahweh** toward you.

5 Examine yourselves *to see* whether you are in the faith; try yourselves! Do you not know yourselves that **Yahshua** Meshiakh is in you? Unless, *of course*, you are reprobates; *have failed the trial; are unworthy*.

6 And, I trust, you will discover that we are not reprobates!

### ***Admonition***

7 Now I pray to **Yahweh** that you do no evil; not that we should appear approved; *having stood the trial*, but that you will do what is right, even though we might seem to be reprobates.

8 For we cannot do anything against the truth, but only for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak and you are strong; and we also pray for your perfection.

10 This is why I write these things when I am absent, that when I come, I might not have to deal harshly, according to the authority which **Yahweh** has given me for building up The Family of **Yahweh**, and not for *its* destruction.

### ***Greetings and Farewell***

11 Finally, brothers, farewell. Be perfect, be of great courage, be in unity, live in peace; and **Yahweh**, *Who is love and peace*, will be with you.

12 Greet one another with a righteous kiss.

13 All the believers greet you.

14 The mercy of our King **Yahshua** Meshiakh, and the love of **Yahweh**, and the fellowship of the Qodesh Spirit *be* with you all. Hallelu - **Yahweh**!

2 Corinthians

*The Letter of Apostle Shaul*  
*To The*  
**G A L A T I A N S**

The Apostle Shaul writes this letter to this newly converted Gentile congregation of Galatia to correct them for turning away from the mercy of Yahweh that comes only by Yahsha h'Meshiakh. After Shaul's first missionary journey and departure, Talmudic Jews, pretending to be believers, bewitched them by insisting that perfection and righteousness comes through circumcision of the flesh. Yahsha's love brings us to Torah!

Shaul, an Apostle - *sent* not from man nor by man, but through **owrəl**-Yahsha Meshiakh and **ayrl**-Yahweh our Abba, Who raised Him from the dead,

2 And all the brothers who are with me, to the called out ones of Galatia:

3 Love and peace to you from **ayrl** Yahweh our Abba and our Ruler, **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh,

4 Who gave Himself for our trespasses, that He might deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of **ayrl** Yahweh our Abba,

5 To Whom belongs the majesty forever and ever! Hallelu- **ayrl**-Yahweh!

*Only One Message  
Might They Be Accursed  
Who Preach Another!*

6 I am astonished that you have so quickly turned away from the One Who called you into the love of Meshiakh, to another message;

7 Not that there is any other glad tidings, just that there are some who trouble you, and are trying to pervert the message of the Meshiakh.

8 But even if we, or a malak from heaven, should preach a message other than what we preached to you: Might he be accursed!

9 As we have already said, so I now say again: If any man preaches any message to you contrary to or different from what you have received from us: Might he be accursed!

10 So now, who am I trying to please—man, or **ayrl**-Yahweh? Do I seek to be a man-pleaser? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a servant of the Meshiakh!

*The Message of **ayrl**-Yahweh  
For Man—Not By Man*

11 But I point out to you, brothers, that the message preached by me is not something any man invented.

12 For I neither received it from any man, nor was I taught it; rather, I received it by revelation from **owrəl**-Yahsha the Meshiakh.

13 For you have heard of my previous way of life in the religion of the Yahdaim, how I persecuted the called out ones of **ayrl**-Yahweh beyond measure, and ravaged them.

14 And I advanced in the religion of the Yahdaim

beyond many of those of my own age among the people of my race, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my ancestors.

*The Opening of Shaul's Mind,  
The Recount of His Journeys*

15 But when it pleased **ayrl**-Yahweh - Who had set me apart from my mother's womb, and called me out through His merciful blessing—

16 To reveal; *remove the veil or covering of*, His Son within me, so that I might preach Him among the heathen; I did not immediately confer *any man of* flesh and blood,

17 Nor did I go up to Yerushalem to those who were apostles before I was; instead, I went to Arabia and later returned to Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Yerushalem to give account of my work to Kepha, and stayed with him fifteen days.

19 But I did not see any other of the apostles, except Yaaqob, the Ruler's brother.

20 Behold, in the presence of **ayrl**-Yahweh, I am not lying about the things I am writing to you.

21 Afterwards, I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was still not known by sight to the called out ones of Meshiakh in Yahdah.

23 But they had only heard that: The man who formerly persecuted us, is now preaching the Faith he once tried to destroy;

24 And they magnified **ayrl**-Yahweh for me.

## CHAPTER 2

Then, during fourteen years, I repeatedly went up to Yerushalem to keep the Feasts with Barnabas, and also took Titus with me.

*The Circumcision Controversy Recounted*

2 And I went up by revelation; facts and truths were uncovered and unveiled, and I put before them that message which I preach among the Gentiles. However, I presented the matter privately to those of reputation, to make sure the course I was running, or had already run, would be allowed.

3 But not even Titus who was with me, al-

though he is a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised.

4 This controversy came up because of false brothers who secretly smuggled in to spy on our joy, which we have in **owyay** Yahsha Meshiakh, so that they might bring us into bondage;

5 To whom we did not yield in submission even for a moment, in order that the truth of the message might remain the same with you.

### *Called Out Ones' Acceptance of Gentiles*

6 Now from those who seemed to be in authority (whoever they were, it made no difference to me; **ayyay** Yahweh is no respecter of the person of any man), in conference they did not lay anything additional to me;

7 But on the contrary, they then realized that the message to the uncircumcised was committed to me, just as the message to the circumcised was committed to Kepha-

8 For He Who was at work in Kepha to the ministry of the circumcision; *Yahdaim*, was also at work in me to the Gentiles.

9 And understanding the blessing given to me, Yaaqob, Kepha, and Yahchanan, who seemed to be the pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship; in order that we should go to the Gentiles, but they to the circumcision.

10 Only they stipulated that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was eager to do.

### *The Believers Must be Examples for Converts*

11 However, when Kepha came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face because he was in the wrong.

12 For before certain men came to Yaaqob, he would eat with the Gentile converts; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, being afraid of those of the circumcision.

13 And the other called out Yahdaim also behaved like hypocrites in the same way; with the result that Barnabas was also carried away with their hypocrisy.

14 But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly according to the truth of the message, I said to Kepha in front of all of them: If you, a Yahdai, start to live after the manner of the Gentiles and not after the manner of the Yahdaim, how can you compel the Gentiles to live as do the Yahdaim?

15 We who are Yahdaim by nature, and not transgressors among the Gentiles,

16 Know that a man is not justified from among the works of the Torah Law—if there is no faith through **owyay** Yahsha Meshiakh! For we within **owyay** Yahsha Meshiakh have this trust: That we will be justified through the faith in **owyay** Yahsha Meshiakh, and not through only works of the Torah Law, because through only

works of the Law, all flesh will not be forgiven.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified in Meshiakh, we ourselves are discovered to be transgressors, does that mean that Meshiakh promotes transgression? By no means!

### *Faith Through **owyay** Yahsha Meshiakh*

### *With Works of **ayyay** Yahweh's Torah Law*

18 For if with the things I have destroyed, with these things I again build the family of **ayyay** Yahweh, I have placed myself with the transgressors.

19 For through the Torah Law, I avoided the death penalty of the Torah Law, in order that I might live for **ayyay** Yahweh.

20 Like Meshiakh, I have been offered for death; and it is no longer I who lives, but Meshiakh lives in me. And what I now live in the flesh, I live by the Faith in the Son of **ayyay** Yahweh, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.

21 I do not reject the merciful pardon of **ayyay** Yahweh; though no doubt through the Torah Law comes righteousness, truly the Meshiakh was offered to reconcile all men to **ayyay** Yahweh and His Torah Law.

## CHAPTER 3

### *Nothing Outside of The Law of The Faith*

O' foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you, that you would not obey the truth? Before your very eyes **owyay** Yahsha Meshiakh has been openly portrayed among you offered for death, to reconcile all men to **ayyay** Yahweh.

2 I would like to know just one thing from you: Do you receive the Spirit by doing anything outside of the Torah Law, or by hearing anything outside of the faith?

3 Are you so foolish? Having made a beginning in the Spirit, are you now trying to attain perfection through the flesh?

4 Have you suffered so much for nothing, if it really is for nothing?

5 Therefore, is the Spirit given to you, and mighty works done among you, by doing anything outside of the Torah Law, or hearing anything outside of the faith?

6 Just as Abraham obeyed **ayyay** Yahweh, it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Therefore, then understand that those who are of this Faith; those who obey the Meshiakh, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scriptures prophesied that **ayyay** Yahweh would justify the heathen through this Faith, the message preached long before to Abraham so that: In you all the nations will be blessed.

9 So, those of the Faith; followers of Meshiakh,

## Galatians

are blessed with the *same* faith of Abraham.

### **The Curse of Being Outside The Torah Law**

10 But as many as are doing works outside the Torah Law are under the curse. For this is written: Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in The Book of The Torah Law, to do them.

11 That no man *being* outside the Torah Law is justified before **Yahweh**, that is evident, for the just will live by the *Covenant* Faith-

12 And the Torah Law is not outside the Faith, but the man who does these things will live by them.

13 Meshiakh has redeemed us from the curse of *transgressing* the law by becoming a curse for us, for it is written: Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree.

14 *He redeemed us in order* that the blessing promised to Abraham might come to the Gentiles through **Yahsha Meshiakh**, so that by the Faith, we might receive the promise of the Spirit.

### **The Law of The Levitical Priesthood Does Not Abolish the Promise**

15 Brothers, let me give you an example: Even in ordinary life, no one can do away with, nor can they add to a human covenant once it has been duly ratified; so it is in this case.

16 Now the promises were made to Abraham and his seed. He does not say: And to seeds, as if *to* many people, but: And to your Seed, *meaning One person:* h'Meshiakh.

17 Now I say this; The Law of the *Levitical Priesthood*, which came into existence 430 years after the covenant was already ratified by **Yahweh** - does not do away with, nor abolish the promise.

18 For if the inheritance is outside the Law of *blood offering for transgression*, then it is no longer from the promise; but **Yahweh** has given it to Abraham thru the promise.

19 What, then, was the purpose of the *Levitical Priesthood Law*? This system was added 430 years *after the covenant made to Abraham* for forgiveness of transgressions, until the Seed would come to Whom it had been promised, ordained by malakim thru the hand of a mediator.

20 However, a mediator implies more than one party, but **Yahweh** is only one.

21 Therefore, is the *Levitical Law* against the promises of **Yahweh**? By no means! For if there were any Law which could have given *true* life, then justification would have come through that law.

22 However, that which is written; *the Law, Prophets, and Writings*, has shut all up in the power of transgression, in order that the promise through the Faith in **Yahsha Meshiakh** might be given to the ones who believe.

23 But before the *Messianic* Faith to come, we were guarded in the power of the Torah Law, being shut up together until the Faith in *Meshiakh* would be unveiled; *uncovered*.

### **The Law Is Our Teacher:**

#### **In Order That All Subject to The Law, Might Be Redeemed by The Meshiakh**

24 So in this, the *Levitical* Law was our teacher of *blood offerings for transgression* up to Meshiakh, so that we might be justified through the Faith.

25 But now that the *true* Faith has come, are we no longer under the training of that teacher?

26 For you all are sons of **Yahweh** Yahweh through the Faith as **owrə** Yahsha Meshiakh.

27 For as many of you as have been immersed into Meshiakh, like the Meshiakh you must become.

28 There cannot be Yahdai nor Greek; *Gentile*, there cannot be slave nor freeman; there cannot be male nor female; for all of you must be one in **owrə** Yahsha Meshiakh.

29 And if you are as the Meshiakh, then you are a seed of Abraham, heirs according to the promise.

## CHAPTER 4

### **The Appointed Time Heirs of **Yahweh****

But I say this: As long as the heir is an infant, he is no different than a slave, although he is to be ruler of all;

2 But is under the subjection of teachers and office holders until the time appointed by our Abba.

3 So we also, when we were infants, we were enslaved under the elements of the world;

4 But when the appointed time had fully come, **Yahweh** sent forth His Son, coming into existence from a woman, coming into existence in *subjection* to the Torah Law—

5 In order that those *who were* under the *subjection* of the Torah Law might be redeemed by Him, so that we might receive adoption as sons and daughters.

6 And because you are sons *and daughters*, **Yahweh** sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, which cries: Abba!

7 And because *He is your Abba*, you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of **Yahweh** through Meshiakh.

### **Do Not Worship Elohim - In Any Way!**

8 But then, indeed, when you did not know **Yahweh**, you were in bondage to that which, by nature, are nothing but elohim.

9 But now, knowing **Yahweh**, or rather, having been known by **Yahweh**, why do you return to the powerless elohim, and bow down to sacred poles; *asherim*! Why do you want to be in bondage to them all over again?

10 From this, you watch for feast days in deviation from **Yahweh's** New Moons,

## Galatians

Feasts, and Qodesh Year *beginning in Spring.*

11 I am afraid for you, that I have labored over you to no purpose.

12 Brothers, I plead with you, be as I *am, for I am* like you; *for* it is not me that you have wronged.

13 You know that on account of the weakness of the flesh, I preached the message to you originally.

14 And yet in your trials of the flesh, you never despised or disdained me; but rather, you welcomed me as if a malak of **Yahweh**, even as **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh *Himself.*

15 Therefore, where is your joy? For I witness to you, that if it were possible, you would have gouged out your eyes, and you would have given them to me.

16 So, have I become your enemy *just because I tell you the truth?*

17 These people; *Talmudic Jews*, are zealous to win you over, but for no righteous purpose! What they want is to isolate you from us, so that you will be zealous for them!

18 Be righteous and be zealous for a righteous thing always; not just when I am with you.

19 My children, for whom I am again in the pains of childbirth until *the Meshiakh* is formed in you;

20 How I long to be present with you at this time, and to change my *tone of voice*; because I am in doubt of you.

### **Those Who Serve Flesh - Held in Bondage**

21 Tell me, you whose desire is to be under the Law, do you not understand what the Law is saying to you?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by a slave woman, and one by a free woman.

23 But whereas the child of the slave woman was born after the flesh, the son of the free woman *was through the promise.*

24 Now all this is an allegory; *a story of one thing, which describes another thing*, for these two women represent two covenants. The first which comes from Mount Sinai, and whose children are slaves of *iniquity*, is Hagar—

25 For this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia—which corresponds to Yerushalem at the present; now in bondage with her children.

26 But Yerushalem above; *the New Yerushalem*, however, is free; and is mother of us all,

27 For it is written: Rejoice, O barren, you who have not borne! Break forth into singing and cry aloud, you who have not labored with child! For more are the children of the desolate than the children of she who has a husband, *says* **Yahweh**.

28 Now we, brothers, like Yitzchaq was, are the

children of promise.

29 *Yet just* as at that time, he who was born according to the flesh persecuted the one according to the Spirit, so *is it also* now.

30 However, what does the Scripture say? Cast out the bondwoman and her son, for the son of the bondwoman will never be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brothers, we are not children of the bondwoman; *transgression* but of the free.

## CHAPTER 5

Therefore, stand fast in the freedom by which Meshiakh has made us free, and do not be entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

### **The Law of Circumcision— To Be Performed On The Eighth Day**

2 Behold, I Shaul witness to you, that if you let yourself be circumcised *to fulfill a Law that was to be performed on the eighth day of your life, in the hope of wiping out the transgression of your not being circumcised by your gentile parents, on the eighth day as a child*, the Meshiakh will benefit you nothing.

3 And I witness again to every man who lets himself be circumcised for *this reason*, that he is obligated to redo the whole Law, *none of which you have ever kept before this time.*

4 You, who by the *new covenant Law of the blood of the Meshiakh* were justified and forgiven for these past transgressions of the Torah Law by the undeserved pardon by Meshiakh, if you have abolished this pardon yourselves - you are fallen!

5 For we in the Spirit have eagerly awaited this hope of righteousness through the Faith.

6 No doubt thru **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh neither circumcision prevails, nor uncircumcision - only the faith which is through love.

### **All Should Obey The Truth**

7 You were running well. Who persuaded you not to obey the truth?

8 This persuasion of *circumcision* didn't come from Him; **Yahweh**, Who called you.

9 A little leaven leavens the whole batch.

10 I have confidence in you through **Yahweh**, that you will consider nothing else; but the ones causing you trouble will bear his judgment, whoever they are.

11 But though I still preach circumcision, brothers, how is it that I am still being persecuted? It is the stumbling block of the offering of the Meshiakh that they want stopped!

12 Oh, that the ones causing you trouble would circumcise themselves!

13 For you were called into freedom, brothers, but not freedom to be instruments of carnality;

the flesh, but through the love of **Yahweh**, serve one another.

14 For truly, everything in the Torah Law through the plan of **Yahweh**, has been accomplished through this: You will love your brother as yourself.

15 But if you bite and devour one another, over false doctrines, be careful that you are not consumed by one another!

16 I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you will not perform the lust of the flesh.

17 For the lusts of the flesh are against the Spirit of **Yahweh**, and the Spirit of **Yahweh** is against the lusts of the flesh; for the one opposes the other. So, be mindful, and do not do just anything you desire to do.

18 For if you are led by the Spirit, are you still not under the Torah Law?

19 For the works of the flesh are obvious, which are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, licentiousness,

20 Godworship (the worship of elohim), sorcery, hatred, contentions, evil jealousies, rage, selfish ambitions, dissensions; disagreements with quarreling, heresies; sects or factions of division,

21 Envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I warn you beforehand, just as I did in times past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the Kingdom of **Yahweh**.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering; patience, kindness, righteousness, faith; the firm persuasion, and the conviction that is firmly confident in the every word of **Yahweh**,

23 Meekness; gentleness, humility, temperance; self-control, such things are not against any Torah Law.

24 And those who are the Meshiakh's have offered the flesh; the carnal mind, with its passions and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not become full of empty pride and ambition, not challenging nor defying one another, not being jealous of one another.

## CHAPTER 6

### *Help Each Other Fulfill The Ordained Law*

Brothers, if a man is indeed overtaken in some transgression, those of you who are spiritual; strong in the Torah Law of **Yahweh**, restore him in a spirit of humility; considering yourself, that you can also be tempted.

2 By bearing one another's trials and temp-

tations in this way, all of you will spiritually fulfill the ordained Torah Law.

3 For if anyone thinks himself to be something; too spiritually strong to transgression, when he is nothing; actually spiritually weak, he deceives himself.

4 But let every person prove his own deeds and conduct, then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For each one must carry their own load of righteous responsibility that has to be carried.

6 Let him who is trained in the Torah Law of **Yahweh**, share all righteous things with him who wants to learn.

7 Do not be deceived, **Yahweh** is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that will he also reap.

8 For he who sows to his flesh, from the flesh will reap corruption; but he who sows to **Yahweh**, from **Yahweh** will reap everlasting life.

9 And let us not grow weary of doing righteousness, for in due time we will reap, if we faint not.

10 Therefore, as the opportunity arises, let us do righteousness to all, especially to the members of the family of the faith.

### *Closing Salutation and a Plea*

11 You see how large a letter I have written to you with my own hands.

12 Now those who want to make a fair show; an outward appearance, in the flesh, will try to force you to be circumcised; but only so they will not be persecuted for the murder of the Meshiakh!

13 For the ones who circumcise themselves for salvation's sake, are not keeping the Law of pardon for transgression. However, they want you to be circumcised so they might boast about your flesh!

14 But for me, by no means do I boast, except in our reconciliation through **Yahshua** Meshiakh; through Whom the world is dead to me, and I to the world.

15 For in **Yahshua** the Meshiakh neither circumcision prevails in anything, nor uncircumcision, but rather the new creation of **Yahweh**.

16 And as many as walk according to this righteous standard, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel; chosen, of **Yahweh**.

17 From now on let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the persecution marks for **Yahshua** the King.

18 Brothers, the mercy of our King, **Yahshua** h'Meshiakh, be with your spirit. Praise **Yahweh**! Hallelu- **Yahweh**!

## Galatians

***The Letter of Apostle Shaul  
To the  
E P H E S I A N S***

While a prisoner in Rome, Shaul wrote this letter to comfort and encourage the believers in Asia Minor. With the promise of being adopted into Yahweh's Family, Shaul gives practical advice relating to righteous behavior for marriages, children and servants. Thru Yahsha, Yahweh has given the believer every spiritual authority and resource that he or she needs to overcome the conflicts of the world and the forces of evil.

Shaul, an Apostle of **owyāl** Yahsha the Meshiakh by the will of **ayāl** Yahweh, to the called out ones who are at Ephesus, faithful in **owyāl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh:

2 Love and peace to you from **ayāl** Yahweh our Abba and our King **owyāl** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

***The Plan of ayāl Yahweh***

3 Blessed be **ayāl** Yahweh, the Abba of our King **owyāl** Yahsha the Meshiakh, Who has blessed us with all spiritual blessings of the heavens in Meshiakh;

4 Because He chose us with Him before the foundation of the world, that we were to be qodesh and without blame before Him in love;

5 Pre-ordaining us to be His children by adoption thru **owyāl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, according to the righteous pleasure of His will—

6 To the praise of His honorable love, with which He has honored us in the One He loves;

7 In Whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of trespasses according to the riches of His pardon,

8 Which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and understanding;

9 Having revealed to us the great secret of His will, according to His righteous pleasure which He has purposed to Himself,

10 For the administration of His House at the completed time, to gather together in one to Himself, under One Head, the Meshiakh, both the things which are yet in the heavens, and the things also for the earth, in Him:

11 In Whom also we are allotted an inheritance, being preordained as He set forth, as all things work according to the plan of His will;

12 In order that we, having first trusted in Meshiakh, would become a praise of His majesty.

13 In Whom you also *trusted*, hearing the word of truth, the message of your salvation; in Whom also, having believed, you were seated with the Qodesh Spirit, previously promised;

14 Which is the deposit, guaranteeing what we will inherit, until the redemption of all purchased possessions—to the praise of His majesty—

***Shaul's Prayer—The Body of Meshiakh***

15 Therefore, I also, after hearing of your faith in **owyāl** Yahsha the Meshiakh, and your love for all the called out ones,

16 Do not cease to give thanks for you, *always* remembering you in my prayers:

17 Asking that the Abba of our King **owyāl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, the Abba of majesty, might give you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation; *uncovering truths*, for the full knowledge of Him.

18 Asking, *that since* the eyes of your understanding have been enlightened, that you might know what is the hope of His calling, and what are the riches of His majesty among the called out ones;

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of His power within us who believe, according to the *energy* of His mighty power.

20 Which He exerted in the Meshiakh when He raised Him from the dead, and set *Him* at His own right hand in the heavens,

21 Far above all principality, power, and might; and those who rule, and *above* every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in that which is to come;

22 And has put all *things* under His feet, and gave Him the Headship over all *His* to the called out ones—

23 Who are His body; filled with Him, Who fills with all things that make perfect.

**CHAPTER 2**

***Salvation Through The Faith***

And to you, who were dead *in your* trespasses and transgressions;

2 In which you walked in times past according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air: the god that is now at work in the children of disobedience;

3 Among whom also, we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, performing the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were, by nature, the children of wrath, just as others.

4 But **ayāl** Yahweh, Who is rich in mercy because of His great love with which He loved

us,

5 Even though being dead in our transgressions, has made us alive with Meshiakh—we will be saved through undeserved pardon—

6 And has raised *us* up together and made *us* sit down together in the heavens with **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh,

7 In order that in the coming ages He might show the exceeding riches of His love, by kindness toward us in **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

8 For indeed by undeserved pardon you will be saved through the faith; but this does not come out of you: it is the gift of **owrəl** Yahweh -

9 Yet not outside *the works of the faith*, so that no one can boast.

10 For we are His workmanship, created as **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh, to perform righteous works which **owrəl** Yahweh previously prepared, in order that we might walk in them.

### *Abolishing the Hatred to **owrəl** Yahweh's Law*

11 Therefore, remember that in times past you *were* Gentiles; who are called The Uncircumcised by those who are called The Circumcision made in the flesh by hands-

12 *Remember* that at that time you were without Meshiakh, being aliens outside the citizenship of Israel, strangers to the covenant based upon promises, having no hope, and without **owrəl** Yahweh in the world.

13 But now, in **owrəl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, you who were once far off, have been brought near through the blood of the Meshiakh.

14 For He is our peace, Who has made both one, and has broken down the dividing wall separating *us*—

15 Abolishing the enmity; *the hatred and the opposition*, to the righteous Torah law, the Commandments, and the Ordinances, through His own flesh, in order to create in Himself one new man *from* the two; making peace,

16 That would reconcile both in one body to **owrəl** Yahweh through His; *Yahsha's* blood-offering having killed the enmity through Himself.

17 And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off, and to those who were near;

18 Because through Him we both have access to the Abba by one Spirit.

### *The Qodesh Family of **owrəl** Yahweh*

19 Therefore, now you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the called out ones and members of The Family of **owrəl** Yahweh;

20 And are built on the foundation of the Apostles & Prophets, **owrəl** Yahsha Himself being the Chief corner *stone*;

21 In Whom the whole house, being fitly

joined together by **owrəl** Yahweh's *unity*, grows into the qodesh family of **owrəl** Yahweh.

22 And in Him, you are also being built together to become the household of **owrəl** Yahweh through the Spirit.

## CHAPTER 3

### ***owrəl** Yahweh's Great Secret Revealed*

For this reason I, Shaul, *am* the prisoner of **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh for you Gentiles;

2 That you should hear of the dispensation of **owrəl** Yahweh's undeserved pardon, which was given to me for you;

3 How that by revelation, He made known to me this great secret (which I wrote of previously in a few words,

4 By which, when you read, you might understand my knowledge in the deep secret of h' Meshiakh),

5 Which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations, as it now is revealed to His Qodesh Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit:

6 That the Gentiles are joint heirs, joint members in the body, and joint partakers of the promise in **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh! Proclaimed by this message.

7 Of which I became a minister according to the gift of the blessing of **owrəl** Yahweh, given to me according to the effectual working of His power.

### *The Purpose of The Great Secret*

8 To me, who am less than the least of all the called out ones, this blessing was given, that I should preach the unsearchable riches of the Meshiakh among the Gentiles;

9 And to make all *men plainly* see how this secret is administered; which has been hidden in **owrəl** Yahweh from the beginning of the ages, Who created all things,

10 For this purpose: That it might now be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavens, *coming* through the called out ones, the manifold wisdom of **owrəl** Yahweh.

11 All according to the plan of the ages, which He carried into effect through **owrəl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, our King!

12 In Whom we have boldness and access with confidence, through the faith, in Him.

13 Therefore, I ask that you do not lose heart over the tribulations I suffer for you, which are your majesty.

### *The Whole Family*

#### *Named After **owrəl** Yahweh*

14 For this reason, I bow my knees to **owrəl** Yahweh, Abba of our King, **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh,

15 From Whom the whole family in heaven and earth is Named - **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh,

16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His majesty, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in your inner being.

17 By this Meshiakh might dwell, through the faith, in your hearts; that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 Might have power, with all the called out ones, to grasp what *is* the width, and length, and depth, and height-

19 That you *might* know the love of Meshiakh which surpasses knowledge; that you might be perfect and complete in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

20 Now to Him Who is able to do immeasurably above all that we ask or think, according to His power that is at work within us,

21 To Him *belongs* the majesty among the called out ones, and in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha Meshiakh, throughout all the generations of the ages. *Praise אֱלֹהִים Yahweh! Hallelu- אֱלֹהִים Yahweh!*

## CHAPTER 4

### **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh is One**

I, therefore, the prisoner of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh plead with you that you walk worthy of the call with which you were called;

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering bearing with one another in love,

3 Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Qodesh Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Abba, one faith, one baptism;

6 **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is One and Abba of all, Who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

### **Offices in The Family of אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**

7 But to each one of us blessings were given according to the measure of Meshiakh's gift.

8 That is why He says: When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men.

9 Now what can *this phrase*—He ascended—mean, except that He also first descended into the lower part; the grave of the earth?

10 He Who descended is the One Who ascended far above all heavens, that He might fulfill; all things.

11 And He gave some *to be* Apostles, some Prophets, some preachers of the message of the Kingdom of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, some pastors and teachers:

12 For the perfecting of the called out ones, for the work of the ministry, for the building of The Family of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, which is the body of Meshiakh.

13 Until we all come to the *same* unity of

the faith, and of the *same* knowledge of the Son of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness; *perfection*, of Meshiakh.

14 No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and cunning craftiness*, by which they lie in wait to deceive.

15 Instead, speaking the truth in love, *we* might grow up in all things unto Him Who is our Head—the Meshiakh-

16 From Whom the whole body, being fitly joined and brought together by that which every joint supplies; according to the effective working in the measure of every part, causes growth of the body itself for the building of The Family of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, in love.

### **Put Off the Old Man, Put On the New Man**

17 Therefore, I say this, and witness in the Name of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh: From now on you are not to walk as other Gentiles walk—through the vanity; *elohim and godworship*, in their minds!

18 They have their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their minds:

19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lasciviousness; *Lawlessness, license to transgress*, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But you have not learned this from Meshiakh;

21 If, indeed, have you really heard Him *and been taught by Him?* For the truth in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha is:

22 That you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that you put on the new man, which *is* being created according to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in righteousness and true purity.

### **Do Not Grieve The Qodesh Spirit**

25 Therefore, putting away lying, each one speak the truth with his brother, for we are members, one of another.

26 Be angry, but do not transgress; do not let the sun go down on your wrath;

27 Nor give any opportunity to the devil.

28 Let him who stole, steal no more; but rather, let him labor, working with *his* hands at something proper, that he might have something to give him who has need.

29 Let no corrupt communication; *foul language, evil word, or blasphemy* proceed out of your mouth; but that which is righteous for the necessary upbuilding of the Family of **אֱלֹהִים**

Yahweh, that it might minister blessings to the hearers.

30 And do not grieve the Qodesh Spirit of Yahweh, by which you were sealed for the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, rage, anger, clamor, and evil speaking; be put away from you, along with all malice.

32 And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as Yahweh for the Meshiakh's sake has forgiven you.

## CHAPTER 5

### *Be Followers of Yahweh*

Therefore, be followers of Yahweh, like dear children,

2 And walk in love, as the Meshiakh has also loved us, and has given Himself for us an offering to Yahweh as a sweet-smelling aroma.

3 But fornication; *idolatry*, and all uncleanness or covetousness, let this not once be named among you, as is fitting for called out ones;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor *vulgar* jesting, which are not proper. Instead, *let there be* giving of thanks.

5 For know this: that no whoremonger; sodomite or catamite, unclean person, nor covetous man—who are idolaters—has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Meshiakh and Yahweh.

6 Let no man deceive you by letting you think otherwise, for because of these things the wrath of Yahweh comes upon the children of disobedience;

7 Therefore, do not be partakers with them!

### *The Fruit of Light*

8 For you were once darkness, but now you are light, as Yahweh. Walk as children of light,

9 For the fruit of the light, is namely, all purity, righteousness, and truth-

10 Proving what is acceptable to Yahweh.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead, expose them—

12 Even though it is shameful to speak of those things which are done by them in secret.

13 However, all things that are exposed are made manifest by the light—for whatever makes manifest is light!

14 Therefore, He says: Awake, you who sleep, arise from the dead, and the Meshiakh will give you light.

### *Walk in The Wisdom of Yahweh*

15 See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as the wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Therefore, do not be unwise, but understanding what the will of Yahweh is.

18 And do not be drunk with wine, in which is excess; but be filled with the Spirit,

19 Speaking to one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to Yahweh;

20 Always giving thanks for all things to Abba Yahweh by the authority of our Head, *owrə* Yahsha Meshiakh.

### *Submitting to Authorized Headship*

21 Submitting yourselves to one another in the reverence of Yahweh;

### *Wives*

22 Wives, submit to your own husbands, just as to the Meshiakh.

23 For the husband is head of the wife, just as the Meshiakh is Head of the called out ones; and He is the Savior of the body.

24 Therefore, just as the called out ones are subject to the Meshiakh, so the wives *are to be subject* to their own husbands in everything.

### *Husbands*

25 Husbands, love your wives, just as the Meshiakh also loved the called out ones, and gave Himself for them,

26 In order that He might consecrate them, cleansing them with the Law as with water;

27 That He might cause the honorable called out ones to stand by His side, not having spot, nor wrinkle, nor any such things; but that they would be Qodesh and without blemish.

28 In the same way, husbands are obligated to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife as himself, loves himself.

29 Indeed no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, just as *owrə* Yahsha does the called out ones;

30 For we are members of His body.

31 For this reason a man shall leave his dad and mother, and be joined to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great secret, but I speak concerning the Meshiakh and the called out ones.

33 However, let each one of you individually so love his own wife just as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverences *her own* husband.

## CHAPTER 6

### *Children*

Children, obey your parents in Yahweh, for this is right.

2 Honor your dad and mother; which is the first commandment with a promise:

3 That it might be well with you, and you might live long on the earth.

### *Parents*

4 And you, parents, do not provoke your children to rage, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**.

### *Servants*

5 Servants, be obedient to those who are your rulers according to the flesh, with fear, trembling, and in sincerity of heart, as to the Meshiakh;

6 Not as men-pleasers when their eyes are upon you, but as servants of Meshiakh, doing the will of **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh** from the heart;

7 Wholeheartedly rendering service as to **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**, and not as to men;

8 Knowing that whatever righteous thing anyone does, he will receive the same from **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**, whether *he is* bond or free.

### *Rulers*

9 And you, rulers, do the same things toward them, giving up threatening, knowing that your own Ruler also is in heaven; and there is no respect of persons with Him.

### *The Whole Armor of **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh***

10 Finally, my brothers, strengthen yourselves in **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**, and in the power of His might.

11 Put on the whole armor of **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**, that you might be able to stand against the crafty schemes of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not only against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual forces of the evil one in the heavens.

13 Therefore, take up the whole armor of **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**, that you might be able to withstand in the evil day; and having overcome all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your waist belted with the truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness,

15 And having shod your feet with the preparation of the message of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of the faith, with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**.

18 Pray always with all entreaty and supplication in the Spirit. To this end, keep watch with all perseverance, always interceding for all the called out ones.

19 And *pray* on my behalf *also*, that utterance might be given to me at the opening of my mouth, to boldly make known the great secret of the message,

20 On behalf of which I am an ambassador in a chain, in order that in it, I might speak boldly as I must speak.

### *Greeting and Farewell*

21 So that you also might know my affairs and how I am doing, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**, will make all things known to you;

22 Whom I have sent to you for this very purpose: *that* you might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace to the brothers, and love with faith from Abba **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**, and *from* our King, **וְהַשָּׁׁה Yahsha** the Meshiakh.

24 Might mercy *be* with all those who love our Ruler, **וְהַשָּׁׁה Yahsha** the Meshiakh, in incorruptibility. Hallelu- **אֱלֹהִים Yahweh**!

Ephesians

*The Letter of Apostle Shaul*  
*To The*  
**PHILIPPIANS**

Near the close of 61ce. this letter was penned from prison in Rome (1:13). It was an expression of thanks to dear friends for contributing and supporting the ministry of Yahsha h'Meshiakh, when no other congregation would. In this very personal letter, the rejoicing of Shaul is seen throughout, as there is nothing more joyful in life than to boldly preach the love of Yahweh when enduring trials. Everything is vain without Meshiakh!

Shaul and Timothy, servants of **ow々々々** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, to all the righteous in **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh who are in Philippi, with the Elders and Deacons:

2 Love and peace to you from **々々々** Yahweh our Abba, and our King, **ow々々々** Yahsha Meshiakh.

*Thankfulness and Exhortation*

3 I thank **々々々** Yahweh at every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine, on behalf of everyone of you—with joy, for you all—

5 For your participation in the message from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing: that He Who has begun a righteous work in you will continue to bring it to perfection, until the day of **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

7 It is right for me to think this on behalf of you all, since I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my chains, and in the defense and confirmation of the message, you all are partakers with me of spiritual blessings.

8 Now **々々々** Yahweh is my witness, how I greatly long for you all with the affection of **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

9 And I pray this: that your love might abound yet more and more in all knowledge and all judgment; *power of discerning*.

10 That you might prove; *try and then affirm*, the things that are excellent, that you might be sincere; pure, and without offense; and until the day of Meshiakh,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which come *through* **ow々々々** Yahsha Meshiakh, to the honor and praise of **々々々** Yahweh.

*The Meshiakh is Preached*

12 But I want you to understand, brothers, that the things that *have befallen* me, have actually turned out for the furtherance of the message.

13 As a result, the whole palace guard and all the others here know that I am in prison because I am a servant of the Meshiakh.

14 And most of the brothers, being confident through my chains in Meshiakh, are much more bold to speak, without fear, the word of **々々々** Yahweh.

15 Some, it is true, preach the Meshiakh only out of envy and strife; but also some with the right intention.

16 The first preach the Meshiakh out of selfish rivalry, not with pure motives, *but* conceiving the idea of adding affliction to my chains;

17 But the others, out of love, *preach the Meshiakh*, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the message.

18 But what does that matter, so long as either way, whether in pretense or in truth, the Meshiakh is preached? And in this I rejoice, yes, and will rejoice.

*To Live is Meshiakh, To Die is Gain*

19 For I know that this will result in salvation to me - through your prayers and further supply of the Spirit of **ow々々々** Yahsha Meshiakh,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and hope, that I will be ashamed in nothing, but *that* with all boldness, as always—that now Meshiakh will also be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Meshiakh, and to die is gain.

22 If, however, it is to be life in the flesh, that means fruitful service for me; so I can say nothing as to what I would choose,

23 For I am hard pressed between the two; *for* I have the yearning to depart, and in the end to be with the Meshiakh, which is far better.

24 However, to remain in the flesh is more necessary on account of you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I will remain and continue with you all for your advancement and joy of the faith;

26 In order that your rejoicing might be more abundant in **ow々々々** Yahsha Meshiakh through my coming to you again.

*Stand Fast in Unity!*

27 Only let your conduct be worthy of the message of the Meshiakh; so that whether I come and see you, or whether I am absent, I might hear of your affairs: that you stand fast in one Spirit, with one mind, contending together in the faith of the message—

28 And not being frightened by your adversaries in any way—which is a sign to them of

their destruction, and, a sign of your salvation, and this from **אֵל** Yahweh.

29 For it has been granted to you on behalf of Meshiakh, not only to believe upon Him, but also to suffer on behalf of Him;

30 Waging the same struggle *and trial with danger* which you saw in me, and now hear is still in me.

## CHAPTER 2

### *The Love and Unity in The Meshiakh*

Therefore, if there is any consolation in the Meshiakh, if any comfort in love, if any fellowship in the Spirit, if any affection and mercy,

2 Complete my joy by being like-minded, having the same love, *being united* in one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done by way of *factional strife* or empty pride, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than themselves.

4 Let every one of you look out not only for your own interests, but also for the interests of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in **אֵל** Yahsha h'Meshiakh,

6 Who, being in the form of **אֵל** Yahweh, did not think it was something to be seized upon to be equal with **אֵל** Yahweh;

7 But abased Himself, taking the form of a servant, made like men, being born.

8 And being found in fashion; *appearance and conduct*, like a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death: the death of the offering on the stake.

9 Because of this, **אֵל** Yahweh also has highly exalted Him, and given Him a Name which is above every Name;

10 That in the Name of **אֵל** Yahsha, every knee in heaven, on earth, and under earth, must bow,

11 And every tongue must confess that **אֵל** Yahsha Meshiakh is King, to the majesty of Abba **אֵל** Yahweh.

### *As Lights in The World- Work Out Your Own Salvation*

12 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out; *effect, achieve*, your own salvation with fear and trembling;

13 For it is **אֵל** Yahweh Who is at work in you, both to will and to act according to His righteous pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings;

15 In order that you might be blameless and harmless, the children of **אֵל** Yahweh, with-

out rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you come forth as lights in the world;

16 Holding fast the word of life, so that I might rejoice in the day of Meshiakh, that I have not run in vain, nor labored in vain.

17 Yes, even if I am poured out for the offering and service of your faith, I rejoice, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same reason you should also rejoice, and rejoice with me.

### *Timothy To Be Sent Shaul Speaks of His Hoped-For Release*

19 But I trust in **אֵל** Yahsha Meshiakh to send Timothy to you shortly, that I also might be greatly encouraged when I know your state.

20 For I have no man with such a kindred spirit who would genuinely care for your state.

21 For everyone looks out for their own *things*, not the things which are of **אֵל** Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

22 But you know that Timothy has proved himself; that like a son with his parent, he has served with me in the message.

23 Therefore, I hope to send him promptly, as soon as I see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in **אֵל** Yahweh that I myself will also come shortly.

### *Welcome Epaphroditus*

25 Yet I think it is necessary to send back to you Epaphroditus, my brother, fellow worker, and fellow soldier, who is also your messenger, and he who ministered to my needs;

26 Since he was longing for all of you, and was distressed because you had heard that he was sick.

27 For indeed he was sick, and was near death; but **אֵל** Yahweh had mercy on him, and not only on him, but on me also, that I would not have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 Therefore, I am all the more eager to send him, so that when you see him again, you might be glad, and might be less sorrowful.

29 Welcome him, therefore, in the Meshiakh with all gladness and hold such men in esteem;

30 Because for the work of the Meshiakh, he was near death, not regarding his life, to supply what was lacking in your service toward me.

## CHAPTER 3

### *Attain to Life in The Resurrection*

Finally, my brothers, rejoice in **אֵל** Yahweh! For me to write the same things to you is indeed no trouble, and for you it is a safeguard:

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

## Philippians

3 For we are the circumcision, who worship **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in the Spirit, and rejoice in **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 If it came to relying on physical evidence, I would be fully qualified myself. Take any man who thinks he can trust on what is physical, I am even better qualified:

5 Circumcised on the eighth day, of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benyamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the Torah Law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the called out ones; concerning righteousness which is thru the Torah Law, blameless;

7 But all those things that I might count as profit, I now count as loss, for Meshiakh's sake.

8 What is more, I consider everything a loss, compared to the surpassing greatness of the knowledge of **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh my King; for Whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them as dung, in order that I might gain the Meshiakh,

9 And be found in Him, not having my own righteousness, but that from the Torah Law, which is through the faith in Meshiakh—the righteousness which is from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh by the faith;

10 That I might know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

11 If, by any means, I might attain to the resurrection from among the dead.

### *Attain to Perfection*

12 Not as though I have already attained, nor were already perfect, *but I keep on* pursuing after *it*, that I might take hold of that for which **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh has also taken hold of me.

13 Brothers, I do not consider myself as having yet taken hold of it; but one thing *I do*: Forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forward to those things which are ahead,

14 I press *on* toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

15 Therefore let us, as many as are perfect, think in this way. And if in anything you think otherwise, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will indeed reveal this to you.

16 Nevertheless, to that which we have already attained, let us walk according to that standard, let us be of the same mind.

### *Set Your Mind on Heavenly Things*

17 Brothers, be followers together with me, and mark those who walk after the pattern we have set you.

18 For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you, even weeping: *They are* the enemies of the blood offering of the Meshiakh;

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is their* belly, who glory in their shame—who set their minds on earthly things!

20 But our citizenship is in heaven, out from which we also eagerly wait for our Ruler **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh the King,

21 Who will change our body of humiliation, that it might be fashioned like His majestic body, according to the exertion of that power which enables Him to subdue all things under Himself.

## CHAPTER 4

Therefore, my dearly beloved and longed for brothers, my joy and crown, in this way stand fast in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

### *Exhortation*

2 I plead with Euodia, and I plead with Syntyche, to be of the same mind in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

3 Yes, I urge you also, true yokefellow: help these women who labored with me in the message, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow laborers, whose names *are* in The Book of Life.

4 Rejoice in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh always! Again I say: Rejoice!

5 Let your moderation be known to all men; **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh *is* at hand!

6 Be anxious about nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh;

7 And the peace of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, which surpasses all understanding, will keep your hearts and minds through **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

### *Think On These Things*

8 Finally, brothers, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of righteous report; if *there is* any virtue, and if *there is* any praise, think on these things.

9 The things which you learned, and received, and heard, and saw in me: do these, and the peace of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will be with you.

### *In Whatever State You Are In, Be Content*

10 But I rejoiced in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh greatly that now, at last, your concern for me has again flourished; though you surely did care, but you lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in regard to want; *need*, poverty, for I have learned, in whatever state I

## Philippians

am in, to be content;

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound. Everywhere and in all things I have learned both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through the Meshiakh, Who strengthens me.

14 Nevertheless, you have done well that you shared in my affliction.

15 Now you Philippians also know, that in the beginning of the message, when I set out from Macedonia, no called out ones shared with me in the matter of giving and receiving, except you only.

16 For even in Thessalonica you sent *aid to me* once and again when I was in need.

17 Not because I am looking for a gift; but I am looking for fruit that abounds to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound. I am full, having received from Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, a sweet-smelling aroma, an acceptable offering, well pleasing to **Yahweh**.

19 And my Abba will supply all your need, according to His honorable riches in **Yahweh** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

20 Now to **Yahweh** our Abba *be honor forever and ever. Hallelu-* **Yahweh!**

### **Greeting and Farewell**

21 Greet every disciple in **Yahweh** Yahsha h'Meshiakh. The brothers who are with me greet you.

22 All the righteous greet you, especially those who are of Caesar's household.

23 The undeserved pardon of our King **Yahweh** Yahsha the Meshiakh, be with you all.

***The Letter of Apostle Shaul  
To The  
C O L O S S I A N S***

While a prisoner in Rome, the Apostle wrote this letter to believers he had never visited, but heard of them while in Ephesus. He was concerned by rumors that some strange pagan doctrines: astrology, magic and Judaism, were creeping into the congregation. Because Yahsha was being presented solely as an angel, Shaul here shows that He is the fullness of YHWH's perfect creation Who gave His Son all authority and power!

Shaul, an Apostle of **owrəl** Yahsha h' Meshiakh by the will of **ayrl** Yahweh, and Timothy *our* brother,

2 To the righteous and faithful brothers in Meshiakh *who are* in Colosse: Love and peace to you from **ayrl** Yahweh our Abba, and our *returning* King, **owrəl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

***The Pre-eminence of Meshiakh***

3 We give thanks to **ayrl** Yahweh, the Abba of our Ruler, **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh, and of the love *which you have* for all the righteous;

5 Because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, of which you heard before in the word of the truth of the message,

6 Which has come to you, as *it has* also in all the world; and is bringing forth fruit, as *it has* also among you, since the day you heard and knew of the undeserved pardon of **ayrl** Yahweh, in truth;

7 As you also learned from Epaphras, our dear fellow servant, who is, on your behalf, a faithful minister of the Meshiakh;

8 Who also declared to us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this reason we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to ask that you might be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That you might walk worthy of **ayrl** Yahweh, fully pleasing *Him*, being fruitful in every righteous work, and increasing in the knowledge of the Abba,

11 Strengthened with all might, according to His majestic power, for all patience and long-suffering with joy;

12 Giving thanks to Abba, Who has made us qualified to be partakers of the inheritance of the righteous in the light;

13 Who has delivered us from the power of darkness, and has converted *us* for the Kingdom of His dear Son,

14 In Whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of transgressions.

15 He is the image of the invisible Abba, the firstborn of all *that ayrl* Yahweh *is* creating.

16 Because before Him all things were created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or relationships, or principalities, or powers; all things were created on account of Him, and for Him.

17 And He is over all things, and all things have been placed together under Him.

18 For He is the Head of the body, the called out ones, Who is the beginning, of the firstborn from the dead, so that in all things He will have the pre-eminence.

***Reconciled Through h'Meshiakh***

19 For it pleased *the Abba* that in Him all fullness; *fulfilling, completion*, should dwell,

20 And through **owrəl** Yahsha to reconcile all things to **ayrl** Yahweh, having made peace through the blood of His offering, whether the things on the earth or the things in the heavens.

21 But you, *who* formerly were aliens, being enemies in *your* minds because of wicked works, He has now truly reconciled;

22 In the body of His flesh through death, to present you pure, and blameless, and irreproachable in His sight-

23 If indeed you continue in the established and firm faith, and do not fall away from the hope of the message; which you have heard, *and* which was preached to all creation under heaven; of which I, Shaul, became a minister.

***Perfection of The Righteous***

24 I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is lacking in the afflictions of the Meshiakh in my flesh, for the sake of His body, who are the qodesh ones:

25 Of which I became a minister according to the administration of The Family of **ayrl** Yahweh, for it was given to me, to fully preach the plan of **ayrl** Yahweh for you;

26 The great secret which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now has been revealed to His righteous-

27 To whom **ayrl** Yahweh willed to make known what are the riches of the majesty of

this great secret among the Gentiles, which is the Meshiakh in you, the hope of royalty.

28 Him we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we might present every man perfect as **owYah** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

29 For this cause, I also labor, striving according to His active power which works mightily in me.

## CHAPTER 2

Now I want you to know what a great struggle I have on behalf of you and those in Laodicea, and/or as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being united because of love, and with all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the exact knowledge of the great secret of **Yahweh**, both of the Abba and of the Meshiakh;

3 In Whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

### **Beware Of The Godworship of This World!**

4 Now I say this, so that no one deceives you with persuasive words.

5 Even though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing to see from you the order and the steadfastness of your faith in the Meshiakh.

6 Therefore, just as you have received **owYah** Yahsha Meshiakh our Head, so walk as He walked,

7 Taking root to build The Family of **Yahweh** Yahweh through Him, and also being established in the faith, as you have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving.

8 Beware that no one leads you away like a prize because of philosophy or empty, false statements, according to the traditions of men, after the elements of the world, and not after the Meshiakh!

9 For in Him dwells all the completeness of the beauty of **Yahweh**'s *character* in the form of flesh;

10 And you are complete through Him, Who is the Head of all principality and power.

11 In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands—in putting off the body of the transgressions of the flesh, by the circumcision of the Meshiakh-

12 Buried with Him in baptism, in which you are also risen with *Him* through the faith, in the active power of **Yahweh** Who raised Him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all

your transgressions-

14 Having wiped out that *death penalty* which was written against us, in the Law which we had been opposed to, and has taken it; *the death penalty*, out of the way, nailing it to His stake.

15 Having stripped away the evil powers which *had been* authorized and permitted, He made a show of them openly *for us*, succeeding over them in it.

16 Therefore, let no man condemn you for *doing these things*: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day;

17 Which are a pattern of *prophetic* things to transpire for the body of Meshiakh.

18 Let no man deprive you of your reward, *actually* doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind, through a religious worship of elohim - intruding into things they do not know nor understand, being puffed up by their own carnal minds; *carnal understanding*:

19 And not holding firmly to the Head; from Whom all the body, nourished and united as joints and ligaments, grows with the increase from **Yahweh**.

20 If you died with the Meshiakh from the 'elements of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to decrees-

21 That you should not have touched, nor should you have tasted, nor should you have handled?

22 These things, pertaining to the commandments and teachings of men, if used, are for corruption!

23 Indeed, such things are a wordy show, self-wisdom, elohim worship, and self-humility - not in any honor of the body, but only for the gratification of the flesh.

## CHAPTER 3

If then you are risen with the Meshiakh, seek those things which are from on high, where the Meshiakh sits at the right hand of **Yahweh** Yahweh.

2 Set your understanding and will on things from on high, not on things on the earth:

3 For you are dead, and your life is hid with the Meshiakh in **Yahweh**.

4 When Meshiakh—our life—will appear, then you will also appear with Him in majesty.

### **Put Off The Old Man With His Practices**

5 Therefore, put to death *the evil passions lurking in* your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passions, impure desires, and all greed and covetousness—which are idolatry!

6 It is on account of these things, *that* the

## Colossians

wrath of **Yahweh** is coming upon the children of disobedience;

7 Among which you also once walked when you lived in them.

8 But now, you must also put away all these from your mouth: anger, rage, malice, blasphemy, and filthy language.

9 Do not lie to one another, since you are putting off the old man with his practices;

10 And are putting on the new *man* who is being renewed in full knowledge, according to the image of Him Who is creating him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Yahdai, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, nor free; all of Meshiakh, and all in *Meshiakh*.

12 Therefore, as *the elect of Yahweh*, pure and beloved, put on compassion, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Being patient with one another, and forgiving one another. If anyone has a complaint against another, just as the Meshiakh forgave you, so you also *must forgive*.

14 And above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfection.

15 And let the peace of **Yahweh** rule in your hearts, to which you also were called into one body, and be thankful.

16 Let the word of the Meshiakh richly dwell in you, in all wisdom: teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with love in your hearts to **Yahweh**.

17 And whatever you do, in word or deed, *do all in the Name of Yahsha Meshiakh*, giving thanks to **Yahweh** our Abba through Him.

### **The New Man - Personal Relationships**

18 Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands, as this is proper in the Meshiakh.

19 Husbands, love *your own* wives, and do not be bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your own* parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to **Yahweh**.

21 Dads, do not provoke your children, or they might become discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* rulers according to the flesh, not as men - pleasers when their eyes are upon you, but in sincerity of heart, reverencing **Yahweh**.

23 And whatever you do, do *it* with all your heart, as to **Yahweh** and not to men,

24 Knowing that from **Yahweh** you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve **Yahweh** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

25 But he who does wrong will receive *the reward* for the wrong he has done; and there is no respect of persons *for him*.

Rulers, give *your* servants that which is just and equal, knowing that you also have a Ruler in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and be on guard in prayer with thanksgiving.

3 And at the same time pray for us also, that **Yahweh** might open a door of utterance, to speak the great secret of the Meshiakh, for which I am also in chains.

4 Pray that I might make it manifest, as there is need for me to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech always *be* with love, seasoned with salt, that you might know how you must answer each man.

7 Tychicus will inform you of all things relating to me, *who* is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Meshiakh;

8 Whom I am sending to you for this purpose: that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They will make known to you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, with *Yahchanan* Mark, the cousin of Barnabas, about whom you received instructions. If he comes to you, welcome him;

11 And **owya** Yahsha who is called Ioustus. These *are my* only fellow workers for the Kingdom of **Yahweh**, who are of the circumcision, and have proved to be a comfort to me.

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of the Meshiakh, greets you; always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that you might stand perfect and complete in all the will of **Yahweh**;

13 For I witness on his behalf, that he has a great zeal for you, with those in Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Greet the brothers who are in Laodicea and Nymphes, the called out ones in The Family of **Yahweh** there.

### **Closing Exhortations and Blessing**

16 Now when this letter is read among you, see that it is also read to the called out ones of the Laodiceans; and that you also *in turn* read the letter from the Laodiceans.

17 And tell Archippus: Take to heart the ministry which you have received in the Meshiakh, that you complete it.

18 This greeting with my own hand - Shaul. Remember my chains. Blessing be with you.

## CHAPTER 4

Colossians

*The First Letter of Apostle Shaul*  
*To The*  
**THESSALONIANS**

On his second missionary journey, Shaul established the Body of Yahsha h'Meshiakh in Thessalonica but was expelled due to intense persecution that arose, going from there to Berea and Athens. Shaul wrote this letter to comfort and encourage the faithful concerning those who had died in the Faith, explaining the hope in the resurrection from the dead at Yahsha's return who descends from heaven with the shout of the shofar!

Shaul, and Silvanus (Sila), and Timothy, to the called out ones of the Thessalonians in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh the Abba and our King, **וְאַתָּה** Yahsha h'Meshiakh: Love and peace to you from Abba **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh and the Ruler, **וְאַתָּה** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

*Acknowledgment of The Faith  
Conversion From God Worship*

2 We always give thanks to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Continually remembering your work in the faith, labor of love, and patience of hope in our King, **וְאַתָּה** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, in the sight of our Abba **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh;

4 Knowing, beloved brothers, your election by **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

5 For our message did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Qodesh Spirit, and in deep conviction; as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And you became followers of us and of **וְאַתָּה** Yahsha, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Qodesh Spirit,

7 So that you became examples to all who believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you resounded the word of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has gone out; for this we do not need to say anything.

9 For they themselves report what manner of entrance we had among you; and how you turned to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh from elohim, to serve the living and true Abba,

10 And to wait for His Son from heaven, Whom He raised from the dead **וְאַתָּה** Yahsha, Who delivered us from the wrath to come.

## CHAPTER 2

### *Walk Worthy of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh*

For you yourselves know, brothers, that our entrance to you was not a failure;

2 But even after we had previously suffered

and were shamefully treated at Philippi, as you know, with the help of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh we were bold to tell you His message, in spite of strong opposition.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile.

4 But as we have been approved by **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh to be entrusted with the message, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but *pleasing* **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Who tries our hearts.

5 For neither at any time did we use flattering words, as you know, nor a cloak of covetousness; **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is witness.

6 Nor did we seek honor from men, neither from you or from others, when we might have made demands as Apostles of the Meshiakh.

7 But we were gentle among you, just as a caring mother cherishes her children.

8 So, having a strong affection for you, we were well pleased to impart to you not only the message of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, but also our own lives, because you were dear to us.

9 For you remember, brothers, our labor and hardship; for laboring night and day, in order that we would not be a burden to any of you, we preached to you the message of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

10 You *are* witnesses with **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh of how qodesh, and righteous, and blameless our behavior was among you who believe.

11 For you know how we exhorted, and comforted, and corrected every one of you, like a daddy *does* his children,

12 In order that you would walk worthy of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, Who has called you into His Kingdom and royalty.

*The Wrath of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh  
Comes Sooner Than You Think*

13 For this reason also, we thank **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh continually, because when you received the word of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh which you heard from us, you did not receive *it as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, which also powerfully works in you who believe.

14 For you, brothers, became followers of the family of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh in **וְאַתָּה**

## 1 Thessalonians

Yahsha h'Meshiakh who are in Yahdah, for you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, just as they *have* from the Yahdaim-

15 Who killed both **owrəl** Yahsha h' Meshiakh and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they do not please **owrəl** Yahweh, but are in opposition to all men;

16 Forbidding us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved from their transgressions; of which they are always filled to the mea-sure. But wrath will come upon every last one of them sooner than you think!

### ***Our Hope, Our Joy, Our Crown of Rejoicing***

17 But we, brothers, having been taken from you for a short time in presence, not in thought, endeavored the more eagerly and with great longing to see you face to face.

18 Therefore, we wanted to come to you—even I, Shaul, time and again—but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Is it not indeed you in the presence of our King **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh, at His coming?*

20 For you are our pride and joy.

## CHAPTER 3

### ***Appointed To Suffer Affliction***

Therefore, when we could no longer stand it, we thought it best to be left in Athens alone;

2 And sent Timothy, our brother and minister of **owrəl** Yahweh, and our fellow laborer in the message of the Meshiakh, to establish you and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That not one of you would be moved by these afflictions, for you yourselves know that we are appointed to this.

4 For truly, when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we would suffer tribulation; and it came to pass, just as you know.

5 For this reason, when I could no longer hold back, I sent to know your faith, so that by no means the tempter might have tempted you, and our efforts might have been useless.

### ***Stand Fast in **owrəl** Yahweh Be Blameless***

6 But now that Timothy has come to us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that you have an affectionate remembrance of us, greatly longing to see us, as we also *long to see* you—

7 Because of this, brothers, we were comforted in the time of all our distress and affliction, over you, and by the faith you have;

8 For now we live, if you stand fast in

**owrəl** Yahweh.

9 For what thanks can we render to **owrəl** Yahweh enough for you, for all the joy we have in the presence of **owrəl** Yahweh because of you,

10 Night and day praying *with* intense earnestness that we might see your face, and perfect what is lacking in your faith?

11 Now might **owrəl** Yahweh our Abba Himself, and our Ruler, **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh, direct our way to you.

12 And might **owrəl** Yahweh make your love to increase and abound, one to another and to all, just as we *do* to you,

13 To the end that your hearts might be established, blameless in purity in the presence of Abba **owrəl** Yahweh, with all His chosen ones, at the coming of our King **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

## CHAPTER 4

### ***If You Reject **owrəl** Yahweh's Law You Reject **owrəl** Yahweh Himself!***

Therefore, for the rest, brothers, we plead with you and exhort you in **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh, that just as you have learned from us how you must walk in order to please **owrəl** Yahweh, in order that you abound more and more—

2 For you know what commandments we gave you through **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

3 For this is the will of **owrəl** Yahweh: your consecration. You must abstain from all fornication!

4 Each of you should know how to possess his own vessel in consecration and honor;

5 Not in the lust of depraved passions, like the Goyim who do not know **owrəl** Yahweh.

6 In this matter, then, no man should defraud his brother or take advantage of him, for **owrəl** Yahweh is the avenger of all these transgressions, and we have forewarned you, bringing complete witness.

7 For **owrəl** Yahweh did not call us unto uncleanness, but unto purity.

8 Therefore, he who rejects *this* does not reject man, but rejects **owrəl** Yahweh, Who has also given us His Qodesh Spirit.

### ***Brotherly Love***

9 But concerning brotherly love, you have no need that I write to you; for you yourselves are taught by **owrəl** Yahweh to love one another;

10 And indeed you do so toward all the brothers who are throughout Macedonia. But

## 1 Thessalonians

we urge you, brothers, that you do so more and more.

11 Make it your ambition to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That you might walk honestly before those who are outside, and *that* you might have lack of nothing.

### **The First Resurrection—**

#### **The Dead in Meshiakh**

13 But I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, concerning those who are asleep, that you would not sorrow as others who have no hope.

14 For if we believe that **owrəl** Yahsha died and was raised again, so also those who sleep in **owrəl** Yahsha will **awrəl** Yahweh bring with Him.

15 For we say this to you by the word of **awrəl** Yahweh, that we who are alive *and* remain until the coming of the Savior will by no means precede those who are asleep.

16 For **owrəl** Yahsha Himself will descend from heaven with a trumpet blast, with the voice of the malak gadol, and with the trumpet of **awrəl** Yahweh. And the dead in Meshiakh will be raised first,

17 Then we who are alive *and* remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet **owrəl** Yahsha in the air; and so will we ever be with **owrəl** Yahsha.

18 So in this way, comfort one another with these words.

## CHAPTER 5

### **The Day of **awrəl** Yahweh**

But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that I should write to you.

2 For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of **awrəl** Yahweh so comes as a thief in the night.

3 For when they will say: For Peace and security! then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape.

4 But you, brothers, are not in darkness, so that this day would overtake you like a thief.

5 You are all the children of light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore, let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For those who sleep, sleep in the night;

and those who are drunk, are drunk in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For **awrəl** Yahweh has not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our King, **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh;

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we would live together with Him.

11 Therefore, comfort yourselves together; build up The House of **awrəl** Yahweh, one for the other, as indeed you are doing.

12 And we appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you, and are over you in **awrəl** Yahweh, and admonish you,

13 And to esteem them very highly in love, for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.

### **Exhortation - Keep Watch Over The Flock**

14 Now we exhort you brothers, warn those who are unruly among you, comfort the down hearted, support the weak, be patient toward all.

15 See that no one pays back evil for evil to any, but always pursue that which is righteous, both among yourselves, and toward all.

16 Rejoice always.

17 Pray without ceasing,

18 In everything giving thanks; for this is the will of **awrəl** Yahweh in **owrəl** Yah-sha Meshiakh for you.

19 Do not quench the Spirit.

20 Do not neglect prophecies.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is righteous.

22 Abstain from every appearance of evil.

### ***awrəl* Yahweh is Faithful!**

#### **Blessing and Farewell**

23 Now **awrəl** Yahweh Himself, *the Creator* of peace, consecrate you completely; and might your whole spirit, soul, and body be kept in safety, blameless to the coming of our King, **owrəl** Yahsha h'Meshiakh:

24 He is faithful Who called you, and He will also do *it*.

25 Brothers, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brothers with a qodesh kiss.

27 I charge you before **awrəl** Yahweh to have this letter read to all the consecrated family.

28 The mercy of our King, **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh, *be* with you.

1 Thessalonians

*The Second Letter of Apostle Shaul*  
*To The*  
**THESSALONIANS**

The Apostle comforts the Thessalonians in their sufferings. He argues against the imminency of the return of the Meshiakh, but stresses the fact that the Day of Yahweh, so voluminously prophesied in the Law and the Prophets will not arrive until the apostasy has set in when the “man of lawlessness” has been made manifest in the Temple in the latter days. Until then, he warns against being idle and disorderly, but walk righteously.

Shaul and Silvanus (Silas), and Timothy, to the called-out ones of the Thessalonians in **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh our Abba and the Savior, **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha h'Meshiakh:

2 Love and peace to you from **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh our Abba and the Savior **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

*The Day of **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh-  
וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ Yahsha Comes With  
**אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh's Wrath*

3 We are obligated to thank **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh always for you, brothers, as it is proper, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you toward each other abounds,

4 So that we ourselves boast about you among the called-out ones of **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh, on behalf of your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations, which you *are* enduring.

5 All this shows that **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh's judgment is just, *for the purpose* that you might be found worthy of the Kingdom of **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh, for the sake of *this*, you also *must* suffer.

6 However, *it is* a righteous thing; for **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh does repay tribulation to those who persecute you;

7 So for you who are persecuted, rest with us after that **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha h'Meshiakh will be revealed from heaven with His mighty malakim,

8 Taking vengeance in a flame of fire on those who do not know **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh, and who do not obey the message of our Ruler, **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

9 These will be punished with everlasting destruction, from the presence of **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha and from the majesty of His power-

10 When He will come in that day to be magnified in His called out ones, and to be admired by all those who have believed, because our confession among you was believed.

11 To this end we pray for you continually, that our Abba would count you worthy of *this* calling, and perfect all the pleasing works of

righteousness, and the work of faith, with *His* power;

12 That the Name of our King **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, might be magnified in you, and you in Him, according to the mercy of our Abba and the King, **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

## CHAPTER 2

*The Son of Perdition Revealed—  
To Be Seated In The Temple!*

Now we plead with you, brothers, concerning the coming of our King, **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha Meshiakh, and our gathering together to Him,

2 That you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as if from us, as that the day of **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means; for *that day will not come*, unless there comes a falling away first, and that man of transgression is revealed: the son of perdition,

4 Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called elohim, or that is worshiped; so that he, as *if* the Almighty, sits in the temple of **אֵלֹהָנוּ** Yahweh, showing himself that he is the Mighty One.

5 Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things?

6 And now you know what is restraining him now, so that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity is already working, but the One restraining him will continue to restrain him, until he is made to appear in the midst (*of Daniyl's 70th week*).

8 And then that wicked one will be revealed, whom **וְאֶלְ�לָהָנוּ** Yahsha will remove with the breath of His mouth, and make powerless with the appearance of His coming—

9 Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, *who works* with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of transgression in those who are perishing,

## 2 Thessalonians

because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this reason, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will send them strong delusion, that they would believe the deception,

12 In order that all those might be judged *as* not having believed the truth, but as having delighted in transgression.

### **Stand Fast in The Faith**

13 But we are obligated to always give thanks to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh for you, brothers beloved of Him, because **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh chose you as firstfruits for salvation, through consecration by the Spirit and by the faith in the truth;

14 To which also He called you through our message, for the obtainment of the majesty of our King, **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

15 Therefore, brothers, stand firm and hold fast the *lawful* traditions which you have been taught, whether through our preaching, or our letter.

16 Now *might* our King, **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh Himself, and **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh our Abba, Who has loved us and given *us* everlasting consolation and righteous hope through undeserved pardon,

17 Comfort your hearts and establish you in every righteous word and work.

## CHAPTER 3

### **Pray for The Work**

#### **Confidence in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh**

Finally, brothers, pray for us, that the message of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh might *have free* course and be magnified, just as *it has* among you;

2 And that we might be delivered from unbelieving and wicked men; for not all have the faith.

3 But **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is faithful, Who will establish you and *keep you* from the evil one.

4 And we have confidence in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh concerning you, that you are both doing, and will continue to do, the things we command *you*.

5 Now *might* **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh direct your

hearts into the love that is His, and into the patience; *patient endurance, perseverance, of the Meshiakh.*

#### **Repress Those Who Walk Disorderly!**

6 But we command you, brothers, in the Name of our King **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh, that you rebuke every brother who walks disorderly, and not according to the tradition which he received from us!

7 For you yourselves know how you must follow us; for we did not behave disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat anyone's food without paying for it, but worked night and day, laboring and toiling, so that we would not be a burden to any of you-

9 Not because we do not have authority, but to make ourselves an example of how you should follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, we commanded you this: If anyone will not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some among you who walk disorderly, not working at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now those who are such, we command and exhort through our King, **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh, that they work with quietness, and eat their own bread.

13 But *as for* you, brothers, do not be cowards in doing *what* is right—

14 And if anyone does not obey our *lawful* instructions in this letter, note that person, and do not keep company with him, in order that he might be put to shame—

15 Yet do not regard him as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

#### **Farewell Blessings and Peace to The Believers**

16 Now *might* **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Himself, the Creator of peace, give you peace always in every way. **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh be with you all.

17 The greeting of Shaul with my own hand, which is a sign in every letter, so I write.

18 The mercy of our King, **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, *be* with you all.

***The First Letter of Apostle Shaul  
To  
T I M O T H Y***

The Apostle wrote this letter to instruct pastor Timothy on the importance of right doctrine, right behavior, right practice, righteous qualifications for leadership and government in order that the Family of Yahweh would function properly. Encouragement is given not to become weary in well doing, but to live wholly for and to give honor to Yahweh. The importance of dedicated and monogamous men to leadership is stressed.

Shaul, an Apostle of **owrəw** Yahsha h' Meshiakh, by the commandment of **ayyəl** Yahweh our Savior and **owrəw** Yahsha h'Meshiakh our hope,

2 To Timothy, a true child in the faith: Love, mercy, *and* peace from **ayyəl** Yahweh our Abba and **owrəw** Yahsha Meshiakh our King.

***The Torah Law is Righteous***

3 As I urged you when I went into Macedonia, to stay there in Ephesus so that you may command some, that they not teach false doctrine,

4 Neither give regard to fables; *that which was instructed by mouth*, or endless genealogies, which promote controversies, rather than the building of The Family of **ayyəl** Yahweh, which is in the faith.

5 Now the ultimate result of the commandments is: love out of a pure heart, a clear conscience, and unfeigned; *genuine*, faith.

6 Some have strayed from these, *and* have turned away to foolish talk;

7 Who long to be teachers of the Torah Law; but do not understand what they say, nor the things which they strongly assert.

8 We know *indeed* that the Torah Law is perfect, if one agrees with the Torah Law, taking it to himself to use;

9 Knowing this: That the Torah Law is not only laid down for a righteous man, but also for *the* lawless and disobedient, for the unrighteous and for transgressors, for *the* impure and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers; *sodomites*, *cannibals*, for fornicators; *sexually impure*, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurors; *vowing oaths falsely*, and if there is any other thing that is opposed to sound doctrine;

11 According to the incredible message of the blessed Abba, which was committed to my trust.

***owrəw-Yahsha Meshiakh Came  
To Save Transgressors who Repent***

12 And I thank **owrəw** Yahsha Meshiakh

our King, Who has imparted strength to me, because He considered me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Although before I was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and a violent man; but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the merciful pardon of our Abba was exceedingly abundant *to me* with faith and love which are in **owrəw** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

15 This *is* a trustworthy saying, and deserves all acceptance that **owrəw** Yahsha the Meshiakh came into the world to save transgressors, of whom I am chief.

16 However, for this reason I obtained mercy, that in me first **owrəw** Yahsha the Meshiakh might display all longsuffering, as a pattern to those who should hereafter believe on Him to life everlasting.

17 Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible - **ayyəl** Yahweh, the only wise Abba, *be* honor and majesty forever and ever. Hallelu **ayyəl** Yahweh!

***Timothy and The Prophecies***

18 I commit this charge to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies that came before on your behalf, in order that you might wage righteous warfare through them,

19 Keeping the faith with a clear conscience, which some have rejected, *and* have shipwrecked their faith:

20 Of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to Satan, in order that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

**CHAPTER 2**

***ayyəl-Yahweh Wants All Men To Be Saved***

Therefore, I exhort, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made on behalf of all men;

2 On behalf of kings, and for all who are in authority. That we may lead a quiet and peaceful life in all righteousness and reverence;

3 For this is right and acceptable in the sight of **ayyəl** Yahweh our Savior,

4 Who wants all men to be saved, and to come to the full knowledge of the truth.

5 For One is **Yahweh**; and One Mediator between **Yahweh** and men: the Man, **Yahsha Meshiakh**,

6 Who gave Himself as a ransom for all, to be witnessed in the proper time.

7 For which I am ordained a preacher and an apostle I am speaking the truth in the Meshiakh and *am* not lying - a teacher of the faith and truth to the Gentiles.

**Code of Conduct for Men and Women  
In The Family of **Yahweh****

8 Therefore, I will that men everywhere are to lift up clean hands in prayer, without anger or doubting;

9 Also in the same manner, that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with propriety and seriousness - not only with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or expensive clothing,

10 But also with that which is suitable for women professing consecration with righteous works.

11 Let the *strong-willed boisterous* woman learn in silence with all submission;

12 But I do not permit an unruly woman to teach a man, nor to usurp authority over a man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was formed first, then Chua.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, fell into transgression.

15 Nevertheless, she will be saved through the Son brought forth - if they remain in the faith, love, and righteousness, with sobriety.

## CHAPTER 3

**Qualifications of Elders**

1 This is a true saying: If a man desires the office of an elder, he desires a righteous work.

2 An elder, then, must be blameless, husband of *only* one wife, vigilant; *alertly watchful*, sober, of righteous behavior, given to hospitality, ready and qualified to teach,

3 Not given to wine, no striker; not greedy for filthy lucre, but patient, not quarrelsome, not covetous;

4 One who rules his own house well, having his children in submission with all reverence-

5 (For if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the called out ones of **Yahweh**?)

6 Not a novice; *new and inexperienced*, or he may become puffed up with pride, and fall into *the same* condemnation as the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a righteous report among those who are outside, so that he will

not fall into defamation and reviling, and the trap of the devil.

**Qualifications of Deacons and Deaconesses**

8 In the same way, deacons *must be* dignified; not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Keeping the great secret of the Faith with a clear conscience.

10 But let these also first be proved, then allow them to serve as deacons, *being found* blameless.

11 In the same way, the deaconesses *must* be dignified, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be husbands of only one wife, ruling their own children and their own houses well.

13 For those who have served well as deacons and deaconesses acquire for themselves a righteous degree; *standing and dignity*, and great boldness in the faith which is in **Yahsha the Meshiakh**.

14 These things I write to you, hoping to come to you shortly;

15 But if I am delayed, I write so that you may know the right and proper way to conduct yourself in Bayit **Yahweh**, who are the called out ones of the living Abba, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the secret of righteousness: He Who was manifested in flesh, was justified in Spirit, was seen by malakim, was preached to the Gentiles, was believed on in the world, was received up into His majesty.

## CHAPTER 4

**In The Latter Times**

Now the Spirit speaks very plainly, that in the latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons (*elohim*);

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared as with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods which **Yahweh** created for partaking with thanksgiving by the believers - by those who fully know the truth.

4 For **Yahweh** founded; *established in His Torah Law*, everything that is righteous and suitable; and no one is to condemn that which can be received; *eaten*, with thanksgiving.

5 For it is consecrated through the word of **Yahweh**, and prayer.

**A Righteous Minister**

6 If you put the brothers in the remembrance

## 1 Timothy

of these things, you will be a righteous minister of **owrəl**Yahsha h'Meshiakh, brought up in the words of the faith and of the righteous teaching, which you have carefully followed.

7 But reject the profane, old wives' fables; *that which is delivered by word of mouth, but not within the Torah Law of* **əyləl**Yahweh; rather, exercise yourself in righteousness.

8 For bodily exercise profits *only a little*, but righteousness is profitable for all things, holding promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come;

9 This *is* a trustworthy saying, and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For toward this *life of righteousness* we labor and strive, and suffer reproach, because we fix our hope on the Living Abba, Who is the Savior of all men, specifically of those who believe.

### *Shaul's Instruction-*

#### *Give Attention To The Ministry*

11 Command and teach these things.

12 Let no man despise your youth; but be an example to the believers, in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, *and in purity*.

13 Until I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to the teachings.

14 Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you through prophecy, with laying on of the hands of the body of elders.

15 Set your love upon these things; give yourself completely to them, that your progress may be evident to all.

16 Pay attention to yourself and to the doctrines - continue in them, for in doing this, you will save both yourself, and those who hear you.

## CHAPTER 5

### *The Minister's Discharge of Duties— Toward The General Population*

Do not rebuke an older man, but entreat *him* as a parent; the younger men as brothers;

2 The older women as mothers, the younger women as sisters, with all purity.

#### *Widows*

3 Honor widows who are indeed widows;

4 But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to put their *religious* duty into practice at home, and to repay their parents; for this is right and acceptable before **əyləl**Yahweh.

5 Now she is indeed a widow who is left alone, *who trusts in* **əyləl**Yahweh, and continues in supplications and prayers night and

day.

6 But she who lives for pleasure is dead even while she lives.

7 Now give these things as commands, so that they may be blameless.

8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel; *untrustworthy, not faithful, not true nor loyal!*

9 No widow may be put on the list of widows unless she is over sixty years of age *and unless* she has been the wife of one man,

10 Well-known for righteous works: if she has brought up children, if she has shown hospitality to strangers, if she has washed the righteous' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has diligently followed every righteous work.

11 But refuse *the* younger widows; for when their sensual desires make them want to marry, they turn away from the Meshiakh;

12 And so become guilty of breaking their first faith *to Him*,

13 And they also learn to waste their time in going around from house to house; but even worse, they learn to be gossips and busy-bodies, talking about things they should not.

14 Therefore, I will that the younger women marry, bear children, manage their house, and give no opportunity to the adversary to speak reproachfully;

15 For some have already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any believing man or woman has widows, let them support them; and do not let the called out ones be burdened, so that they may support those who are widows indeed.

#### *Honor to Elders*

17 Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture says: You shall not muzzle the ox that treads out the grain. And: The laborer is worthy of his wages.

19 Do not accept an accusation against an elder, unless *it is supported* by two or three witnesses.

20 Those who transgress, rebuke in the presence of all, so that the rest also may fear.

21 I charge *you* before **əyləl**Yahweh the Savior, and **owrəl**Yahsha h'Meshiakh, and the elect malakim, that you observe these things without showing prejudice for one over another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Do not lay hands suddenly on any man; neither be a partaker in another man's transgressions-keep yourself pure.

23 No longer drink only water, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake and your frequent infirmities.

24 Some men's transgressions are obvious, reaching the place of judgment ahead of them; the transgressions of others trail behind them.

25 In the same way, the righteous works of *some* are clearly evident, but those that are otherwise cannot be hidden.

## CHAPTER 6

### *The Duty of Servants*

Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own rulers worthy of all honor, so that the Name of **Yahweh** and *His* teaching is not blasphemed.

2 And those who have believing rulers, let them not show less respect for *them* because they are brothers, but rather serve *them* better, because those who benefit from their service are believers, and beloved. *Ministers:* teach and exhort these things.

### *Withdraw From Those Who Oppose Yahweh And His Ministers!*

3 If any man teaches differently, and does not agree to the sound instruction, the words of our King, **Yahsha** the Meshiakh, and to the doctrine which is according to purity -

4 He is proud, understanding nothing, having a morbid interest in disputes and arguments over words (from which come envy, strife, reviling, wicked suspicions,

5 And perverse disputations by men of corrupt minds), destitute of truth, imagining that religion is a way of making financial gain—from such withdraw yourself!

6 But righteousness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and *it is* certain that we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and clothing, let us be content with these.

9 But those who want to become rich will fall into temptation and a trap, and *into* many foolish and harmful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the lust for money is a root of all evil, and there are some who, pursuing it, have strayed from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But you, O man of **Yahweh**, flee from these things, and pursue righteousness, purity, faith, love, patience, meekness;

12 Fight the righteous fight of the faith, lay hold on eternal life; for to this you were also called, and have confessed the righteous confession in the presence of many witnesses.

13 In the sight of **Yahweh** Who gives life to all things, and *before* **Yahsha** h'Meshiakh, Who, while confessing before Pontius Pilate made the righteous confession:

14 I charge you to keep the commandments, thereby remaining unspotted and free from reproach, until the appearing of our King **Yahsha** the Meshiakh!

15 And His appearing will be made manifest at the proper time, by the blessed Power and Supreme Authority, the King of kings and Ruler of rulers,

16 Who alone has immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; Whom no man has seen, nor can see; to Whom *belongs* honor and power everlasting. Hallelu- **Yahweh!**

### *Do Not Trust in Riches!*

17 Command those who are rich in this world, that they not be haughty, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living Abba Who gives us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do righteousness, that they be rich in righteous works (ready to be generous, willing to share),

19 Storing up for themselves a perfect foundation for the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

### *Guard The Faith!*

20 O Timothy! Guard that which is committed to your trust, avoiding the profane; *lawless*, empty babblings, and opposing opinions of what is falsely called knowledge;

21 Which some have professed, and in so doing, have strayed concerning the faith. Mercy be with you.

*The Second Letter of Apostle Shaul*  
*To*  
**T I M O T H Y**

The Apostle urges faithful Timothy not to be timid or ashamed of the message of YHWH's abundant mercy through Yahsha h'Meshiakh and His coming Kingdom. Persecution was mounting against the called-out ones with many falling back into the traditions of false doctrines of the pagan world. Shaul prophesies that dangerous times will come in the last days as many will have a form of righteousness, but deny the Torah!

Shaul, an Apostle of **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh by the will of Abba **ayāz** Yahweh, according to the promise of life which is in **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh,

2 To Timothy, dearly beloved son: Love, mercy, *and* peace, from Abba **ayāz** Yahweh and **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh our King.

3 I thank **ayāz** Yahweh, Whom I serve with a pure conscience, unlike *my* ancestors, that without ceasing I have remembrance of you in my prayers night and day.

4 Having recalled your tears, I greatly long to see you, that I might be filled with joy.

5 I recall the memory of the unfeigned; *genuine*, faith that is in you, which first dwelled in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice; and I am convinced that it is in you also.

6 Therefore, I remind you to fan the flame of the gift of **ayāz** Yahweh, which is in you through the laying on of my hands.

7 For **ayāz** Yahweh has not given us the spirit of moral cowardice; *being timid and fearful*, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

***Do Not Be Ashamed***

8 Therefore, do not be ashamed of the witness of our Ruler, nor of me, His prisoner, but partake with me in the sufferings for the message according to the power of **ayāz** Yahweh;

9 Who has saved us and called *us* with a unique calling, not according to our works, but according to His own plan and mercy, which was given to us, as **owyāz** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, before the world began,

10 But has now been revealed through the appearing of our Savior, **owyāz** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, Who has abolished death, and has brought life and immortality to light through the message;

11 To which I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For this reason I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know Whom I have believed, and am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him for that day.

***Hold Fast To The Perfect Trust***

13 That which you have heard from me, hold fast *as* the pattern of sound doctrine, with the faith and love in **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

14 That perfect consecrated trust, which is committed to you, keep through the Qodesh Spirit which dwells in us.

15 This you know: that all those who are in Asia have turned away from me; among whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 Let **ayāz** Yahweh have mercy upon the house of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chains;

17 For when he arrived in Rome, he diligently sought me out, and found *me*.

18 Let **ayāz** Yahweh grant to him that he might find mercy from **owyāz** Yahsha in that day, for you know very well in how many ways he ministered to me in Ephesus.

**CHAPTER 2**

***Shaul Exhorts Timothy **owyāz** Yahsha Cannot Be Unfaithful***

You therefore, my son, be strong in the love that is in **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

2 And the things which you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will also be able to teach others.

3 You must therefore suffer hardships with me, as a loyal soldier of **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

4 No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life; so that he might please the one who has chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if anyone competes for a title, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules.

6 The farmer who gives his labor, has the right to the first share of the produce.

7 Think over what I say; and *might* **ayāz** Yahweh give you understanding in all things.

8 In accordance to the message *I preach*: Remember that **owyāz** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, of

the seed of David, was raised from the dead;

9 For which I suffer trouble as an evildoer; a *criminal*, to the point of *being* chained; but the word of **Yahweh** is not chained!

10 Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that they might also obtain the salvation which is in **ow-yah-weh** Yahsha h'Meshiakh with eternal majesty.

11 *This is a trustworthy saying:* For if we died with *Him*, we will also live with *Him*;

12 If we endure, we will also reign with *Him*; If we deny *Him*, He will also deny us;

13 If we do not believe; *have full confidence*, He still remains faithful; for to deny Himself, He cannot.

#### **Study To Show Yourself Approved**

14 Remind them of these things, charging them in the presence of **Yahweh**: that they do not engage in disputes where all the people are gathered together; serving no purpose, other than to upset those who are listening.

15 Study to show yourself approved to **Yahweh**: a workman who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane, vain babblings, for this will only grow into more unrighteousness,

17 And this word will spread like gangrene - So it is with Hymenaeus and Philetus,

18 Who have strayed concerning the truth, saying that the resurrection has already taken place; and they overthrow the faith of some.

#### **Become A Righteous Vessel The Foundation of **Yahweh** Stands Sure**

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of **Yahweh** stands sure, having this seal: **Yahweh** knows those who are His, because: everyone who reveres the Name of **Yahweh** departs from iniquity.

20 However, in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay; some for honor and some for dishonor.

21 Therefore, if a man purges himself of *transgression*, he will be a vessel for honor, consecrated and fit for the Abba's use, and prepared for every righteous work.

22 Also flee from youthful lusts; but follow after righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those who call on **Yahweh** out of a pure heart.

#### **Have Nothing To Do With Fighting**

23 But have nothing to do with foolish and uninstructive controversies, knowing that they only generate strifes,

24 And a servant of **Yahweh** must not strive! Rather, *he must* be gentle to all, capable of teaching, patient,

25 In humility instructing those who are in

opposition - since it might be that **Yahweh** might grant them repentance, so that they can come to the full knowledge of the truth;

26 And that they might wake up, and stop being deceived about the snares of the devil; who has taken them captive to do his will.

## **CHAPTER 3**

#### *In The Last Days*

Know this also: that in the last days perilous; dangerous, times will come.

2 For men will be lovers of themselves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unrighteous,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers; without a truce, unforgiving, false accusers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of those who are righteous,

4 Traitors;  *betrayers*, headstrong, arrogant, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of **Yahweh**,

5 Having a form of righteousness, but denying the authority of it—from such turn away!

6 For they are the sort who creep into The Houses of **Yahweh**, and lead away silly women who are loaded down with transgressions, captured by various lusts,

7 Always learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes, and Iambres opposed Moses, so also do these men oppose the truth, men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they will proceed no further; for their folly will be manifest to all, as theirs also was!

#### **All Who Live Righteously Will Suffer Persecution**

10 But from me, you have closely followed the teaching, the conduct, the purpose, the faith, the longsuffering, the patience;

11 The persecutions, and the afflictions, which came upon me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra—which persecutions I endured, and out of them all, **Yahweh** delivered me.

12 Yes, and all who will live righteously, as **Yahweh** Yahsha Meshiakh, will suffer persecution.

#### **The Qodesh Scriptures of **Yahweh****

13 But evil men and imposters will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

14 But as for you, continue in the things which you have learned and have firmly believed, knowing from Whom you have learned them;

15 And that from a child you have known the qodesh Scriptures, which are able to make you wise unto salvation, through the faith which is in

**owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

16 All Scripture *that is* given through inspiration of **Yahweh** is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of **Yahweh** might become perfect, thoroughly furnished for every righteous work.

## CHAPTER 4

### **Preach The Word of **Yahweh!****

Therefore, I charge you before **Yahweh**, and **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh Who will sentence *who is* to live and *who is* to die at His appearing and His Kingdom:

2 Preach the word! Be instant, in season, out of season. Reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts they will heap to themselves teachers, who will tickle their ears; *flattering them with what they want to hear.*

4 And they will turn away *their* ears from the truth, and will be turned to fables; *pagan mythologies.*

5 But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, and do the work of a preacher of the message of the Kingdom of **Yahweh**; fulfill your ministry.

### **Shaul's Farewell Address**

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a righteous fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith.

8 From here on, there is stored up for me a crown of righteousness, which **owrəl** Yahsha, the Righteous Judge, will give me at that 22 day, and not to me only, but also to all those who love His appearing.

### **Final Instructions**

9 Be diligent to come to me quickly;

10 For Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and has fled to Thessalonica—Crescens *is* in Galatia, and Titus *is* in Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take *Yahchanan* Mark and bring him with you; for he is valuable to me in the ministry.

12 And Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus.

13 Bring the tallit that I left in Troas with Carpus when you come—and the books, especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much harm; *might* **Yahweh** reward him according to his works.

15 You must also beware of him, for he has greatly opposed our words.

16 At my first defense no one stood with me, but all forsook me. Might this not be laid to their charge.

17 However, **Yahweh** stood with me and strengthened me; so that through me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear, and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And **Yahweh** will deliver me from every evil work, and preserve *me* for His heavenly Kingdom to Whom *belongs the* majesty forever and ever. Hallelu—**Yahweh!**

### **Greeting and Farewell**

19 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus remained in Corinth, but Trophimus I have left in Miletus sick.

21 Do your utmost to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, as well as Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers.

22 I pray **Yahweh** be with your spirit. Blessings be with you.

2 Timothy

# *The Letter of Apostle Shaul*

## *To*

# **T I T U S**

With the promise of eternal life given to Yahweh's elect, Shaul outlines the qualifications for leadership and the duties necessary to keep the flock from straying into fables and commandments of men. Righteous behavior and conduct is commanded for all members of the Family of YHWH wherein all are considered as equal in the love of Yahweh which can regenerate the hearts of men.

Shaul, a servant of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and an Apostle of **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, according to the faith of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's elect, and the acknowledgment of the truth which is according to **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's righteousness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, Who cannot lie, promised before the world began,

3 But has in due times manifested His plan, through preaching according to the commandments of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh our Savior, which was committed to me;

4 To Titus, my own son after our common faith: Love, mercy, and peace, from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh the Abba and **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh our Savior.

### *Qualifications of Elders*

5 For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and ordain elders in every city, as I appointed you—

6 If a man is blameless, the husband of *only* one wife, and having faithful children who are not accused of riotousness or unruliness.

7 For an overseer must be blameless as the manager of the Family of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh; not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to wine, no striker; violent, not greedy for filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of righteous men, sober, just, pure, self controlled—

9 Holding fast the teaching according to the faithful word, in order that he might be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to refute those who contradict.

### *The Elders' Duties Elders, Rebuke The Reprobate!*

10 For there are many unruly *men*, foolish talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision,

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert; overturn and destroy, whole congregations of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake of filthy lucre.

12 One of them, a prophet of their own, said: The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, lazy

gluttons.

13 I witness that this was said! Therefore, rebuke them sharply, in order that they might be sound in the faith;

14 Not paying attention to fables of the Yahdaim, and commandments; traditions of men, which turn from the truth.

15 To the clean, all things are clean; but to the defiled and unfaithful, nothing is clean; for even their mind and conscience are defiled.

16 They profess that they know **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, but by their works they deny *Him*—being abominable, disobedient, and to every righteous work, reprobate.

## **CHAPTER 2**

### *Conduct of The Called Out Ones*

But as for you, speak the things which are proper for sound doctrine:

2 That the older men be sober, grave; dignified, reverent, temperate; self-controlled, and sound in faith, in love, and in patient endurance.

3 In the same way, that the older women be reverent in their behavior, not false accusers; gossips and slanderers, nor given to much wine, but teachers of righteous things—

4 That they might teach the young women to be sober, to love their own husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, guards of their homes, righteous, and obedient to their own husbands, so that the word of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh might not be blasphemed.

6 In the same way, exhort the young men to be sober-minded;

7 In all things setting yourself as the example for righteous works. In doctrine showing incorruptibility, gravity, sincerity,

8 And sound speech that cannot be condemned; so that those who oppose you might be ashamed, having no evil thing to say about you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient to their own rulers, and to please them well in everything; not to talk back to them,

10 And not to steal from them; but showing all righteous honesty, that they might adorn the doctrine of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh our Savior and *Abba*, in all things.

***Training in אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh's Righteousness***

11 For the love of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh that brings salvation has appeared to all men:

12 Teaching us that, *by* denying unrighteousness and worldly lusts, we must live soberly, righteously, and be set-apart in this present world,

13 Expecting the blessed hope and appearance according to the plan of our great *Abba* and Savior, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

14 Who gave Himself on our behalf, in order that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and might purify a special people unto Himself, *His* own possession, zealous of righteous works.

15 Speak these things, and exhort and rebuke with all authority! Permit no one to despise you.

## CHAPTER 3

Remind them to submit to the rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every righteous work;

2 To speak evil of no one, not to be brawlers, *but* gentle, showing all meekness; *humility*, to all men.

3 For we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, being hated, *and* hating one another.

4 But when the kindness and the love of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh our Savior toward man appeared,

5 He saved us—not outside the work of

righteousness which we had done, but according to His mercy—through the washing of regeneration; *rebirth, restoration*, and renewal of the qodesh Spirit;

6 Which He abundantly poured out upon us thru **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, our Savior,

7 That being justified through His undeserved pardon, we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is a trustworthy saying, and these things I want you to assert vehemently, in order that those who have believed אֱלֹהִים Yahweh might be careful to practice righteous works. These things are righteous and profitable for men.*

9 But avoid foolish speculations, genealogies, contentions, and strivings about the Torah Law; for they are unprofitable and pointless.

***After the First and Second Warning—Reject!***

10 A man who is a heretic—after the first and the second warning—reject;

11 Knowing that he who is such is subverted, *has turned away from אֱלֹהִים* Yahweh, and transgressions, being condemned by himself.

***Final Instructions***

12 When I send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there.

13 Send Zenas the lawyer; *an expert in Yahweh's Torah Law given through Mosheh*, and Apollos on their journey with haste, *and see that they have everything they need.*

14 And let *our own people* also learn to apply themselves to righteous works to *meet* urgent needs, so that they might not become unfruitful.

15 All who *are* with me greet you. Greet those who love us in the faith. Mercy *be* with you all.

*The Letter of Apostle Shaul*  
*To*  
**PHILEMON**

A slave named Onesimus, who was owned by a true Messianic believer in Colosse named Philemon, had run away, ultimately making his way to Rome. Here he heard about Yahsha Meshiakh and the Kingdom of Yahweh and became a believer. This letter was written by Shaul to encourage Philemon to take Onesimus back, this time as more than a mere servant, and breaking down class barriers for a dear brother in the Faith.

Shaul, a *blessed* prisoner of **ow々々々** Yahsha Meshiakh, and Timothy *our* brother, to Philemon our dearly beloved and fellow-laborer,

2 To *our* beloved Apphia, to Archippus our fellow soldier, and to all the called out ones in The Family of **々々々** Yahweh there:

3 Love and peace to you from **々々々** Yahweh our Abba and the King, **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

4 I thank my Heavenly Abba, always mentioning you in my prayers,

5 Hearing of your love and faith, which you have toward **ow々々々** Yahsha our Ruler, and for all the believers;

6 That your participation in the faith might become actively working in you for a full knowledge of every righteous thing, which is in **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in your love, because through you, brother, the hearts of the believers have been refreshed.

**Plea For Onesimus**  
**Philemon's Obedience Encouraged**

8 Therefore, though I could be very bold in the Meshiakh, and order you to do what is fitting,

9 Yet for love's sake, instead, I appeal to you. I then, as Shaul, an old man and now also a prisoner of **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh-

10 I appeal to you for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten *while* in my chains;

11 Who formerly was useless to you, but now he has become profitable to both you and me.

12 I am sending him back *to* you; therefore, welcome him, that is, *welcome* my own heart.

13 Him, I would have kept with me, but instead, to you he might well minister for me in my chains, of the message.

14 But I did not want to do anything without your having knowledge of it, in order that your kindness should not be the result of compulsion, but voluntary.

15 It might be *that it was* for this reason that he was separated for a while; that you might receive him back as yours forever-

16 No longer as a slave, but better than a slave, *as* a beloved brother; this he is to me, but so much more to you *now*, both in the flesh and in **々々々** Yahweh.

17 Therefore, if you count me as a partner, welcome him as you *would* me,

18 If he has wronged you, or *owes you* anything, put that on my account.

19 I, Shaul, have written with my own hand. I will repay *it*—mentioning nothing *of the fact* that you owe me your very self.

20 Yes, brother, permit me to have joy from you in **々々々** Yahweh; refresh my heart in **々々々** Yahweh.

21 Having confidence in your obedience, I write to you, knowing that you will do even more than I ask.

22 At the same time, also prepare lodging for me; for I trust that through your prayers I will be granted to you.

**Farewell and Blessing**

23 Epaphras my fellow prisoner in **ow々々々** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, greets you.

24 *Yahchanan* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow laborers *greet you*.

25 The blessings of our King, **ow々々々** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, *be with your spirit*.

Philemon

# The Letter To The H E B R E W S

This magnificent epistle, from the standpoint of doctrinal contribution and literary excellency is in many ways without peer among New Covenant letters. Eusebius, Origen, and Ahanasius held that it was written by the Apostle Shaul. This book expounds the transition from the insufficient Levitical ministry of the Old Covenant to the perfect priesthood of Yahsha h'Meshiakh and the Melchizedek Priesthood to stand forever.

¶¶¶ Yahweh, Who at various times and in different ways spoke in time past to our ancestors through the prophets,

2 Has in these last days spoken to us through His Son, Whom He has appointed heir of all things, for Whom He also made the world;

3 Who, being the reflection of His majesty, and the express image of His person, by upholding all things concerning the word of His Power, when He had purged transgressions, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Becoming so much better than the malakim, He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.

## *owYahsha Meshiakh— The Firstborn From The Dead*

5 For to which of the malakim did He ever say: You are My Son, this day I have begotten You? And again: I will be to Him an Abba, and He will be to Me a Son?

6 But when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says: Let all the malakim of ¶¶¶ Yahweh worship Him.

7 Now of the malakim He says: Who makes His malakim spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire.

8 But to the Son *He says*: The throne of Your Abba is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your Kingdom.

9 You have loved righteousness and hated iniquity; therefore Abba ¶¶¶ Yahweh has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your fellow heirs.

10 And You, ¶¶¶ Yahweh, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of Your hands.

11 Those who are wicked will perish because of their transgressions, but You will remain.

12 Yes, all of them will wear out like a garment. Like clothing You will change them, and they pass away. But You remain the same, and Your years will have no end.

13 But to which of the malakim has He ever said: Sit at My right hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool?

14 Are not the malakim all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for those who will be heirs of salvation?

## CHAPTER 2

### *We Will Not Escape If We Neglect Salvation*

Therefore, we must pay more careful attention to the things which we have heard, so that at no time should we let *them* slip away.

2 For since the word spoken by malakim is steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience receives a just repayment of reward,

3 How will we escape if we neglect so great a salvation; which *owYahsha*, having received, started proclaiming, and it was confirmed to us by those who heard *Him*;

4 ¶¶¶ Yahweh also bearing witness, both with signs and wonders, and with various acts of power; *miracles*, and gifts of the Qodesh Spirit, according to His own will?

### *All Things Under The Son of ¶¶¶ Yahweh*

5 For it is not to the malakim that He has subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking;

6 For one brings witness in a certain place, saying: What is man, that You are mindful of him, or the son of man, that You visit him?

7 You made him a little lower than the malakim; You crowned him with majesty and honor, and did set him over the works of Your hands.

8 You have put all things in subjection under his feet In putting everything in subjection under Him, ¶¶¶ Yahweh left nothing that is not subject to Him—but at this time we do not yet see all things put under Him.

### *owYahsha the Meshiakh-Created Like His Brothers*

9 But we see *owYahsha*, Who *also* was made a little lower than the malakim, crowned with majesty and honor because of His *having* suffered death, in order that He, through the love of ¶¶¶ Yahweh, might taste death for everyone.

10 For it was fitting for Him—on account of Whom *are* all things and through Whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons to majesty—to lead the Prince of their salvation to perfection through sufferings.

11 For both He Who consecrates, and those who are consecrated, are all out of One ¶¶¶

Yahweh; therefore, He is not ashamed to call them brothers,

12 Saying: I will declare Your Name to My brothers; in the midst of the congregation I will sing praise to You.

13 And again: I will put My trust in Him. And again: Behold, I and the children whom **אֵל** Yahweh has given Me.

14 Therefore, since the children have partaken of flesh and blood, in the same way He Himself also shared the same things, in order that through His death, He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver those who, through fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For truly, He does not take hold of malakim, but He takes hold of the seed of Abraham.

17 For this reason He had to be made like His brothers in every way, in order that He might become a merciful and faithful High Priest in service to **אֵל** Yahweh, and that He might make pardon for the transgressions of the people.

18 For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to help those who are being tempted.

## CHAPTER 3

### **owrəl-Yahsha Meshiakh-** *Apostle and High Priest*

Therefore, qodesh brothers, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, **owrəl** Yahsha Meshiakh;

2 Who was faithful to Him; **אֵל** Yahweh, Who begot Him, *just as* Mosheh was *faithful* in all **אֵל** Yahweh's house.

3 Now this One was counted worthy of more majesty than Mosheh, since He Who has prepared the Family of **אֵל** Yahweh has more honor than the Family of **אֵל** Yahweh.

4 Now every house is built by someone; but the One having ordained all things is **אֵל** Yahweh.

5 Now Mosheh truly was faithful as a manager in all the household of **אֵל** Yahweh, as a witness to those things which were to be spoken after-

6 That the Meshiakh as a Son is over **אֵל** Yahweh's own house, whose family we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope, firm until the end.

#### *Endure, Steadfast Until The End*

7 Therefore, as **אֵל** Yahweh's qodesh Spirit says: Today, if you will hear His voice,

8 Do not harden your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of trial in the wilderness,

9 Where your ancestors tried Me, proved Me, and saw My works forty years.

10 Therefore, I was angry with that generation, and said: They do always go astray in *their* heart, and they have not known My ways.

11 So I vowed in My wrath: They will not enter into My rest.

12 Be on guard, brothers, that there not be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living Abba;

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, Today, so that none of you would be hardened through the deceitfulness of iniquity.

14 For we are made partakers with **owrəl** Yahsha, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end,

15 While it is said: Today if you will hear His voice; Do not harden your hearts as in the provocation.

#### *Those Who Do Not Obey, Will Not Enter The Rest!*

16 For some, when they had heard, rebelled. But not all *rebelled* who came out of Mitsrayim through Mosheh.

17 But with whom was He angry forty years? Was it not with those who trespassed, whose corpses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom did He vow that they would not enter into His rest, but to those who did not obey?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

## CHAPTER 4

### *Keep **אֵל** Yahweh's Rest*

Therefore, since a promise of entering His rest remains, let us fear so that none of you should come short of it.

2 For this message was preached to us, as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not benefit them, because they did not share in the faith of those who obeyed-

3 However, we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said: So I vowed in My wrath, They will not enter into My rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world,

4 For He spoke in a certain place of the Seventh Day, in this way: And **אֵל** Yahweh rested the Seventh Day from all His works.

5 And in *this place* again: If they will enter into My rest.

6 Since therefore it remains that some *must* enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience,

7 Again, He designates a certain day, saying in King Dode: Today, after so long a time, as it

has been said: Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts.

***Do Not Harden Your Hearts-  
Keep the Sabbath of Yahweh!***

8 Now **ow-yah-sha** caused them to rest in obedience to the *Fourth Commandment*, spoken of by **Yahweh** in a day previously.

9 Therefore, there *does* remain the keeping of the Sabbath to the people of **Yahweh**,

10 For he who has entered into His *Sabbath* rest has also ceased from his own works, as **Yahweh** *did* from His.

11 Therefore, let us be zealous to enter into that *Sabbath* rest, so that no one would fall after the same example of unbelief *in the wilderness*.

***The Word of Yahweh-  
Sharper Than Any Two-Edged Sword***

12 For the word of **Yahweh** is living, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of body and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His sight; but all things *are* naked and open to the eyes of Him, with Whom we must give account.

***The High Priest Over  
The Family of Yahweh***

14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest Who has ascended into the heavens: **ow-yah-sha** the Son of **Yahweh**, let us hold fast *our* confession.

15 For we do not have a High Priest Who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all ways tempted as *we are*—yet *was* without iniquity.

16 Therefore, let us approach the throne of mercy with boldness, that we might obtain mercy and find *compassion* to help in time of need.

## CHAPTER 5

***The Office of The High Priest***

For every High Priest selected from among men, is ordained for men in *things pertaining to Yahweh*, in order that he might offer both gifts and offerings for transgressions-

2 Who can have compassion on those who are ignorant and going astray, since he himself is also subject to weakness.

3 And for this reason, he has to make offerings for his own transgressions, as well as for the transgressions of the people.

4 And no man takes this honor upon himself, but he must be called by **Yahweh**, as *was* Aaron.

5 So the Meshiakh also did not take upon Himself the majesty of becoming a High Priest, but **Yahweh** said to Him: You are My Son, today I have begotten You.

6 As He also says in another *Scripture*: You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 Who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications with loud cries and tears to the One Who could save Him from death, was heard because of His reverence.

8 Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience from the things which He suffered;

9 Then being perfected, He became the Causier of eternal salvation to all those who obey Him.

10 Called by **Yahweh** a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek,

11 About Whom we have many things to say; and hard to be explained, seeing you are dull of hearing.

***The Milk and Strong Meat of The Word***

12 For indeed, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need that someone teach you again the elementary principles of **Yahweh**'s word; and have become those who have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one who continues to feed on milk *is* unskilled in the doctrine of righteousness; for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongs to those who are full-grown; for those whose senses are trained by practice to discern both righteousness and evil.

## CHAPTER 6

***Warning To Those Who Fall Away!***

Therefore, leaving the *elementary* principles of the teachings about the Meshiakh, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward **Yahweh**,

2 Of the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of *elders'* hands, and of the resurrections of the dead, and of eternal judgment;

3 If indeed **Yahweh** permits, we will now proceed to *advanced teaching*.

4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Qodesh Spirit,

5 And have tasted the righteous word of **Yahweh**, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, it is impossible for them to be renewed to repentance again. They have rejected the Son of **Yahweh**, and

therefore are alienated from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

7 For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and produces vegetation useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessings from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh;

8 But that which bears thorns and briers is rejected, and is near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.

#### **Endure Until The End**

9 But, beloved, we are confident of better things concerning you, indeed things that accompany salvation, though we speak in this way.

10 For **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is not unrighteous: He will not forget your work and labor of love which you have shown toward His Name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we want each of you to show this same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end;

12 In order that you do not become slothful but imitators of those who, thru faith and patience, inherit the promises of *the covenant*.

#### **Through Patient Endurance**

#### **Inherit The Promises**

13 For when **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh made a promise to Abraham, because He could vow by no one greater, He vowed by Himself,

14 Saying: Surely in blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying I will multiply you.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For truly men vow by the One greater than themselves, and with them in all disputes, the oath taken for confirmation of *what is said is final*, and *is an end of all strife*.

17 So **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, determining to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeableness of His plan, confirmed it with an oath;

18 In order that through two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Now we have this *hope* as a sure and steadfast anchor of the soul—a hope which enters the inner temple *behind* the veil;

20 Where the Forerunner has entered for us: **אֱלֹהִים** Yahsha, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.

## **CHAPTER 7**

### ***Levi Paid Tithes Through Abraham***

For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Most High, met Abraham

returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,

2 And Abraham also gave him a tenth part of all. First, *his name* being translated *means*, King of Righteousness, and then also king of Salem, meaning, King of Peace.

3 Melchizedek's dad and mother were not recorded in the genealogies, neither was the beginning of his days, nor the end of his life—but he was a representation of the Son of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, for the continuance of the priesthood.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the plunder.

5 And truly, those who are of the sons of Levi, who received the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to receive tithes from the people according to the Torah Law, which means: from their brothers, even though *their brothers* are descended from Abraham.

6 But this man whose genealogy is not traced from *Levi*, received tithes from Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises.

7 Yet beyond all contradiction, the lesser person is blessed by the greater.

8 And here mortal men receive tithes, but back then, this man *received tithes*, and the only witness we have about him, was that he lived.

9 And so to speak, Levi, who receives tithes, also paid tithes through Abraham;

10 For he was still in the loins of his dad when Melchizedek met him.

### ***The Change Of The Levitical Priesthood***

11 Therefore, if perfection were through the office of Levitical Priesthood, for under it the people have been furnished with the Torah Law, what further need was *there* that another Priest should arise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be called according to the order of Aaron?

12 For when there is a transfer of the priestly office, out of necessity there is also a transfer of the Law of the priesthood.

13 For He of Whom these things are spoken belongs to a different tribe, and no one from that tribe has ever served at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our High Priest descended out of Yahdah, of which tribe Mosheh spoke nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And this becomes more plainly evident, when another Priest arises Who bears the likeness of Melchizedek;

16 Who has become a Priest, not on the basis of a command concerning His physical ancestry, but on the basis of the power of an endless life.

17 For He decrees: You are a priest forever

## Hebrews

after the Order of Melchizedek.

18 Now there comes about, on the one hand, the annulment of the weak and unprofitable, because of the commandment which came before it-

19 For the *Levitical Law concerning priesthood* perfected nothing, but is an introduction of a better hope, through which we draw near to **Yahweh**.

20 And it was not without an oath;

21 For they became priests without an oath, but He with an oath by Him Who said to Him: **Yahweh** has vowed and will not relent; You are a Priest forever after the Order of Melchizedek.

22 And by this, it is so much better, because **Yahshua** has become the Guarantor of the New Covenant.

23 Now there truly were many priests, because they were prevented by death from continuing in office;

24 But He, because He lives forever, has an untransferable priesthood.

25 Therefore, He is able also to save, continuously to the end, those who come to **Yahweh** through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.

26 For such a High Priest is fitting for us, *Who is qodesh, harmless, undefiled, separate from transgressors, and made higher than the heavens;*

27 Who does not need daily, as those *mortal* High Priests, to offer up animal blood offerings, first for his own transgressions, and then for the people's; for this He did, once, for all, when He offered up Himself

28 For the *Levitical Law concerning priesthood* appoints men *who have weaknesses as High Priests*, but the word of the oath promised to the Son, appoints Him Who has been perfected by means of the Torah Law, forever.

## CHAPTER 8

### *Our Mediator, Our High Priest At **Yahweh's Right Hand***

Now the point of what we are saying, is this: We do have such a High Priest, Who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A Minister of the qodesh things, and of the true tabernacle set up by **Yahweh**, and not man.

3 For every High Priest is appointed to offer both gifts and blood offerings. Therefore, *it was necessary for this One also to have something to offer.*

4 Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest, since there are *already* priests who offer the

gifts according to the Levitical Law.

5 They serve *at a tabernacle that is the pattern of the heavenly things*, as Mosheh was admonished by **Yahweh** when he was about to make the tabernacle. For He said: See that you make all things according to the pattern shown you on the mountain.

6 But now, He has obtained a much superior ministry *to theirs*, indeed, of which He is a better Mediator of the covenant, which was given on promises instrumental to righteousness.

### *The Renewed Covenant*

7 For if that first *priesthood* had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for the second *priesthood*.

8 Because finding fault with them, He says: Behold, the days are coming, says **Yahweh**; when I will renew My covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Yahdah-

9 This covenant, which I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand out of Mitsrayim, will not be replaced; which covenant they broke, although I was an Abba to them, says **Yahweh**.

10 For this covenant is the *same* covenant that I will renew with the house of Israel: After those days, says **Yahweh**; I will put My Torah Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; *minds*, and I will be their Abba, and they will be My people.

11 And they will no longer teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, instructing *them*: Know **Yahweh**! for they will all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says **Yahweh**;

12 For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their transgression no more.

13 When He says: renew, He has made the former; *original*, the first in importance; for that which is former, and grown old, is near to being done away.

## CHAPTER 9

### *The Earthly Tabernacle and Service*

So then, the first *priesthood* had both the ordinances of service and a worldly tabernacle.

2 For this was the tabernacle layout: the first *part* in which *was* the lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called the Qodesh Place;

3 And behind the second veil, the *inner* part of the tabernacle, which is called the Most Qodesh Place;

4 Which had the altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant overlaid on all sides with gold, in which were placed the golden pot that had the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant;

5 And above it were the cherubim of majesty covering the mercy seat. But we cannot discuss these things in detail now.

6 Now when these things had been arranged in this way, the priests always went into the first part; *the Qodesh Place*, performing the service of **Yahweh**;

7 But into the second part; *the Most Qodesh Place*, only the High Priest *went* once a year on *Yom Kippur* not without blood, which he offered for himself and *for* the transgressions of the people *which had been* committed in ignorance.

8 The qodesh Spirit signifying this: that the way into the Most Qodesh Place was not yet made manifest, as long as the first tabernacle was still standing.

9 This is a representation of the present time; in which gifts and blood offerings are offered which cannot make him that performs the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience-

10 Only about foods and drinks, various washings, and ordinances of flesh, until the time of reformation.

### ***Our Yahsha Our High Priest-Mediator of the Renewed Covenant***

11 But the Meshiakh came near as a High Priest over the righteous things to come, with the great and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation;

12 Nor through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood He entered the Most Qodesh Place once, for all, having obtained eternal redemption.

13 For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a red heifer sprinkling the unclean, consecrated for the purifying of the flesh,

14 How much more will the blood of the Meshiakh, Who, through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to **Yahweh**, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living Abba?

15 And for this reason He is the Mediator of the renewed covenant, under which, through the means of death to bring redemption from transgressions committed under the covenant, the first who are called might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

### ***The Purpose of The Death of The Redeemer***

16 For where there is a *last will*, it is also necessary for the death of the Willor to be established,

17 For a will takes effect only at death, since it is not in force as long as the one who made it is alive.

18 And indeed, we find that even the first *agreement to Yahweh's covenant* was not put into force without the shedding of blood.

19 For when Mosheh had told the people

every precept of the Torah Covenant, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both The Book of *The Torah Law* itself and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the covenant which **Yahweh** has commanded you.

21 Then in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the articles of the ministry with blood.

22 For to bind anything by the Law it must be purged with blood; so without shedding of blood *there* is no remission.

23 Therefore, *it was* necessary that the pattern of the heavenly things should be purified with these *blood offerings*, but the heavenly things them-selves *require* better offerings than these.

24 For the Meshiakh has not entered into the qodesh places made with hands, *which are* patterns of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of **Yahweh** for us;

25 Nor did He enter *heaven* to offer Himself again and again, the way the High Priest enters the Most Qodesh Place every year *Yom Kippur* with blood belonging to others-

26 For then He would have had to suffer again and again since the foundation of the world; but now once, for all in the end of the age, He has appeared to do away with transgression, by the freewill offering of Himself.

27 And as it is appointed for men once to die, but after this the judgment,

28 So also the Meshiakh was once offered to bear the transgressions of many; and unto those who look for Him will He appear the second time, apart from transgression, unto salvation.

## CHAPTER 10

### ***The Blood of Bulls and Goats—***

### ***Cannot Take Away the Iniquity of Man***

For the *Levitical Law*, having a pattern of the righteous things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with these same blood offerings, which they offer continually year by year, make those who come near perfect.

2 For then, would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers, once purged, would have had no more consciousness of iniquity.

3 But in those *animal offerings* *there is* a remembrance; *a reminder*, of transgressions every year.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away transgressions.

5 Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: offering the blood of animals You did not want, but a body You have prepared for Me.

6 In burnt offerings and blood offerings for iniquity, You had no pleasure.

7 Then I said: Behold, I have come (in the volume of the Book it is written of Me) to do Your will, O **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

8 First He said: animal offerings, burnt offerings and offerings for transgression You did not want, nor had pleasure in them—which are offered according to the *Levitical Law*;

9 Then He said: Behold, I have come to do Your will, O **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh. He takes away the first *priesthood*, that He might establish the second *more perfect priesthood*.

10 And by that will, we are consecrated through the offering of the body of **וְיַחֲשָׁבָה** Yahsha'h Meshiakh, once for all.

11 And every priest stands daily, ministering and offering again and again the same blood offerings, which can never take away trespasses;

12 But this Man, after He had offered one blood offering for transgressions forever, sat down at the right hand of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh,

13 From that time on, Availing until His enemies are made His footstool.

14 For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are consecrated;

15 And the Qodesh Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had first said:

16 This is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh; I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them;

17 Then *He says*: Their transgressions and iniquities I will remember no more.

18 Now where there is remission of these, *there is no longer an offering for transgression.*

### **The High Priest Over The Family of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh**

19 Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Qodesh Place by the blood of **וְיַחֲשָׁבָה** Yahsha,

20 By a new and living way which He has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh,

21 *And having a High Priest over the household of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh:*

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the confession of the faith without wavering; *not bending, not giving way*, for He Who promised *is* faithful!

### **Do Not Forsake Gathering Together**

24 And let us consider one another, how we can urge *one another* on toward love and righteous works;

25 Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*, but exhorting *one another*; and so much the more as you see the

day approaching.

26 For if we transgress willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains an offering for transgressions,

27 But a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries,

### **Endure Until The End**

### **The Just Will Live By The Faith**

28 Those who rejected the Lawgiver *through* Mosheh died without mercy on the word of two or three witnesses.

29 How much more severely do you think a man deserves to be punished, who has trampled the Son of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh underfoot, and has counted the blood of the covenant (with which He was consecrated) an impure thing, and who has insulted the Spirit of *His* mercy?

30 For we know Him Who has said: Vengeance is Mine; I will repay, says **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh. And again: **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will judge His people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living Abba.

32 But call to remembrance those earlier days, in which, after you had received the light, you endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, while you were exposed to insult and persecution; and partly, while you stood side by side with those who were so treated.

34 For you had compassion on me in my chains, and I joyfully accepted the plundering of your possessions, knowing in yourselves that you have a better and an enduring possession.

35 Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has a great recompense of reward.

36 For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, you might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and He Who is coming will come, and will not delay.

38 Now the just will live the by the faith; but if *anyone* draws back, My soul will have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of those who draw back to perdition; but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.

## CHAPTER 11

### **The Faith Hall of Champions**

Now the faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the men of old obtained a righteous report.

3 Through the faith we understand that the worlds were formed by the command of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, so that things which were not in

evidence, are now seen coming to pass.

4 By the faith Abel offered to **Yahweh** a more excellent offering than Cain, because of which it was witnessed of him that he was righteous, **Yahweh** witnessing of his gifts; and through it, he being dead, yet speaks.

5 By the faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not perceive death, and was not found because **Yahweh** had taken him away; but before he was taken away, he had this witness: that he pleased **Yahweh**.

6 But without the faith *it is* impossible to please *Him*; for he who comes to **Yahweh** must believe that He is, and *that* He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

7 By the faith Noah, being warned by **Yahweh** of things not as yet seen, moved with reverence *and* prepared an ark (for the saving of His Family) by which He condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by the faith.

8 By the faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he would afterward receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing where he was going.

9 By the faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Yaaqob, the heirs with him of the same promise-

10 For he looked for a city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is **Yahweh**.

11 Through the faith, Sarah herself also received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age; because she judged Him faithful Who had promised.

12 And so from this one man, and he as well as dead, were born *as many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the seashore—*innumerable*.

### **All These Died In The Faith, But Not Having Received The Promises**

13 All these died in the faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were convinced of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth;

14 For those who say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been thinking of *the country* which they had left, they would have had opportunity to return.

16 But now they long for a better *kingdom*, that is, a heavenly; therefore, **Yahweh** is not ashamed to be called their Abba, for He has prepared a city for them.

17 By the faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; yes, he who had received the

promises offered up his only begotten *son*,

18 About whom it was said: In Isaac your seed will be called,

19 Accounting that **Yahweh** was able to raise *him* up from the dead; and figuratively speaking, he did receive Isaac back from death.

20 By the faith Isaac blessed Yaaqob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By the faith Yaaqob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Yahseph; and worshiped, *leaning* on the top of his staff.

22 By the faith Yahseph, when he was dying, spoke about the departure of the children of Israel; and gave instructions concerning his bones.

### **The Faith of Mosheh**

23 By the faith Mosheh, when he was born, was hidden three moons by his parents, because they saw *he was* a beautiful child; and they were not afraid of the king's decree.

24 By the faith Mosheh, when he became of age, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter,

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of **Yahweh**, than to enjoy the pleasures of transgression for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of a saint greater riches than the treasures in Mitsrayim; for he was looking to the recompense of the reward.

27 Motivated by the faith he left Mitsrayim, not fearing the wrath of the king; for as though seeing the invisible One, he endured.

28 Through the faith he killed the Passover, and the sprinkling of blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not touch them.

29 Because of the faith they passed through the Red Sea as though by dry *land*, but when the Egyptians tried to do so, they were drowned.

### **They, Without Us, Will Not be Made Perfect**

30 By the faith the walls of Yericho fell down, after they had been encompassed for seven days.

31 By the faith the harlot Rachab did not perish with those who did not believe, when she had welcomed the spies with peace.

32 And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Yephthah, also *of* King Dode, and Samuyl, and *of* the prophets;

33 Who through the faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned the armies of the aliens to flight;

35 Women received their dead raised to life again; and others were tortured, not accepting

deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yes, and of chains and imprisonment;

37 They were stoned, they were sawed in two, were tried, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, cruelly treated -

38 Of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And all these, having obtained a righteous report through the faith, *have* not received the promise;

40 **¶** Yahweh having provided some better thing for us, that they, without us, cannot be made perfect.

## CHAPTER 12

### *Let Us Run The Race With Endurance*

Therefore, since we are also surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the iniquity which so easily entraps *us*; and let us run the race that is set before us, with endurance,

2 Looking to **owrəl** Yahsha, the first Who was led and perfected by the faith, Who, for the joy that was set before Him: endured the torture, despising The Shame; *Busheth*, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of **¶** Yahweh!

### *The Correction and Discipline of **¶** Yahweh*

3 For consider Him Who endured such opposition against Himself from transgressors, so that you would not become weary, and faint in your minds.

4 You yourselves have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against transgression.

5 And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as unto sons: My son, do not despise the chastening of **¶** Yahweh, nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;

6 For whom **¶** Yahweh loves, He chastens, and scourges every son whom He receives.

7 If you endure chastening, **¶** Yahweh deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a parent does not chasten?

8 But if you are without chastening, of which all are partakers, then you are bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fleshly parents who corrected us, and we gave them reverence; should we not even more be subject to Abba **¶** Yahweh, and live?

10 For they truly chastened us for a few days as they thought best; but He, *for our* profit, that we

might be partakers of His righteousness.

11 Now no chastening seems to be joyful at the present *time*, but grievous; nevertheless, afterward it produces the peaceable fruit of righteousness, *that is*, for those who have been trained by it.

### *Become Trained By **¶** Yahweh*

12 Therefore, strengthen the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And follow the straight paths made for your feet, so that the lame might not be turned out of the way, but rather might be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*; and righteousness, without which no one will see **¶** Yahweh:

15 Searching diligently, so that no one falls short of the honor of **¶** Yahweh; so that no root of bitterness grows up *to* cause trouble—for because of this, many are defiled;

16 So that there is no fornicator nor profane person, like Esau, Who for one morsel of food sold his birthright

17 For you know that afterward, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no way for repentance, though with tears sought it out.

### *Come Near To These!*

18 For you have not come to the mountain that might not be touched, and that burned with fire, nor to blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sounding of the shofar and the voice of words, so that those who heard *it* begged that the word should not be spoken to them anymore;

20 For they did not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as an animal touches the mountain, it must be stoned, or thrust through with an arrow;

21 And so terrifying was the sight, *that* Moses said: I am exceedingly afraid and tremble;

22 But you have come to Mount Zion, and to the city of the living Abba, the heavenly **¶** Yahweh Shammah, and to an innumerable company of malakim,

23 To the great gathering for **¶** Yahweh's Feasts and the called out ones of the firstborn, who are written in heaven, and to **¶** Yahweh the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men having been made perfect,

24 And to **owrəl** Yahsha the Mediator of the renewed covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaks better things than *that of* Abel.

### *Do Not Reject **¶** Yahweh!*

25 See that you do not refuse Him Who speaks. For if they did not escape when they refused Him Who spoke on earth, how much less will we, if we turn away from Him Who *warns*

us from heaven?

26 His voice then shook the earth; but now He has promised, saying: Yet once more I shake not only the earth, but also heaven.

27 Now this: Yet once more, signifies the removal of those things that are shaken—as of those things that are made, in order that the things which cannot be shaken, might remain.

28 Therefore, since we are receiving a Kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have and hold humility, by which we might serve **Yahweh** acceptably with reverence and awe:

29 For our Abba is a consuming fire.

## CHAPTER 13

### *Behavior In The Family of **Yahweh***

Let brotherly love continue.

2 Do not forget to entertain strangers; for by doing so, some have entertained malakim without knowing it.

3 Remember those who are in prison, as though chained with them; *and be with* those who suffer adversity, since you yourselves are also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honorable in all, and sexual relations within marriage are righteous; but whoremongers and adulterers **Yahweh** will condemn.

5 *Let your conduct be* without covetousness, *and be* content with such things as you have; for He has said: I will never leave you, nor forsake you.

6 So we might boldly say: **Yahweh** is our Helper, and we will not fear. What can man do to us?

7 Remember those who have the rule over you, who have spoken the word of **Yahweh** to you; consider the ultimate result of their way, *and follow the faith.*

8 The ordained salvation of **Yahweh** the same yesterday, and today, and forever.

9 Do not be carried away with different kinds of strange doctrines. For *it is* righteous that the heart be made steadfast by gratitude; not by instruction from which no benefit is received on how to live.

10 We have an altar, from which those who serve the tabernacle have no right to eat.

11 For the bodies of those animals—whose

blood is brought into the Most Qodesh Place by the High Priest for a transgression *offering—are* burned outside of the camp;

12 Therefore, **owrəl** Yahsha also, in order that He might consecrate the people through His own blood suffered outside the gate.

13 Therefore, let us go out to Him, outside the camp, bearing His reproach.

14 For here we have no enduring city, but we seek the one to come.

15 Therefore, through Him, let us continually offer up the praise to **Yahweh**, that is, the fruit of *our* lips that thankfully confess His Name.

16 But do not forget to do righteously, and to share; for with such freewill offerings **Yahweh** is well pleased.

17 Obey those who have the rule over you, and submit yourselves; for they watch for your souls, as they who must give account. *Do your part*, that they might do so with joy, and not with grief; for that *is* unprofitable for you.

### *Exhortation, Greeting, Farewell*

18 Pray for us—for we are confident that we have a righteous conscience, willing to live honestly in all things.

19 For I earnestly plead with you to do this, that I might be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now might the Abba of peace—the One having brought up out of the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep, our Redeemer **owrəl** Yahsha, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every righteous work to do His will; working in you that which is well pleasing in His sight, as He did in **owrəl** Yahsha the Meshiakh - to Whom belongs the majesty forever and ever. Hallelu **Yahweh!**

22 And I appeal to you, brothers, bear with my word of exhortation; for I have written a letter to you in few words.

23 Know that *our* brother Timothy has been set free; with whom I will see you, if he arrives shortly.

24 Greet all those who have the rule over you, and all the saints. Those from Italy greet you.

25 Let love be with you

*The Letter of*  
**Y A A Q O B**  
*To The Twelve Tribes of Israel*

Yaaqob evidently intended his epistle to reach a large number of the actual descendants of Abraham, Yitzchaq and Yaaqob scattered abroad Asia Minor. Smeared as the most "Jewish" book of the New Covenant writings, his aim was to rally believers worldwide out of their carnality and prove their devotion by righteous works as outlined in the Torah. Yahsha h'Meshiyakh taught deeds over words on His Sermon on the Mount.

Yaaqob, a servant of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh and of the King, **מֶשְׁיחָה** Yahsha the Meshiakh - to the twelve tribes scattered abroad: Greetings!

***Trials***

2 My brothers, count it all joy when you fall into various temptations; *trials*,

3 Knowing that the trying of your faith develops endurance.

4 And let endurance have *its* perfect work, that you might become perfect and complete, lacking nothing.

***Wisdom***

5 If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask it from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, Who gives to all abundantly, and does not revile; and it will be given to him.

6 But let him ask in *conformity with* the faith, without doubting. For he who doubts is like a wave of the sea; driven and tossed by the wind.

7 And do not let this man think that he will receive anything from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh-

8 A double - minded man is unstable in all his ways.

***Rich and Poor***

9 Let the humble brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted,

10 But the rich *brother* in that he is humiliated; because as a flower of the field, he will pass away.

11 For when the sun rises with its burning heat, the grass withers, its flower falls, and its beautiful appearance perishes. In the same way, the rich man will also fade away in his ways.

***Temptation and Endurance***

12 Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he has been proved, he will receive the crown of life which **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh has promised to those who love Him.

13 Let no one say when he is tempted: I am tempted by **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh; for **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh cannot be tempted with evil, nor does He tempt anyone.

14 But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own lusts, and enticed.

15 Then when lust has conceived, it brings forth iniquity; and iniquity, when it is fully matured, brings forth death.

16 Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers.

17 Every righteous gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Abba of light, with Whom there is no variation, nor possibility of turning.

18 Of His own will, He begot us with the word of truth, that we might be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures.

***Swift to Hear, Slow to Speak***

19 Therefore, my beloved brothers, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath;

20 For the wrath of man does not work the righteousness of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

***Be A Doer, Not Just a Hearer***

21 Therefore, put away all filthiness and the super-abundance of wickedness, and receive with meekness, the engrafted instructions of *righteousness*, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be doers of the covenant word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if anyone is a hearer of the covenant word, and not a doer, he is like a man looking at his natural features in a mirror;

24 For he looks at himself, then goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like;

25 But he who looks into the perfect Torah Law of freedom and deliverance, and perseveres *in it*, he is not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work; this man will be blessed in his performance of the Torah Law.

***Bridge Your Tongue!***

26 If any man among you seems to be Religious, but does not bridle his tongue, he deceives his own heart; this man's religion is worthless.

27 Religion that is pure and undefiled before Yahweh our Abba, is this: To visit the parentless and widows in their affliction, *and to keep oneself unspotted from the world*.

## CHAPTER 2

### ***Do Not Be A Respecter of Persons!***

Brothers and sisters, do not hold the faith of our majestic King, **owYahshah' Messiah**, with respect of persons.

2 For suppose there comes into your congregation a man with gold rings, in fine apparel, and there should come in also a poor man in filthy clothing;

3 And if you pay special attention to the one wearing the fine clothes, and say to him: You sit here in the best place, while you say to the poor man: You stand here, or sit at my feet—

4 Have you not shown partiality among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts?

5 Listen, my beloved brothers: Has not Yahweh chosen the poor of the world, *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the Kingdom which He has promised to those who love Him?

6 But you have despised the poor! Do not rich men oppress you, and drag you into court?

7 Do they not blaspheme that worthy Name; **Yahweh**, by which you are called?

8 If you fulfill the royal Torah Law according to the Scripture: You must love your brother and sister as yourself, you do righteousness;

9 But if you show respect to persons, you commit transgression, and are convicted by the Torah Law as transgressors.

10 For whoever keeps the whole Torah Law, and yet offends or breaks it *willingly in just one point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For He Who said: Do not commit adultery, also said: Do not murder. Now if you do not commit adultery, yet you do murder, you have become a transgressor of the Torah Law.

12 So speak, and so do, as those who are being judged by the Torah Law of freedom and deliverance—

13 For the judgment will be unmerciful to the one not practicing mercy; but *those who practice* mercy will rejoice in judgment.

#### **Faith Without Honoring The Law Is Dead**

14 What *does it profit*, my brothers, if a man says he has faith, but does not have works? Can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister is naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you says to them: Depart in peace, be warmed and filled; but you do not give them the things which are needed for the body; what *does it profit*?

17 In the same way, the faith, if it does not have works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yes, a man might say: You have faith, and I have works. Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works!

19 You believe that there is one Abba? You do well; the demons also believe, and tremble.

20 But *are you willing to know*, O vain man, that the faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our ancestor justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Do you see that the faith worked together with his works, and by works of the faith was made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which says: Abraham believed **Yahweh**, and it was accounted to him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of **Yahweh**.

24 You see then that a man is *also* justified by works, and not by the faith alone.

25 In the same way also, was not Rachab the harlot justified by works, when she had welcomed the messengers, and sent *them* out another way?

26 *For just* as the body without the spirit is dead, so the faith without works is dead also.

## CHAPTER 3

### *The Unruly Tongue*

My brothers and sisters, many of you should not become teachers, since you know that we *who teach* will receive a stricter judgment.

2 For in many things we all offend. If any man does not offend in his speech, the same *is a* perfect man, *and also* able to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, so that they obey us, and we turn their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, although they are so large, and are driven by strong winds, they are turned about by a very small rudder, wherever the pilot wants to go.

5 In the same way, the tongue is a little member, and boasts great things. Behold, how great a forest a little fire kindles!

6 And the tongue *is like* a fire, a world of iniquity; so the tongue is set among our members, defiling the whole body, and destroying all creation. And *for this*, is subject to the fire of Gehenna.

7 For every kind of beast and bird, of reptile and sea creature, can be tamed, and has been tamed by mankind;

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 With it we bless **Yahweh** our Abba; and with it we curse men, who are being made in the likeness of **Yahweh**.

10 Out of the same mouth proceeds blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be so.

11 Does a fountain send out from the same

opening fresh water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brothers, bear olive berries, or a grapevine bear figs? Neither can a fountain of salt water yield fresh.

#### *The Fruit of Righteousness*

13 Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show it by his righteous conduct, by works done in the meekness; *humility, that comes from wisdom.*

14 But if you have bitter rivalry and strife in your hearts, do not boast, and lie against the truth!

15 This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, and demonic,

16 For where rivalry and strife are, there is confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and righteous fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace, by those who make peace.

## CHAPTER 4

### *Lust*

What causes wars and fighting among you? Is it not from this: from your lusts that battle in your members?

2 You lust, but do not have. You murder and covet, but cannot obtain. You fight and war; yet you do not have, because you do not ask.

3 You ask, but do not receive, because you ask with wrong purposes, in order that you might spend it on your own lusts.

4 You adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that the friendship of the world is enmity with **Yahweh**? Therefore, whoever will be a friend of the world is the enemy of **Yahweh**!

5 Do you think that the Scripture teaches in vain that the spirit that dwells in us lusts to envy?

6 So, much greater is the mercy He gives; that is why He says: **Yahweh** resists the proud, but gives mercy to the humble.

#### *Submit To **Yahweh***

7 Therefore, submit yourselves to **Yahweh**. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw near to **Yahweh**, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you transgressors; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

9 Be afflicted and mourn, and weep; let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to grief.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of **Yahweh**

**Yahweh**, and He will lift you up.

#### *Do Not Speak Evil Against Your Brother*

11 Do not speak evil against one another, brothers. He who speaks evil against his brother and condemns his brother, speaks evil against the Torah Law and condemns the Torah Law. And if you condemn the Torah Law, you are not a doer of the Torah Law, but a judge of the Torah.

12 There is One Lawgiver, Who is able to save and to destroy, who are you who condemn another?

#### *Say – “If It Be **Yahweh's Will”***

13 Come now, you who say: Today or tomorrow we will go to such and such a city, and remain a year there to buy and sell, and make a profit.

14 Yet you do not know what tomorrow might bring. For what is your life? Is it not a vapor that appears for a little while, and then vanishes away?

15 Instead, you should say: If it be **Yahweh's will**, and we are alive, we will do this or that.

16 As it is, you are arrogant in your boasting; All such boasting is evil.

17 Therefore, to anyone who knows how to act righteously, but does not do it, it is transgression.

## CHAPTER 5

### *Judgment on the Rich and Unrighteous*

Come now, you rich men, weep and howl for the miseries that are coming upon you!

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth eaten.

3 Your gold and silver are corroded; their corrosion will witness against you, and eat your flesh as it were fire. You have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the wages you failed to pay the laborers who reaped your fields are crying out against you. The cries of those who reaped have reached the ears of **Yahweh** of Hosts.

5 You have lived on the earth in pleasure and self-indulgence. You have fattened yourselves as for the day of slaughter.

6 You have condemned and killed the just; he does not resist you.

#### *Be Patient - The Coming of Our King is Near!*

7 Therefore be patient, brothers, until the coming of our King. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, patiently waiting for it, until it receives the early and latter rain.

8 You also be patient, establishing your hearts; for the coming of our Ruler is at hand.

9 Do not grumble against each other, brothers, or you will be condemned; behold, the Judge is standing at the door!

10 Brothers, look to the prophets who spoke in the Name of Yahweh, as an example for bearing affliction and longsuffering.

11 Behold, we regard as blessed those who endure. You have heard of the patience of Iyyob (Job) and have seen the ultimate result of Yahweh: that Yahweh is very compassionate and merciful.

***Valid Vows***

12 But above all things, my brothers, do not bind your vows with an oath, neither by heaven nor by earth, nor with any other oath. But let your Yes, be Yes, and your No, No; so that you do not fall into condemnation.

***Specific Instructions to the Called Out Ones***

13 Is anyone among you suffering? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing psalms.

14 Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders among the called out ones; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of Yahweh,

15 And the prayer of the faith will save the sick, and Yahweh will raise him up. And if he has committed transgressions, they will be forgiven him.

16 Confess your transgressions one to another, and pray for one another, so that you might be healed. The earnest prayer of a righteous man is effective.

17 Eliyah was a man subject to the same passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the earth for a time of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and Yahweh gave rain, and the earth brought forth its fruit.

***Seek Out Those Who Stray***

19 Brothers, if anyone among you slips from the truth, and someone should bring him back;

20 Let him know that he who turns a transgressor from the error of his way, will save his life from death, and cover a multitude of trespasses.

# *The First Letter of*

# **K E P H A**

This is a letter of hope in the midst of suffering and trials. With the sufferings of Yahsha as our examples, we must remember to bear them patiently and rejoice for this is the will of Yahweh. This epistle is dated around 65 ce during heavy anti-semitic purges and persecutions by Nero the Caesar of Rome. The Burning of Rome Nero blamed on the virtuous followers of Yahsha which then led to the destruction of Yerushalem in 70 ce.

1 Kepha, an Apostle of the anointed **owyāz** Yahsha, to the sojourners scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh the Abba, through consecration of the Spirit, to obedience and sprinkling of the blood of **owyāz** Yahsha h'Meshiakh: Love and peace be multiplied to you.

3 Blessed *be* **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, the Abba of our King **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh, Who, according to His abundant mercy, has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and which does not fade away, reserved in the heavens for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh through the Faith, for salvation ready to be revealed at the end time.

6 In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while you must suffer grief through manifold temptations;

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold which perishes, though it is tried with fire, might be found worthy of praise, honor, and majesty, at the appearing of **owyāz** Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

8 Although you have not seen Him, you love Him; Whom now you do not see, yet believing, you rejoice with inexpressible joy, and full of majesty,

9 Receiving the ultimate result of your faith - the salvation of your souls.

10 Concerning this salvation, the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the mercy *that would come to you*;

11 Examining closely to what things, or what manner of season, which the Spirit that was in them made clear to them, when it witnessed beforehand to the sufferings of Meshiakh, and the majesty that would follow.

12 To them it was revealed that not to themselves, but to us they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you, through those who have preached the message to you by the qodesh Spirit sent from **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh - things into which the malakim earnestly long to

look.

## ***Be Righteous in All Your Conduct***

13 Therefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the undeserved pardon that is to be brought to you at the revelation of **owyāz** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

14 As obedient children, do not conform to the former lusts you had when you lived in ignorance;

15 But as He Who called you *is* perfect, so you also become *spiritually* perfect in *all your* conduct;

16 Because it is written: Be perfect, for I am perfect.

17 And if you call on the Abba, Who, without respect of persons judges according to each man's work, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your sojourning *here* in reverence;

18 Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, *such as* silver or gold, from your idolatrous way of life *handed down to you* by tradition from your ancestors;

19 But with the precious blood of Meshiakh, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot;

20 Who truly was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who through Him *we* do believe in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, Who raised Him up from the dead, and gave Him majesty; that your faith and hope might be in **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

## ***The Law of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh Lasts Forever***

22 Since you have purified your souls by obeying the truth through the Spirit in unfeigned, *genuine*, love of the brothers, love one another fervently with a pure heart;

23 Having been begotten, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the lawful word of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh which lives and remains forever.

24 For: All flesh is as grass, and all the majesty of man as the flower of the grass. The grass withers, and its flower falls away,

25 But the message of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh endures forever! Now this is the message which was preached through the message to you.

## **CHAPTER 2**

Therefore, laying aside all malice and all guile,

hypocrisy, envy, and all evil speaking,

2 As newborn babes, long for the sincere milk of the message, that by it you might grow toward salvation,

3 Since you have tasted that the Ruler is merciful.

#### **The Chosen Stone of The Spiritual House**

4 Coming to Him *as to* a living stone, indeed rejected by men, but chosen by **Yahweh**, *and* precious,

5 You also, as living stones, are being built up into a spiritual house, to be a qodesh priesthood, offering spiritual offerings acceptable to **Yahweh** through **Yahsha h'Meshiakh**.

6 Therefore, it is also contained in the Scriptures: Behold, I lay in Zeyon a Chief cornerstone, elect, precious; and he who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame.

7 Therefore, to you who believe, *He is* precious; but to those who are disobedient: The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head of the corner,

8 And: A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense. They stumble, being disobedient to the law of **Yahweh**, to which also they were appointed.

9 But you *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a qodesh nation, a peculiar people; that you would show forth the praises of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light—

10 Who in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of **Yahweh**; who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

#### **Submit to All Government**

11 Beloved, I plead with *you* as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conduct honest among the Gentiles, so that, while slandering you as evildoers, they might, *by your* righteous works which they observe, magnify **Yahweh** in the day of visitation.

13 *Therefore*, submit yourselves to every *lawful* ordinance of man for **Yahweh's** sake; whether to the king, as supreme,

14 Or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of those who do righteousness.

15 For so is the will of **Yahweh** that with doing righteousness you might put to silence the ignorance of foolish men—

16 As free, yet not using your freedom as a cloak for maliciousness, but as the servants of **Yahweh**.

17 Honor all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Reverence **Yahweh**. Honor The King.

#### **owrəl-Yahsha Meshiakh—Our Example**

18 Servants, *be subject to* your rulers with all fear; not only to the kind and gentle, but also to the harsh.

19 For it is commendable if a man bears up under the pain of unjust suffering, because he is conscious of **Yahweh**.

20 Now what majesty *is it*, if you receive a beating for doing wrong, and you endure it? But if you suffer for doing righteousness, and you endure it, this is commendable before **Yahweh**;

21 For to this you were called, because for this: Meshiakh also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps:

22 Who committed no transgression, nor was guile found in His mouth;

23 Who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed *Himself* to Him Who judges righteously;

24 Who *Himself* bore our transgressions in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to transgressions, should live for righteousness; 'by Whose stripes you were healed.'

25 For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Elder of your souls.

## **CHAPTER 3**

#### **Exhortation to Wives**

Wives, in the same way be submissive to your own husbands, in order that even if some do not obey the message, they, without a word, might be won by the conduct of their wives,

2 When they see your chaste conduct *coupled* with reverence.

3 Let your adorning not only be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting *on fine* apparel;

4 But also *let it be* that of your inner self of the heart, with the incorruptible *ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is of great value in the sight of **Yahweh**.

5 For after this manner in former times the qodesh women who trusted in **Yahweh** also adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands,

6 As Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him ruler; *her head*, whose daughters you are if you do righteousness, and do not give way to fear.

#### **Exhortation to Husbands**

7 In the same way, *you* husbands, dwell with *them* with understanding, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the pardon to life, so that your prayers might not be hindered.

***Unity and Righteousness***

8 Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion for one another, full of brotherly love, sympathetic, and courteous;

9 Not repaying evil for evil, nor reviling with reviling; but on the contrary, blessing: knowing that you were called to this, so that you might inherit the blessing,

10 For He who would love life, and see righteous days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking guile;

11 Let him turn away from evil and do righteousness; let him seek peace and pursue it.

12 For the eyes of Yahweh are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayers; but the face of Yahweh is against those who do evil.

***Suffering for the Message of Yahsha***

13 And who is he who will harm you if you become followers of what is right?

14 And even if you should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed are you, and do not be afraid of their terror, nor be troubled.

15 But consecrate Yahweh our Abba in your hearts, and always be ready to give an answer to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and reverence.

16 But have a pure conscience, so that when they slander you as evildoers, those who revile your righteous behavior in the Meshiakh might be ashamed.

17 For it is better to suffer for doing righteousness, if it is Yahweh's will, than for doing evil.

***Do Not Live For The Lusts Of The Flesh-Live For The Will Of Yahweh***

18 For Meshiakh has also suffered once for transgressions, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to Yahweh; we being dead in the flesh, but made alive by the Spirit-

19 He preached to those spiritually dead also,

20 Even as Yahweh, to the disobedient when the patience of Yahweh was waiting in the days of Noah, while an ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were carried safely through the water.

21 The same figure: baptism, which corresponds to this, now saves us - not as a removal of dirt from the body, but as an appeal to Yahweh for a clear conscience, and of the resurrection of Yahsha Meshiakh,

22 Who has gone into heaven, and is at the right hand of Yahweh; malakim, authorities, and powers having been made subject to Him.

**CHAPTER 4**

***owrəl-Yahsha***, then having suffered on your behalf, that you yourselves might be armed because of His suffering, and cease from transgression-

2 In order to live for the rest of the time in the flesh, no longer by human passions, but by the will of ***Yahweh***.

3 For it is enough that in time past, you performed the will of the Gentiles, living in licentiousness, lusts, drunkenness, revelries, banqueting and abominable worship of elohim and *idolatry*.

4 Now they think it strange that you do not run with them in the same excesses of dissipation, and so speak evil of you.

5 But they will have to give an account to Him Who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

6 For this is the reason the message was indeed preached to the spiritually dead, that although they are judged according to men in the flesh; the dead, they are given the opportunity to live according to Yahweh in the spirit.

***In All, Magnify Yahweh Through  
owrəl-Yahsha h'Meshiakh***

7 But the end of all things is at hand; therefore, be sober and watchful in your prayers.

8 And above all things, have fervent love for one another, for love will cover a multitude of transgressions.

9 Show hospitality to one another, without reluctance.

10 As each one has received a gift of the manifold blessings, so you ought to minister it to each other, as righteous managers of the household of Yahweh.

11 If anyone speaks, let him speak as uttering the very words of Yahweh. If anyone ministers, let him serve as with the strength which Yahweh supplies abundantly; in order that in all things Yahweh - to Whom belongs the majesty and the power forever and ever - be magnified thru ***owrəl-Yahsha Meshiakh***. Hallelu-Yahweh!

***Suffer With The Meshiakh—Righteously***

12 Beloved, do not be amazed concerning the fiery trial which you must undergo in order to be tried, as though some alien thing were befalling you;

13 But rejoice in the fact that you are partakers of the Meshiakh's sufferings; that when His majesty is revealed, you might also be glad with exceeding joy.

14 If you are reproached for the Name of the Meshiakh, blessed are you, for Yahweh's Spirit of majesty rests upon you.

15 Let none of you suffer as a murderer, a

thief, any other kind of criminal, or even as a busybody in other people's matters.

16 But if anyone suffers as a "christianos", let him not be ashamed, but let him magnify Yahweh through this allotted share.

***Judgment Begins With  
the Family of Yahweh***

17 For the time has come that judgment must begin with the Family of Yahweh; and if it first begins with us, what will the end be of those who do not obey the message of Yahweh?

18 And if the righteous are scarcely saved, where will the wicked and the wicked appear?

19 Therefore, let those who suffer according to the will of Yahweh commit the keeping of their souls to Him in doing righteousness, as unto a faithful Creator.

## CHAPTER 5

***The Elders-The Shepherds of The Flock***

The elders who are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of the Meshiakh, and also a partaker of the majesty that will be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of Yahweh which is among you, serving as overseers, not by constraint, but willingly; not from eagerness for filthy lucre, but from an eagerness to serve;

3 Not as arrogantly ruling over Yahweh's inheritance, but being examples to the flock.

4 And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive a crown of majesty which will not fade away.

5 In the same way, you younger submit yourselves to those who are elders. Yes, all of you be subject one to the other, and be clothed with humility; for Yahweh resists the proud, but gives mercy to the humble.

6 Therefore, humble yourselves under the mighty hand of Yahweh, in order that He might exalt you in due time;

7 Casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

***Resist Our Adversary Firmly In The Faith***

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary, the devil, walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he might devour:

9 Resist him, by remaining firm in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are fully endured by your brothers in the world.

10 But all-merciful Yahweh Himself - Who has called us to His eternal majesty in Yahsha h'Meshiakh, after you have suffered a while - perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you.

11 To Him belongs the majesty and power forever and ever. Hallelu - Yahweh!

***Farewell and Blessing***

12 By Silvanus (Silas), a faithful brother to you, as I consider him, I have written to you briefly, exhorting and witnessing that this is the true mercy of Yahweh; stand firm in it.

13 Those of Babylon, elected together with you, greet you; and so does Yahchanan Mark, my son.

14 Greet one another with a kiss of love. Shalom to all who are in Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

*The Second Letter of*  
**K E P H A**

Viewed as a complement to the first epistle, this letter deals with the return of Yahsha h'Meshiakh and the evils preceding this amazing event. Written by Kepha shortly before his martyrdom, he deals with problems he foresaw for the flock in the latter days. Stern warning is given of the coming apostasy, when the love of money turns bad leadership into spiritual whores. Certainty is in Yahsha's return to destroy this world order.

Simon Kepha, a servant and Apostle of **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh, to those who have obtained the same precious faith with us, through the righteousness of Abba **々々々** Yahweh, and our Savior, **ow々々々** Yahsha h'Meshiakh:

2 Love and peace be multiplied to you through the full knowledge of **々々々** Yahweh and of **ow々々々** Yahsha our King,

3 As His qodesh power has granted to us all things *that pertain* to life and righteousness, through the full knowledge of Him Who called us to majesty and virtue:

4 Through which exceedingly great and precious promises have been given to us by Him, in order that through these you might be partakers of that qodesh nature, and escape the corruption in the world, *which is through lust*.

***Grow to Perfection in The Faith***

5 And also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance perseverance; and to perseverance righteousness;

7 And to righteousness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness love.

8 For if these things are in you, and abound, they cause you *to be* neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our King **ow々々々** Yahsha Meshiakh.

9 But he who lacks these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and has forgotten that he was purged from his old transgressions.

10 Therefore, my brothers, be all the more diligent to make your calling and election sure; for if you do these things, you will never fall-

11 And in this way, an entrance into the everlasting Kingdom of our King and Savior **ow々々々** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, will be abundantly supplied to you.

***Exhortation Before Kepha's Death***

12 Therefore, I will not be negligent in always reminding you of these things, although you know *them*, and *are* established in the truth you now have.

13 Yes, I think it is proper, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in

remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off my tabernacle just as our King, **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh has showed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavor to see that after my decease, you will always be able to remember these things.

***The Prophetic Word***

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known to you the power and coming of our King, **ow々々々** Yahsha the Meshiakh, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty.

17 For He received from **々々々** Yahweh the Abba honor and majesty, when there came such a voice to Him from the Excellent Majesty: This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which was brought from heaven we heard, being with Him on the qodesh mountain.

19 We also have the Prophetic Word made more sure, which you do well to heed as a light that emits in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts;

20 Knowing this first: that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation-

21 For the prophecy did not come in former times by the will of man, but qodesh men of **々々々** Yahweh spoke *as they were moved by His qodesh Spirit*.

**CHAPTER 2**

***Beware of False Teachers!***

But there were also false prophets among the people *then*, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Redeemer Who bought them and bringing swift destruction upon themselves.

2 And many will follow their destructive ways, and because of them, the way of truth will be evil spoken of.

3 And in *their* covetousness they will exploit you with feigned; *fashioned, made up*, words. Their condemnation will not linger, and their destruction will not slumber!

***False Teachers—***

***々々々 Yahweh's judgment Against Them***

4 For if **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh did not spare the malakim who transgressed, but *will cast them* into the abyss, delivering *them* into chains of darkness to be reserved for judgment and sentencing at the Great White Throne Judgment;

5 And did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, *one of eight people*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood on the world of the unrighteous; *those who were Lawbreakers*;

6 And condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing *them* to ashes, and *in this way* made *them* an example for those who afterward would live unrighteously;

7 But delivered righteous Lot, *who was* deeply grieved by the filthy conduct of the wicked,

8 For that righteous man, dwelling among them, *was* tortured in his righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing *their* lawless deeds—

9 **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh knows how to deliver the righteous out of temptations; *trials*, and to reserve the unjust to the day of judgment to be punished;

10 And especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise authority. Presumptuous and self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries,

11 Whereas malakim, who are greater in power and might, do not bring a reviling accusation against them before **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

#### **False Teachers-The Way of Balaam**

12 But these, like natural brute beasts made to be captured and destroyed, speak evil of the things which they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And will receive the reward for unrighteousness, as those who count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. *They are* spots and blemishes, reveling in their own deceptions while they feast with you, *at אֱלֹהִים* Yahweh's Feasts of love.

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and who cannot cease from transgression, beguiling unstable souls. Having a mind expertly trained in covetous practices. Cursed children—

15 Who have forsaken the right way, and have gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity; a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice restrained the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds driven by a tempest, to whom the gloom of darkness is reserved forever.

#### **False Teachers—Slaves to Transgression**

18 For when they speak great swelling words of worthlessness, they allure—through the lusts of

the flesh, through wantonness *the ones* who have barely escaped from those who live in error.

19 While they promise them freedom, they themselves are the servants of corruption—for by whom anyone is overcome, to him he is enslaved.

#### **Better Never To Have Known, Than To Have Known And Turned**

20 Now if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh & the Savior **וְרַכְמָלֶךְ** Yahsha the Meshiakh, they are again entangled in them, and overcome *by them*, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the righteous commandments delivered to them.

22 There has befallen them the thing spoken of in the true proverb: A dog returns to his own vomit, and: A sow is washed, only to wallow again in the mire.

## CHAPTER 3

#### **אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh is not Slack**

Beloved, *this is* now the second letter I have written to you, in *both of* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance;

2 To remember the words which were previously spoken by the qodesh prophets, and by us, the Apostles—the Commandments of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh our Savior.

3 First, you must understand this: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts,

4 And saying: Where is the promise of His coming? For since the ancestors fell asleep, all things have remained just as they were from the beginning of creation.

5 But they deliberately forget this: that long ago the heavens came into existence by the plan of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, and an earth also out of water and through water, *having been* set together by the plan of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh.

6 By **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh's plan also, the world then existing was flooded with water, and destroyed.

7 By the same plan, the heavens and the earth *which now exist* are reserved for fire, being kept in store until the day of judgment, for the destruction of unrighteous men.

8 But, beloved, do not forget this one thing: that with **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, one day *is* as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is long-suffering toward us, not willing that any should

perish, but that all should come to repentance.

***The Day of Yahweh  
New Heavens and a New Earth***

10 But the day of Yahweh will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with great noise, and the Elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth, and the works that are in it, will be burned up.

11 Since all these things will then be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in respectable conduct and righteousness?

12 You must look for and earnestly long for the day of Yahweh, because of which the heavens will be dissolved in fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat.

13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

14 Therefore, beloved, since you are looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found spotless, blameless, and at peace with Him.

15 And recognize that the longsuffering of Yahweh our Savior is salvation; just as our beloved brother Shaul, in accordance with the wisdom given to him, has written to you,

16 As also in all his letters, speaking in them about these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which those who are unlearned and unstable misinterpret by reversing the actual inspired meaning, as they also do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction.

***Be Firm - Steadfast to The End***

17 You therefore, beloved, since you know these things beforehand, beware that none of you fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked,

18 But grow in truth and in the knowledge of Yahweh, and of our Savior Yahsha h'Meshiakh. To Yahweh is the majesty, now and forever.

Hallelu- Yahweh!



# *The First Letter of the Apostle*

# **YAHCHANAN**

The theme of this intimate letter inspired from YHWH in heaven is fellowship in His family of love. Walking in YHWH's loving commandments as Yahsha walked is the great attraction for the children of the Kingdom. The plan of eternal life is a manifestation of the decree of the Creator of heaven and earth who ordained forgiveness thru Yahsha Messiah for all who repent of sin and walk in the light of His Law and commandments.

That which was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have looked upon, and what our hands have touched - the things pertaining to the plan of everlasting life;

2 And that life was manifested, and we have seen, and we bring witness, and we announce to you this eternal life which is within the Abba, and *which* was manifested to us-

3 What we have seen and *what* we have heard, we also declare to you, in order that you also might have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Abba and with His Son, **owrəw** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

4 And these things we write, in order that your joy might be full.

## *The Message of **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh-Walk In The Light*

5 This is the message which we have heard from Him, and declare to you: That **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, but walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of **owrəw** Yahsha h'Meshiakh His Son cleanses us from all guilt and shame.

8 If we say that we have no transgression, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our transgressions, He is faithful and just to forgive us *our* transgressions, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not *ever* transgressed, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

## **CHAPTER 2**

My little children, I write these things to you, so that you might not transgress. And if anyone transgresses, we have an Advocate with the Abba: **owrəw** Yahsha Meshiakh, the Righteous;

2 And He is the offering of reconciliation for our transgressions, and not for ours only, but also for *the transgressions of the whole world*.

### **Through Keeping His Commandments**

### **We Know **אֱלֹהִים**-Yahweh!**

3 Now by this we do know that we know Him: If we keep His commandments.

4 He who says: I know Him, but does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoever keeps His Torah, in him truly is the love of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh perfected: by this we know that we are in Him.

6 He who says he abides in Him, is himself also obligated to walk exactly as He walked.

### **No New Commandments**

7 Brothers, I write no new commandments to you, but the old commandments which you had from the beginning: The old commandments are the word which you had from the beginning.

8 On the other hand, the commandments I write are new to you, which are true to Him and true to you, because the darkness is passing away *from you*, and the true light now shines.

9 He who says he is in the light, yet hates his brother, is in darkness until now.

10 He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no occasion for stumbling in him.

11 But he who hates his brother is in darkness, and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because that darkness has blinded his eyes.

### **Admonitions**

12 I write to you, little children, because your transgressions are forgiven you for His Name's sake.

13 I write to you, dads, because you have known Him, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, *Who is* from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, because you have known the Abba.

14 I have written to you, dads, because you have known Him; **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, *Who is* from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked one.

### **Do Not Love The World!**

15 Do not love the world, nor the things *that*

are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Abba is not in him.

16 For all that *win* the world: the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Abba, but is of the world.

17 And the world passes away, with the lust that is in it; but he who does the will of **Yahweh** abides forever.

#### **The Anti-Meshiakh**

18 Little children, this is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Anti-Meshiakh will come, even now there are many Anti-Meshiakhs; by this we know that this is the last hour.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but *they went out*, in order that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 As for you, your anointing is from the Qodesh One, and you know all things.

21 I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he who denies that **ow-yah-sha** is the Meshiakh? He is Anti-Meshiakh, who denies the Abba and the Son.

23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Abba either.

#### **Abide In The Abba And The Son**

24 Therefore, let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If you have abiding in you what you heard from the beginning, you also will abide in the Son and in the Abba.

25 And this is the promise that He has promised us - eternal life.

26 These *things* I have written to you concerning those who *try* to seduce you.

27 But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you are to abide in Him.

28 And now, little children, abide in Him; that when He appears, we might have confidence, and not be ashamed in front of Him at His coming.

29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is begotten of Him.

## **CHAPTER 3**

#### ***The Children of **Yahweh*****

Behold, what manner of love the Abba has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of **Yahweh**! Therefore, the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.

2 Beloved, now we are the children of **Yahweh**, but it has not yet been revealed what we will be, but we know that when He is revealed, we will be like Him; for we will see Him as He is.

3 And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

4 Whoever commits transgression, transgresses also the Law; for transgression is the breaking of the Torah Law.

5 And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him is no sin.

6 Whoever abides in Him does not sin; whoever sins, has not seen Him, neither knows Him.

#### ***He Who Sins Is Of The Devil!***

7 Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.

8 He who commits transgression is of the devil, for the devil has ed from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of **Yahweh** was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoever is begotten of **Yahweh** does not commit transgression; for His seed remains in Him; and it is possible for him not to transgress, because he has been begotten of **Yahweh**.

#### ***He Who Does Not Love His Brother- Is Not a Child of **Yahweh**!***

10 In this the children of **Yahweh** and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of **Yahweh**, nor is he who does not love his brother!

11 For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother. And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's *were* righteous.

13 Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you.

14 We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love *his* brother abides in death.

15 Whoever hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.

#### ***Our Love For Our Brothers Confidence Before **Yahweh*****

16 By this we know love: because He laid down His life for us. So we also ought to lay down *our* lives for the brothers.

17 But whoever has this world's possessions, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart from him, how does the love of **Yahweh**

# 1 Yahchanan

Yahweh abide in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in words, neither in speech, but in deed and truth;

19 For by this we know that we are of the truth, and will assure our hearts in His presence.

20 For if our heart condemns us, **¶¶¶** Yahweh is greater than our heart, and knows all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before **¶¶¶** Yahweh.

## **We Receive From **¶¶¶** Yahweh Because We Keep His Commandments**

22 And whatever we ask, we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

23 And this is His commandment: That we should believe on the Name of His Son, Yahsha h'Meshiakh, and love one another, as He *also* gave us commandment.

## **The Spirit of Truth-The Spirit of Error**

24 And he who keeps His commandments dwells in Him, and He in him; and by this we know that He abides in us: By the Spirit which He has given us.

## CHAPTER 4

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but try the spirits, *to see* whether they are of **¶¶¶** Yahweh; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.

2 By this you will know the Spirit of **¶¶¶** Yahweh: Every spirit that confesses that **ow¶¶¶** Yahsha h'Meshiakh started in the flesh is of **¶¶¶** Yahweh,

3 And every spirit that does not confess that **ow¶¶¶** Yahsha Meshiakh started in the flesh is not of **¶¶¶** Yahweh. So this is the *spirit* of the Anti-Meshiakh which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.

4 You are of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is He Who is in you, than he who is in the world.

5 They are of the world; therefore, they speak of the world, and the world hears them.

6 We are of **¶¶¶** Yahweh. He who knows **¶¶¶** Yahweh, hears us; he who is not of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, does not hear us. By these we can know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

## ***¶¶¶* Yahweh Is Love**

7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is from **¶¶¶** Yahweh; and everyone who loves is begotten of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, and knows **¶¶¶** Yahweh.

8 He who does not love, does not know **¶¶¶** Yahweh; for **¶¶¶** Yahweh is love.

9 In this the love of **¶¶¶** Yahweh was

manifested toward us: That **¶¶¶** Yahweh has sent His only begotten Son into the world, in order that we might live through Him.

10 In this is love: Not that we loved **¶¶¶** Yahweh, but that He loved us, and sent His Son *to be* the offering of reconciliation for our transgressions.

11 Beloved, since **¶¶¶** Yahweh so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

12 No man has seen **¶¶¶** Yahweh at any time. If we love one another, **¶¶¶** Yahweh dwells in us, and His love is perfected in us.

13 By this we know that we dwell in Him, and He in us: Because He has given us of His Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do bear witness that the Abba sent the Son *to be* the Savior of the world.

15 Whoever confesses that **ow¶¶¶** Yahsha is the Son of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, **¶¶¶** Yahweh dwells in him, and he in **¶¶¶** Yahweh.

16 And we have known and believed the love that **¶¶¶** Yahweh has for us. **¶¶¶** Yahweh is love; and he who dwells in love dwells in **¶¶¶** Yahweh, and **¶¶¶** Yahweh in him.

17 In this our love is made perfect: That we might have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we *to become* in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear; for fear has torment. He who fears is not made perfect in love.

19 We love Him, because He first loved us.

20 If anyone says: I love **¶¶¶** Yahweh, and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love **¶¶¶** Yahweh Whom he has not seen?

21 For we have this commandment from Him: That he who loves **¶¶¶** Yahweh must love his brother also.

## CHAPTER 5

Whoever believes that **ow¶¶¶** Yahsha is the Meshiakh, is begotten of **¶¶¶** Yahweh, and everyone who loves Him Who begot, also loves him who is begotten of Him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of **¶¶¶** Yahweh: When we love **¶¶¶** Yahweh by keeping His commandments.

3 For this is the love of **¶¶¶** Yahweh: That we keep His commandments, and His commandments are not grievous.

## ***The Begotten of **¶¶¶** Yahweh Overcome The World***

4 And whoever is begotten of **¶¶¶** Yahweh overcomes the world; and this is the conquering power that has overcome the world: the faith He Who is **¶¶¶** Yahweh gave.

5 Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that **ow̄yāl-**Yahsha is the Son of Yahweh?

**These Three Do Witness**

6 This is He Who came through water and blood: **ow̄yāl-**Yahsha Meshiakh; not by the water only, but by the water and the blood. And it is the Spirit which bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three which bear witness:

8 The Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three are of one accord.

9 If we accept the witness of men, the witness of **ayāl-**Yahweh is greater; for this is the witness of **ayāl-**Yahweh: that He has witnessnessed His Son.

10 He who believes in the Son of **ayāl-**Yahweh, has that witness in himself. He who does not believe **ayāl-**Yahweh, has called Him a liar; because he has not believed the witness that **ayāl-**Yahweh has given about His Son.

11 And this is the witness: That **ayāl-**Yahweh has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.

12 He who has the Son has life. He who does not have the Son of **ayāl-**Yahweh does not have life.

13 These things I have written to you who believe in the Name of the Son of **ayāl-**Yahweh, so that you might know that you have eternal life - you who believe in the Name of the Son of **ayāl-**Yahweh.

**Our Confidence**

14 Now this is the confidence that we have in Him: That if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.

15 And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.

**A Transgression Not Leading To Death**

16 If anyone sees his brother commit a transgression *which is* not unto death, he will pray, and He will give him life - for them who transgress not unto death. There is a transgression unto death; I do not say that he should pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin, but there is a sin not unto death.

**Knowing Truth—Rejecting Evil**

18 We know that whoever is born of **ayāl-**Yahweh does not sin; but he who has been begotten of **ayāl-**Yahweh keeps himself, and the evil one does not touch him.

19 We know that we belong to **ayāl-**Yahweh, and that the whole world is under the control of the evil one.

20 And we know that the Son of **ayāl-**Yahweh has come, and has given us an understanding, in order that we might know Him Who is true; and we are in Him Who is true, for we are in His Son, **ow̄yāl-**Yahsha h'Meshiakh. **ayāl-**Yahweh is the true Abba, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from *the defilement of the elohim (gods)*.

*The Second Letter of the Apostle*  
**YAHCHANAN**

Authored in the province of Asia, this extremely short letter was sent by the Elder and Apostle appointed by Yahsha h'Meshiakh to a faithful lady and her children. Yahchanan warns this elect family to beware of the many deceivers and false teachers in the world. These heretics against Yahsha and the Truth of the Torah and Prophets were to be treated with sternness and shown no hospitality, thus protecting themselves from sin.

1 The Elder, to the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not only I, but all those who have known the truth,

2 For the truth's sake, which dwells in us, and will be in us forever.

3 Love, mercy, *and* peace be with you from Abba **אֵלֹהִים** Yahweh, and from the King **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh, Son of the living Abba, in truth and love:

*Live According To*

*The Instruction of **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahweh*

4 I greatly rejoiced that I found some of your children walking in truth, according to the commandments we have received from the Abba.

5 But now I plead with you, lady, not as though I wrote any new commandments to you, but 'that which we had from the beginning: That we love one another-

6 And this is love: That we walk after His commandments. Those are the commandments, that, as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in them.

7 For many deceivers have gone out into the world, who do not confess **וְאֱלֹהִים**-Yahsha h' Meshiakh *as* having begun in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an Anti-Meshiakh!

8 Look out for yourselves, that you do not lose those things which we have worked for; but *that* we might receive a full reward.

9 Whoever transgresses, and does not abide in the doctrine of the Meshiakh, does not have **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahweh. He who abides in the doctrine of the Meshiakh, has both the Abba and the Son.

10 If anyone comes to you, and does not bring this doctrine, do not accept him into the Family of **אֵלֹהִים**-Yahweh there, nor welcome him;

11 For he who welcomes him is a partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write to you, I did not want *to do so* with paper and ink, but I hope to come to you, and speak face to face, in order that our joy might be full.

13 The children of your elect sister greet you.



*The Third Letter of the Apostle*  
**YAHCHANAN**

The Apostle writes a short note to his friend Gaius who worked diligently to care for traveling teachers of the great message of Yahsha's willing offering of Himself for those whose deeds prove true. He also warns Gaius of the foolish pride of Diotrephes who had domineered his way into rulership over the flock, yet who would not submit to Yahchanan's authority, even refusing to welcome traveling missionaries as himself.

1 The Elder, to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I pray above all things that you are successful and are in health; I know it is well with your soul.

3 For I greatly rejoiced when the brothers came and witnessed of the truth that is in you, just as you walk in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, you do faithfully what you are doing for the brothers, even though they are strangers to you.

6 Indeed, they have witnessed of your love before the called out ones; and if you send them forward on their journey in a manner worthy of **Yahweh**, you will do righteously,

7 Because they went forth for His Name's sake, taking nothing from the Gentiles.

8 Therefore, we ought to receive such men, in order that we might become fellow workers in the truth.

9 I wrote to the called out ones: but Diotrephes, who loves to have the preeminence among them, will not receive *in full from us*.

10 So when I come, I will call attention to what he is doing: prating against us with malicious words. And not content with that, he does not welcome the brothers. He also forbids those who want to do so, and puts them away from the called out ones.

11 Beloved, do not follow that which is evil, but that which is righteous. He who does righteousness is of **Yahweh**, but he who does evil has not seen **Yahweh**.

12 Demetrius has a righteous report from all *men*, and of the truth itself, yes, and we *also* are witness; and you know that our witness is true.

**Farewell**

13 I had many things to write to you, but I do not want to do so with pen and ink;

14 But I trust I will shortly see you, and we will speak face to face. Shalom *be* with you. Our friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.



*The Letter of*  
**Y A H D A H**

Yahdah admonishes the flock to examine the words and actions of those who say they are teachers. He urges the believers to stand firm and remain vigilant against heretics, contending for the faith once delivered unto the faithful. Examples of past judgments by YHWH upon the wicked are given for their remembrance to keep their hopes alive that Yahsha h'Meshiakh will save them for His splendor and majestic reign on earth.

Yahdah, a servant of **owyeh** Yahsha the Meshiakh, and brother of Yaaqob, to those who are consecrated by Abba **ayahu** Yahweh, and preserved in **owyeh** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, *the called-out One:*

2 Mercy, peace, and love be multiplied to you.

***Contend For The Faith***

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write to you about the common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you, and exhort *you* that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once, for all, delivered to the saints.

4 For there are certain men who have secretly crept in, who were before of old ordained for this condemnation, unrighteous men, who turn the undeserved pardon of our One Supreme Savior **ayahu** Yahweh into licentiousness and deny **owyeh** Yahsha our Meshiakh.

***Those Who Fall Away From The Truth***

5 Therefore, I want to put you in remembrance, though you already know this, that **ayahu** Yahweh, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe.

6 And the malakim who did not keep their first estate, but left their own habitation, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness until the judgment of that great *last* day.

7 In the same manner, Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities surrounding them, having given themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example of those who suffer the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 In the same way also, these dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority, and speak evil of *ordained* dignitaries in the Family of Yahweh.

9 Yet Michael, the malak gadol, when he contended with the devil in a dispute over the body of Mosheh, did not dare to bring a reviling accusation against him, but said: **ayahu** Yahweh rebuke you!

***Spots in The Feasts of **ayahu** Yahweh!***

10 But these speak evil of those things which they do not understand; but what they know instinctively like brute beasts, In those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe to them! For they have gone in the

way of Cain, have run greedily in the error of Balaam for reward, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah!

12 These are spots in your Feasts of Love, when they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves; they are clouds without water, driven about by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

14 Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also prophesied about these men, saying: Behold, **ayahu** Yahweh comes with tens of thousands of His saints,

15 To execute judgment on all, to convict all those who are unrighteous among them for all their unrighteous deeds, which they have committed in wicked, and for all the harsh words transgressors have spoken against Him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers walking after their own lusts; and their mouths boast great swelling *words of admiration*, flattering other *men's pride* for their own advantage.

17 But, beloved, you remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Redeemer, **owyeh** Yahsha the Meshiakh:

18 For they said to you that there would be scoffers in the last time, who would walk according to their own unrighteous lusts.

19 These are the ones who separate themselves; *leaving the Family of **ayahu** Yahweh*, sensual; *bestial nature, carnal*, not having the qodesh Spirit.

***Further Building Up  
The Family of **ayahu** Yahweh***

20 But you, beloved, further building up the Family of **ayahu** Yahweh yourselves in your most qodesh faith, praying in the qodesh Spirit,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of **ayahu** Yahweh, looking for the mercy of our King, **owyeh** Yahsha Meshiakh, unto eternal life.

22 And on some, have mercy, having made a distinction;

23 And others save with reverence, pulling *them* out of the fire, but hating the *ordained* garment (*the Tallit*) defiled by the flesh.

***Majesty To **ayahu** Yahweh Our Savior!***

## Yahdah

24 Now to Him Who is able to keep you from failing, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of His majesty with exceeding joy,

25 To our Only Wise Abba, our Supreme

Savior, through **owyāl** Yahsha the Meshiakh our Head, to **ayāl** Yahweh *belongs* majesty, power and authority, both now and forever.

Hallelu **ayāl** Yahweh!

# THE REVELATION

Revealed by Yahsha h'Meshiakh from heaven to His faithful Apostle Yahchanan, this is the last and final book of the New Covenant. About a dozen great prophetic themes find there consummation herein: success over Babylon's Queen Harlot, redemption of the earth; the establishment of David's Throne and the Kingdom of YHWH on earth; and the splendor of the Royal Wedding between Yahsha the King and His faithful Bride.

The Revelation of **owyay** Yahsha the Meshiakh, which **aya** Yahweh gave to Him, to show His (two) witnesses things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified *it* through His messenger to His servant Yahchanan:

2 Who has witnessed to the word of **aya** Yahweh, and to the witness of **owyay** Yahsha Meshiakh, and to all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time *is* at hand.

## *Greeting The Seven Eras of Congregations History and Prophecy*

4 Yahchanan to the seven congregations of Bayit **aya** Yahweh which are in Asia: Love and peace to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before His throne;

5 And from **owyay** Yahsha the Meshiakh, the faithful witness, *and* the firstborn from the dead, and the Ruler of future kings of the earth. To Him Who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood,

6 And has made us kings and priests to **aya** Yahweh His Abba - to Whom *belongs* majesty and power forever and ever. Hallelu **aya** Yahweh!

## *owyay Yahsha Is Coming! aya Yahweh-The Aleph and Tau*

7 Behold, He is coming with clouds; and every eye will see Him, and those *also* who pierced Him. And all kindreds of the earth will mourn because of Him.

Might this be so! Hallelu **aya** Yahweh!

8 I am Aleph and Tau, the Beginning and the End, says **aya** Yahweh: Who is, and Who was, and Who is to come: the Almighty.

## *Vision of The Son of Man*

9 I Yahchanan, who am also your brother and fellow partaker in tribulation, and in the Kingdom and patient endurance of **owyay** Yahsha h'Meshiakh, was on the island that is called Patmos, on account of the word of **aya** Yahweh and the witness of **owyay** Yahsha h'Meshiakh.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Day of **aya** Yahweh, *that Great Day*, and I heard behind me

a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying: I am Aleph and Tau, the First and the Last. And: What you see, write in a Book, and send *it* to the seven eras of the Family of **aya** Yahweh: To Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned, I saw seven golden lampstands;

13 And in the midst of the seven lampstands *One* like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet, with a girdle of gold about His chest.

14 The hair of His head *was* white like wool, as white as snow; and His eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And His feet glowed like bronze which had been fired in a furnace; and His voice sounded like many waters.

16 And in His right hand He had seven lights; and out of His mouth went a sharp, two-edged sword; and His face *was* like the sun shining in its strength.

17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as though dead. But He laid His right hand upon me, saying to me: Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last.

18 I *am* He Who lives, but was dead. And: Behold, I am alive forevermore. Hallelu-**aya** Yahweh! And I have the keys of death and Sheol.

19 Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.

## *The Seven Lampstands And The Seven Lights*

20 The secret of the seven lights which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven lights are the malakim of the seven congregations of Bayit **aya** Yahweh; and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven congregations of Bayit **aya** Yahweh.

## CHAPTER 2

### EPHESUS

#### *The Fourth Era of Bayit **aya** Yahweh*

#### *The End of the Observance of **aya** Yahweh's Feasts*

## The Revelation

To the malak of the congregation of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh of Ephesus write: These things says He Who holds the seven lights in His right hand, Who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:

2 I know your works, and your labor, and your patience, and how you cannot bear those who are evil; and you have tried those who say they are apostles, and are not, and have found them liars;

3 And have borne, and have patience, and for My Name's sake have labored, and have not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *some things* against you, because you have left your first love.

5 Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent, and do the first works. If not, I will come to you quickly, and will remove your lampstand out of its place, unless you repent.

6 But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the called out ones of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the garden of אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh.

### SMYRNA

#### *The First Era of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh*

8 And to the malak of the congregation of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh in Smyrna, write: These things says the First and the Last, Who was dead and was restored to life:

9 I know your works, and tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich), and *I know* how you are slandered by those who say they are Yahdaim, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which you will suffer. Behold, the adversary will cast *some* of you into prison, that you might be tried. And you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you a crown of life.

11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the called out ones of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh. He who overcomes will not be hurt by the second death.

### PERGAMOS

#### *The Second Era of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh*

12 And to the malak of the congregation of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh in Pergamos, write: These things says He Who has the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's seat *is*. And you hold fast My Name, and have not denied My faith, even in those days in which Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells.

14 But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of

Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israly, to eat things sacrificed to elohim, and to commit fornication.

15 So you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent! If not, I will come to you quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.

17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the called out ones of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh. To him who overcomes I will give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone; *sentence of acquittal*, and in the stone a restored Name; אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh, written, which no one acknowledges except he who understands.

### THYATIRA

#### *The Third Era of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh*

18 And to the malak of the congregation of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh in Thyatira, write: These things says the Son of אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh, Who has His eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine bronze:

19 I know your works, and love, and service, and faith, and your patience, and your last works more than your first.

20 Nevertheless, I have a few things against you, because you permit that woman Yezabel; *Baalzebel*, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce My servants to commit fornication, and to eat *unclean* things sacrificed to elohim.

21 And I gave her time to repent of her fornication, but she did not repent.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their practices.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the called out ones will know that I am He Who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to every one of you according to your works.

24 But to you I say, and to the remainder in Thyatira, as many as do not hold this doctrine, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak: I will put upon you no other burden.

25 But hold fast what you have until I come.

26 And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations—

27 And He will rule them with a rod of iron; as the potter's vessels will be broken to pieces—as I also have received from My Abba;

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the called out ones of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh.

## CHAPTER 3

### SARDIS

#### *The Fifth Era of Bayit אֶלְעָזֶר Yahweh*



## The Revelation

4 And surrounding the throne *were* twenty-four seats, and sitting on the seats I saw twenty-four elders, clothed in white robes; and they had crowns of gold on their heads.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices; and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of **Yahweh**.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass, like crystal. And in the midst of the throne, and surrounding the throne, *were* four living creatures full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And each of the four living creatures had six wings, they were full of eyes around and within; and they did not cease day and night, saying: Qodesh, qodesh, qodesh, Abba **Yahweh** Almighty, Who was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those creatures give majesty, and honor, and thanks, to Him Who sat on the throne, *to Him* Who lives forever and ever,

10 The twenty-four elders fall down before Him Who sat on the throne, and worship Him Who lives forever and ever, and bow with their kippot before the throne, saying:

11 You are worthy, O **Yahweh**, to receive majesty, and honor, and power; for You created all things, and by Your will they exist and were created!

## CHAPTER 5

### *The Scroll With Seven Seals*

And I saw in the right hand of Him Who sat on the throne, a scroll written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a mighty malak proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to release its seals?

3 And no one in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth was able to open the scroll, neither to look at it.

4 And I wept bitterly, because no one was found worthy to open and to read the scroll, neither to look upon it.

5 But one of the elders said to me: Do not weep! Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Yahdah, the Root of David, has overcome to open the scroll and to release its seven seals.

6 And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of **Yahweh** sent forth into all the earth.

7 And He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of Him Who sat upon the throne.

8 And when He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and twenty - four elders fell down before the Lamb, each one of them having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the righteous.

9 And they sang a new song, saying: You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open its seals; for You were slain, and, by Your blood, have redeemed them to **Yahweh** out of every tribe, and language, and people, and nation;

10 And have made them kings and priests to their Abba; and they will reign upon the earth.

11 And I looked, and I heard the voice of many malakim surrounding the throne, and the creatures, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice: Worthy is the Lamb Who was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and majesty, and blessing!

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying: Blessing, and honor, and majesty, and power *belongs* to Him Who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, forever and ever!

14 And the four living creatures said: Hallelu- **Yahweh**! And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshiped Him Who lives forever and ever.

## CHAPTER 6

### *The First Seal*

#### *Opened at the Time of the End: 9-11*

#### *The USA: King of the North Revealed*

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were, one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice like thunder: Come and see.

2 And I looked, and behold, a white horse; (the USA's White House) and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him (G.W. Bush); and he went out conquering and to conquer. (*This rider is the "King of the North" of Daniel 11:40.*)

### *The Second Seal*

#### *The Great Annihilation & World War 3*

3 And when He had opened the second seal, I heard the second creature say: Come and see

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red (Communist Russia & China nuclear retaliation); and power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another; and to him was given a great sword.

### *The Third Seal*

## The Revelation

### ***Food Scarcity Leads to Global Famines***

5 And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third creature say: Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying: A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* you do not hurt the oil and wine!

### ***The Fourth Seal***

#### ***More War, Famine and Plagues***

7 And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say: Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence - the same under the authority of the beast of the earth.

### ***The Fifth Seal***

#### ***Final Persecution Against Yahweh's Servants***

9 And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of the men slain because of the word of **Yahweh**, for because the their witnesses held fast;

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying: How long, O **Yahweh**, qodesh and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?

11 And a white robe was given to them; and it was said to them that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants, and their brothers, who would also be murdered as they were, should be completed.

### ***The Sixth Seal***

#### ***The Vengeance of Yahweh Begins***

12 And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the lights of heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed like a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, sought protection for themselves in their governments and in the assemblies and the houses of their elohim;

16 And said to the houses of their elohim and the assemblies: Fall on us, and protect us from the face of Him Who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb!

17 For the great day of His wrath has come, and who will be able to stand?

## **CHAPTER 7**

### ***The Sealed of The Twelve Tribes***

And after these things I saw four malakim standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another malak ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Abba; and he cried with a loud voice to the four malakim, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Abba in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of those who were sealed: *And there were sealed 144,000 for rulership over all the tribes of the children of Israyl.*

5 For *rulership over the tribe of Yahdah were sealed 12,000. For rulership over the tribe of Reuben were sealed 12,000. For rulership over the tribe of Gad were sealed 12,000.*

6 For *rulership over the tribe of Asher were sealed 12,000. For rulership over the tribe of Naphtali were sealed 12,000. For rulership over the tribe of Menasheh were sealed 12,000.*

7 For *rulership over the tribe of Simeon were sealed 12,000. For rulership over the tribe of Levi were sealed 12,000. For rulership over the tribe of Issachar were sealed 12,000.*

8 For *rulership over the tribe of Zebulun were sealed 12,000. For rulership over the tribe of Yah-seph were sealed 12,000. For rulership over the tribe of Benyamin were sealed 12,000.*

### ***The Multitude Surviving the Great Tribulation Arrives To Celebrate Yahsha's Wedding Feast To Begin the Millennial Reign***

9 After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and with palm branches; *taught to keep **Yahweh's Feasts**, in their hands;*

10 And crying with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our Abba Who sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb!

11 And all the malakim stood surrounding the *heavenly* throne, the elders, and the four living creatures; and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshiped **Yahweh**,

12 Saying: Hallelu-**Yahweh!** Blessing, and majesty, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, *belong to our Abba forever and ever! Hallelu- **Yahweh!***

13 And one of the elders asked, saying to me:

## The Revelation

Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?

14 And I said to him: Ruler, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones who survived the great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made themselves white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore, they are before the throne of **אֵל-Yahweh**, and serve Him day and night at His House. And He Who sits on the throne in *Yerushalem* will dwell among them.

16 They will hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither will the sun strike them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb Who is in the midst of the throne will feed them, and will lead them to living fountains of waters. And **אֵל-Yahweh** will wipe away all tears from their eyes.

## CHAPTER 8

### *The Seventh Seal*

#### *The Seven Trumpets And The Three Woes*

And when He had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the length of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven malakim who stood before **אֵל-Yahweh**; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another malak, having a golden censer, came and stood at the altar; and he was given much incense, that he should offer it, with the prayers of all the righteous, upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the righteous, ascended up before **אֵל-Yahweh** out of the malak's hand.

5 And the malak took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar, and cast it into the earth; and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven malakim who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

#### *The Seventh Seal—The First Trumpet*

7 The first malak sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth. And the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

#### *The Seventh Seal—The Second Trumpet*

8 And the second malak sounded, and, as it were, a great mountain-meteor burning with fire was cast into the sea. And the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, which had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

#### *The Seventh Seal-The Third Trumpet*

10 And the third malak sounded, and there fell a great star-meteor from heaven, burning, as it were, like a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood; and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

#### *The Seventh Seal—The Fourth Trumpet*

12 And the fourth malak sounded, and the third part of the sun was struck, and a third part of the moon, and the third part of the lights, so that a third of them were darkened; and the day did not shine for a third part and likewise the night.

#### *Warning of Three Woes*

13 And I looked, and heard a malak flying through the midst of heaven, saying with aloud voice: Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the other blasts of the trumpet of the three malakim who are about to sound!

## CHAPTER 9

### *The Seventh Seal*

#### *The Fifth Trumpet—The First Woe*

And the fifth malak sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit as the smoke of a great furnace. And the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, nor any tree—but only those men who do not have the seal of **אֵל-Yahweh** in their foreheads.

5 And it was granted to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; months; and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man.

6 And in those days men will seek death, and will not find it; and will long to die, but death will flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were similar to horses prepared for battle; and on their heads were, as it were, crowns like gold; and their faces were like the faces of men;

8 And they had hair like the hair of women; and their teeth were like the teeth of lions;

9 And they had breastplates, as it were, breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots with many horses running to battle;

10 And they had tails similar to scorpions,

## The Revelation

and there were stings in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five months; *months*.

11 And they had a king over them: the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew language is Abaddon; *Destruction*, but in the Greek language he has the name Apollyon; *meaning Destroyer*.

12 One woe is past. Behold, there come two more woes after this.

### *The Seventh Seal*

#### *The Sixth Trumpet-The Second Woe*

13 And the sixth malak sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before **Yahweh**,

14 Saying to the sixth malak which had the trumpet: Loose the four angels who are bound in the great river Euphrates!

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moon; *month*, and a year, in order to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen was two hundred thousand thousand; for I heard the number of them.

17 And in my vision, I saw the horses and those who sat upon them *like this*: They had breastplates of fire; *yellow*, and of jacinth; *blue*, and brimstone; *red*, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three were the third part of men killed: by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth and in their tails; for their tails were similar to serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and elohim, teraphim of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk;

21 Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## CHAPTER 10

### *When The Seventh Trumpet Sounds!*

And I saw another mighty malak come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was, as it were, the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had a little book open in his hand. And he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roars; and when he had cried, seven thunders

uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them.

5 And the malak which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever, Who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things that are in it, and the sea, and the things which are in it - that there should be time no longer,

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of **Yahweh** would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again, and said: Go, take the little book which is opened in the hand of the malak who stands upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went to the malak, and said to him: Give me the little book. And he said to me: Take it, and eat it up; and it will make your stomach bitter, but it will be sweet as honey in your mouth.

10 And I took the little book out of the malak's hand, and ate it up; and it was sweet as honey in my mouth. And as soon as I had eaten it, my stomach was bitter.

11 And he said to me: You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and languages, and kings.

## CHAPTER 11

### *New World Order Temple of Lucifer's Son Abomination That Brings Desolation*

And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of elohim, and the altar, and its confines; *where they worship within*.

2 But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the qodesh city they will tread under foot forty-two moons; *months*.

3 And I will give to My Witnesses to perform their prophetic offices, and they will describe prophetic events about the one thousand two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness.

4 These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands, ministering for the Abba in the earth.

5 And if any among them determines in his mind to commit sin, the every word of **Yahweh**, like the two-edged sword of fire, proceeds out of the mouth of the spokesman of them, and he judges the enemies; and if any

## The Revelation

among them should *continue* to commit sin, in this manner it is binding for them to be destroyed.

6 These hold **¶¶¶**-Yahweh's authority to shut the heaven, in order that rainfall does not rain the days of their prediction; and **¶¶¶**-Yahweh's authority they have over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague—as often as, provided, they should will.

7 And whenever they will have finished the evidence written about them, completely performing their witness concerning future events, the *last resurrected* beast, the same which ascends out of the abyss, he will make war with them, and he will

murder them.

8 And the body of believers; *Bayit* **¶¶¶**-Yahweh - goes into the streets of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Meshiakh was murdered.

9 And they convert the peoples, and tribes, and tongues, and nations into *Bayit* **¶¶¶**-Yahweh, turning them to **¶¶¶**-Yahweh for three and one-half years, because they will not allow this body of believers to be placed into the *death* tomb.

10 Then those residing throughout the earth will *turn to and observe* **¶¶¶**-Yahweh's Feasts in their reverence for **¶¶¶**-Yahweh because of them, for they have a mind of understanding to do that which is right. And **¶¶¶**-Yahweh's tithes and offerings they will bestow, themselves together who are of **¶¶¶**-Yahweh, because these two witnesses proclaimed the every word of **¶¶¶**-Yahweh to those residing throughout the earth.

### *The First Resurrection*

11 And after three years and a half the Spirit of life from **¶¶¶**-Yahweh entered into them, at *Yahsha's return*; and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon those who saw them *arise*.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying to them: Come up here! And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies watched them.

13 And in the same hour, there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand; and those remaining were frightened, and gave honor to Almighty Abba of heaven.

14 The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe comes quickly.

### *The Seventh Seal-Trumpet-Final Woe*

15 And the seventh malak sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying: The kingdoms of this world have become the *Kingdoms of*

our Abba, and of His Anointed One; and He will reign forever and ever!

16 And the twenty-four elders, who sat before **¶¶¶**-Yahweh on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshiped **¶¶¶**-Yahweh,

17 Saying: We give You thanks, O Abba **¶¶¶**-Yahweh Almighty, Who is, and was, and is to come; because You have taken Your great power, and have begun to reign.

18 And the nations were angry, and Your wrath is come; and the time of the dead, that they should be sentenced, and that You should give reward to Your servants the prophets, and to all the righteous—to those who reverence Your Name, small and great; and should destroy those who destroy the earth.

19 Then the throne-room of **¶¶¶**-Yahweh was opened in heaven, and the ark of **¶¶¶**-Yahweh's covenant was seen in His Throne. And there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## CHAPTER 12

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

2 And she, being with child, cried out, laboring in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven: And behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered, in order to devour her Child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a Man Child, Who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up unto **¶¶¶**-Yahweh, and to His throne.

### *Escape In The Midst of Daniyl's Last Week!*

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by **¶¶¶**-Yahweh, that they; *Michael and the heavenly malakim* should feed her there a thousand two hundred and sixty days.

7 And there was war in heaven; Michael and His malakim fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought with his angels,

8 But did not prevail, nor was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, who deceives the whole world. He was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

## The Revelation

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven: Now is come salvation, and strength, and the Kingdom of our Abba, and the power of His Meshiakh; for the accuser of our brothers is cast down, who accused them before our Abba day and night!

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their witness; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice *you* heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast into the earth, he persecuted the faithful remnant woman which brought forth the Man.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might take flight into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent; the *Devil*.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood of *destruction* which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, who keep the Torah of Yahweh, and have the witness of Yahsha.

## CHAPTER 13

### *Daniyl's Beast Rises From The Sea*

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was similar to a leopard, and his feet were as the *feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were, wounded to death. And his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered; *followed*, after the beast.

4 And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh, to blaspheme His Name, and His House, and those who dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the righteous, and to overcome them. And authority was given him over all tribes, and peoples and languages, and nations.

8 And all who dwell upon the earth will worship him—whose names have not been written from the foundation of the world, in The Book of Life of the Lamb Who was slain.

### *The Ultimate Trial for The Righteous*

9 If any man has an ear, let him hear:

10 He who is for captivity, will go into captivity; he who is for the sword, must be killed with the sword. Herein is the patience and the faith of the righteous tried.

### *The Beast From The Earth*

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him, and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceives those who dwell on the earth by those acts of power which he had authority to do in the sight of the beast; saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make a likeness of the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life to the likeness of the beast, that the likeness of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, that they should give to themselves a mark upon their right hands, or in their foreheads,

17 And that no one might buy or sell, unless he had the mark, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom: Let him who has understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man. And his number is 666.

## CHAPTER 14

### *The Firstfruits - The 144,000 Bride*

And I looked, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000, having His Name and His Abba's Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of a

## The Revelation

great thunder; and I heard the harpers harping with their harps.

3 And they sang, as it were, a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures, and the elders. And no man could learn that song but the 144,000, who were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are the ones who were not defiled with whoredoms; *false doctrine*, for they are virgins; *cleansed and pure*. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men—the first-fruits to **Yahweh** and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile, for they are without fault before the throne of **Yahweh**.

### **Worship **Yahweh!** **Babylon Will Fall!****

6 And I saw another malak fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting message to preach to those who dwell on the earth—to every nation, and tribe, and language, and people—

7 Saying with a loud voice: Reverence **Yahweh**, and give honor to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come! And: Worship Him Who made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters!

8 And there followed another malak, saying: Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third malak followed them, saying with a loud voice: If any man worships the beast and his likeness, and receives *his* mark in his forehead or upon his hand,

10 The same will drink of the wine of the wrath of **Yahweh**, which is poured out without dilution into the cup of His indignation. And he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the qodesh malakim, and in the presence of the Lamb;

11 And the smoke of their torment ascends up forever and ever. And they have no Sabbath night and day, who worship the beast and his likeness, and whoever receives the mark of his name.

12 In this manner are the righteous purified - by keeping the commandments of **Yahweh**, in *conformity with* the Faith, as **Meshiakh**.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: Write: Blessed are the dead, the ones dying in the Meshiakh from now on! Yes, says the Spirit: because they will rest from their labors, *by keeping the Sabbath*, and their works do follow them!

### **Reaping The Harvest**

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *One* sat like the Son of Man, having

on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another malak came out of the House, crying with a loud voice to Him Who sat on the cloud: Thrust in Your sickle, and reap; for the time is come for You to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe!

16 And He Who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

### **Treading The Grapes of Wrath**

17 And another malak came out of the House which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another malak, came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying: Thrust in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe!

19 And the malak thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *them* into the great winepress of the wrath of **Yahweh**.

20 And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress, up to the horses' bridles, for a distance of one thousand and six hundred stadia.

## CHAPTER 15

### **The Seventh Seal—The Seventh Trumpet Standing On The Sea of Glass!**

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven malakim having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of **Yahweh** is brought to completion.

2 And I saw, as it were, a sea of glass mingled with fire; and those who had prevailed over the beast, and over his likeness, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having the harps of **Yahweh**.

3 And they sing the Song of Mosheh, the servant of **Yahweh**, and the Song of the Lamb, saying: Great and marvelous *are* Your works, Abba **Yahweh** Almighty! Just and true *are* Your ways, O King of righteous!

4 Who will not reverence You, O **Yahweh**, and magnify Your Name? For Only *You are* Qodesh! For all nations will come and worship before You; for Your judgments are made manifest!

5 And after that I looked, and behold, Bayit the tabernacle of the witness in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven malakim came out of the House, having the seven plagues, *and* clothed in pure white linen, and wearing golden girdles

## The Revelation

about their chests.

7 And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven malakim seven golden bowls full of the wrath of **Yahweh** Who lives forever and ever.

8 And the House was filled with smoke from the majesty of **Yahweh**, and from His power, and no man was able to enter into the House, until the seven plagues of the seven malakim were completed.

## CHAPTER 16

### *The Seventh Seal*

#### *The Third Woe—The Seven Last Plagues!*

#### *The Wrath of **Yahweh** Yahsha h'Meshiakh*

And I heard a great voice out of the House saying to the seven malakim: Go your ways, and pour out the bowls of the wrath of **Yahweh** upon the earth!

#### *The First Plague*

2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl upon the earth; and there came a noisome and grievous sore upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and *upon* those who worshiped his likeness.

#### *The Second Plague*

3 And the second malak poured out his bowl upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a *dead man*; and every living thing died in the sea.

#### *The Third Plague*

4 And the third malak poured out his bowl upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the malak of the waters say: You are righteous, O' **Yahweh**, Who is, and was, and will be, because You judge this way.

6 For they have shed the blood of righteous and Prophets, so You have given them blood to drink - such is their due.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say: Might this be so, Abba **Yahweh** Almighty, true and righteous *are* Your judgments.

#### *The Fourth Plague*

8 And the fourth malak poured out his bowl upon the sun, and power was given to him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of **Yahweh**, Who had power over these plagues; and they did not repent and give Him majesty.

#### *The Fifth Plague*

10 And the fifth malak poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of pain,

11 And blasphemed **Yahweh** in heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not

repent of their works.

#### *The Sixth Plague*

12 And the sixth malak poured out his bowl upon the great river Euphrates; and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits, like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet-

14 For they are the spirits of demons who perform signs, *who* go forth to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them to the battle of that great day of **Yahweh** Almighty.

15 (Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed *is* he who watches, and keeps his garments, or he will walk naked, and they will see his shame.)

16 And He gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew language: Har-Megiddo; *Armageddon*.

#### *The Seventh Plague It Is Done!*

17 And the seventh malak poured out his bowl into the air; and there came a great voice out of Bayit heaven, from the throne, saying: It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and so great*.

19 And the great city, *which* was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations, fell. And great Babylon came in remembrance before **Yahweh**, to give to her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every* hailstone about the weight of a talent. And men blasphemed **Yahweh** because of the plague of the hail; for exceedingly great is the plague of it.

## CHAPTER 17

### *The Great Whore Church*

And there came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great Harlot Queen that sits upon many waters,

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication; *practiced idolatry: the worship of elohim*, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication; *pagan doctrines*.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the *midst of* worshipers of the elohim; and I saw a

## The Revelation

woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her head was a name written:

MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT  
THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS  
AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

(*The Roman Catholic Church*)

6 And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the righteous, and with the blood of the martyrs of **owya** Yahsha. And when I saw her, I wondered with great astonishment.

### ***The Woman-The City On Seven Hills-Rome The Ten Horns of the United Nations Beast***

7 And the malak said to me: Why are you astonished? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition. And those who dwell on the earth will wonder—whose names were not written in The Book of Life from the foundation of the world - when they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.

10 And there are seven kings: Five have fallen, and one is, and the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short time.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, indeed he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and is going into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, which as yet have not received a kingdom; but receive authority as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one purpose and they give their power and authority to the beast.

14 These will make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them; for He is the Ruler of rulers and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he said to me: The waters which you saw, where the Harlot Queen sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages.

16 And the ten horns which you saw upon the beast, these will hate the Harlot Queen, and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 But **aya** Yahweh has put in their hearts to perform His will; and to agree, and

give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of **aya** Yahweh will be fulfilled.

18 And the woman whom you saw, is that great city; *Rome*, which reigns over the kings of the earth.

## CHAPTER 18

### ***The Fall of Babylon***

And after these things I saw another malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His majesty.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My people, so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues,

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and **aya** Yahweh has remembered her iniquities!

6 Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works! In the cup which she has mixed, mix for her double!

7 In the measure that she glorified herself, and lived luxuriously, so in that measure give her torment and sorrow! For she says in her heart: I sit a queen, and am no widow, and will see no sorrow.

8 Therefore, her plagues will come in one day—death, and mourning, and famine; and she will be utterly burned with fire; for strong is Abba **aya** Yahweh Who judges her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her, will wail over her, and lament for her, when they will see the smoke of her burning—

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying: Alas! Alas! That great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come! (*We will see if this is New York City!*)

11 And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her; for no one buys their merchandise anymore:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all kinds of scented wood, and every kind of article of ivory, and every kind of article of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

## The Revelation

13 And cinnamon, and incense, fragrant ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, that is, souls of men.

14 And the fruits that your soul lusted after have departed from you, and all things which were dainty; *luxuries*, and splendid have departed from you, and you will find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, will stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying: Alas! Alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour such great riches came to nothing! And every sea captain, and all the company in ships, the sailors, and all who earn their living from the sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying: What *city* is like this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying: Alas! Alas, that great city, in which all who had ships in the sea were made rich through her wealth! For in one hour she is made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, O heaven, and all the qodesh Apostles and Prophets; for **Yahweh** has avenged you upon her!

21 And a mighty malak took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying: In this way, with violence, will that great city Babylon be thrown down, and will be found no more at all!

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, will be heard no more at all in you. And no craftsman of any craft will be found anymore in you. And the sound of a millstone will be heard no more at all in you;

23 And the light of a lamp (*the Masonic Statue of Liberty?*) will shine no more at all in you. And the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride will be heard no more at all in you—for your merchants were the great men of the earth; for by your sorceries; *cocaine, pcp, mind-control drugs and psychotropics*, all the nations were deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of the prophets, and of righteous, and of all who were slain upon the earth.

## CHAPTER 19

### **Yahweh Reigns!**

And after these things I heard a great voice, as the voice of many people, in heaven, saying: Hallelu**Yahweh**! Salvation, and majesty,

and honor, and power, unto **Yahweh** our Abba!

2 For true and righteous *are* His judgments; for He has judged the great Harlot Queen who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and has avenged the blood of His servants at her hand!

3 And again they said: Hallelu**Yahweh**! And her smoke rose up forever and ever.

4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped **Yahweh** Who sat on the throne, saying: Might this be so! Hallelu-**Yahweh**!

### **The Marriage Supper of The Lamb**

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying: Praise our Abba, all you His servants, and you who reverence Him, both small and great!

6 And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying: Hallelu-**Yahweh**! For Abba**Yahweh** Almighty reigns!

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife has made herself ready!

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of righteous.

9 And he said to me, Write: Blessed *are* those who are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he said to me: These are the true sayings of **Yahweh**.

### **Worship **Yahweh**!**

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him, but he said to me: See *that you do not do this!* I am your fellow servant, and of your brothers who have the witness of **Yahshua**. Worship **Yahweh**! For the witness of **Yahshua** is the spirit of prophecy.

### ***ow-yah-sha Meshiakh***

#### **King of Kings and Ruler of Rulers**

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He Who sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on His head *were* many crowns. And He had a Name written that no man knew, but He Himself.

13 And He *was* wrapped in a royal Tallit dipped in blood, and the Name of Him is called: **Yahshua -The Salvation of Yahweh.**

14 And the armies in heaven clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him upon white horses,

15 And out of His mouth goes a sharp, two-edged sword, that with it He should strike the nations; and He will rule over them with a rod of iron; and He treads the winepress of the

## The Revelation

fierceness and wrath of Almighty **Yahweh**.

16 And He has on *His* Tallit and on His banner a name written:

KING OF KINGS AND RULER OF RULERS

***The Beast Armies of the United Nations***

***Completely Crushed!***

***The Beast and The False Prophet Destroyed***

17 And I saw a malak standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven: Come, and gather yourselves together to the supper of the great Abba;

18 That you might eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, small and great!

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against Him Who sat on the horse, and against His army.

20 And the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs before him, with which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast, and those who worshiped his likeness. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the rest were slain with the sword which proceeds from the mouth of Him Who sat upon the horse; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

## CHAPTER 20

### ***Satan Bound and Imprisoned During the Millennium of Peace***

And I saw a malak come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years-

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished; and after that he must be loosed a little season.

### ***Bride of Yahsha Takes Her Place***

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them. And I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for their witness of **Yahsha** and for the word of **Yahweh**, and who had not worshiped the beast, nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with the Meshiakh a thousand years-

5 But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection—

6 Blessed and qodesh is he who has part in the first resurrection; on such the second death has no power, but they will be priests; teachers of the Torah Law of **Yahweh** and of the Meshiakh, and will reign with Him a thousand years.

### ***The Second Resurrection—***

### ***The Great White Throne Judgment***

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan will be loosed out of his prison,

8 And will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth: Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle; the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and surrounded the camp of the righteous and the beloved city. And fire came down from **Yahweh** out of heaven and consumed them.

10 And the devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *had been cast*, and will be tormented a day and a night because of the ages.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and Him Who sat on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before **Yahweh**. And the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is *The Book of Life*. And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and Death and Sheol; *the grave*, delivered up the dead which were in them. And they were judged, every man, according to their works.

14 And Death and Sheol were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whoever was not found written in *The Book of Life* was cast into the lake of fire.

## CHAPTER 21

### ***After The Great White Throne Judgment A New Heaven and A New Earth***

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I, Yahchanan, saw the holy city, **Yahweh Shammah**, coming down from **Yahweh** out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven,

## The Revelation

saying: Behold, the tabernacle of Yahweh is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and Yahweh Himself will be with them, *and be* their Mighty Abba.

4 And Yahweh will wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there will be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, nor will there be any more pain, for the former things have passed away.

5 And He Who sat upon the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me: Write, for these words are true and faithful.

6 And He said to me: It is done! I am Aleph and Tau, the Beginning and the End. I will give to him who thirsts of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He who overcomes will inherit all things; and I will be his Abba, and he will be My son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and worshipers of elohim, and all liars, will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone - which is the second death.

### *The New Yerushalem*

9 And there came to me one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying: Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the New Yerushalem of **Yahweh**, descending out of heaven from **Yahweh**,

11 Having the majesty of **Yahweh**. And her light was similar to a most precious stone, just like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a great and high wall, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve malakim, and names written upon them, which are the *names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israyl:

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates, and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he who talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and its gates, and its wall.

16 And the city lies four square, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand stadia; *about 1,500 miles*. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured its wall: a hundred and forty-four cubits, according to human measurements, that the malak was using; *about 216 feet*.

18 And the construction of its wall was *of* jasper; and the city way pure gold, like clear glass.

19 The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all kinds of precious stones: the first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, and the twelfth amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each individual gate was of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, as it were, transparent *as* glass.

22 And I saw no sanctuary in it; for Abba **Yahweh** Almighty and the Lamb are the sanctuary of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the majesty of **Yahweh** does enlighten it, and its lamp is the Lamb.

24 And the nations of those who are redeemed will walk in the light of it. And the righteous kings of the earth do bring their majesty and honor into it.

25 And the gates of it will not be shut at all by day, for there will be no night there.

26 And they will bring the majesty and honor of the nations into it.

27 And there will by no means enter into it anything that defiles, nor works abomination, neither a lie; but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

## CHAPTER 22

### *From The Throne of **Yahweh** and The Lamb-The Water of Life!*

And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of **Yahweh** and of the Lamb.

2 In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bears twelve fruits, *and* yields her fruit every moon; month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there will be no more curse; but the throne of **Yahweh** and of the Lamb will be in it; and His servants will serve Him;

4 And they will see His face, and His Name will be in their foreheads.

5 And there will be no night there. And they need no lamp, nor light of the sun, for Abba **Yahweh** gives them light. And they will reign forever and ever.

***The Time Is At Hand!  
Blessed Is He Who Obeys!***

## The Revelation

6 And he said to me: These sayings are faithful and true. And **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh, the Abba of the qodesh prophets, sent His malak to show to His servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly! Blessed *is* he who keeps the sayings of the prophecy of this Book.

8 And I, Yahchanan, saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the malak who showed me these things.

9 But *he said to me; See that you do not do that!* For I am your fellow servant, and of your brothers the prophets, and of those who keep the sayings of this Book! Worship **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh!

10 And he said to me: Do not seal the sayings of the prophecy of this Book; for the time is at hand.

11 He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he who is qodesh, let him be qodesh still.

### **Blessed Are Those Who Do Practice אֱלֹהִים-Yahweh's Commandments!**

12 And behold, I come quickly, and My reward *is* with Me, to give every man according as his works will be.

13 (*In accordance with the Codex Alexandrinus and Codex Vaticanus manuscripts, the phrase "I am the Aleph and the Tau" is omitted. Concordant Version of the Sacred Scriptures by A.E.Knock, The Unveiling 22:13.*)

14 Blessed *are* those who do His Torah Law, that they might have right to the tree of life,

and might enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For outside *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and worshipers of elohim and everyone *who professes* to love, yet practices transgressing the Torah Law.

16 I, **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha, have sent My malak to witness to you these things in the congregations of Bayit **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh. I am the root and the offspring of David,

### **A Witness Of The Spirit and The Bride**

17 And the Spirit and the bride, say: Come! And let him who hears, say: Come! And let him who is thirsty come. And whoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

### **A Warning; Do Not Add To, Nor Take Away From This Book!**

18 For I witness to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this Book: If any man will add to these things, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will add to him the plagues that are written in this Book:

19 And if any man will take away from the words of the Book of this prophecy, **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh will take away his part out of The Book of Life, and out of the qodesh city, and *from* the things which are written in this Book.

20 He Who witnesses these things, says: Surely I come quickly! Hallelu- **אֱלֹהִים** Yahweh! Might this be so! Come, **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha the Meshiakh.

21 The love of our King, **וְאֱלֹהִים** Yahsha Meshiakh, *be* with you all.

**Hallelu - אֱלֹהִים Yahweh!**

Following is only a partial list of the numerous Hebrew names found in the Scriptures wherein THE NAME OF **יְהֹוָה** YAHWEH is included. Behold the meanings...

TRUE NAME	Translated Version Hiding Yahweh's Name	Number (Strong's)	Meaning Of TRUE NAME
Abiyah .....	Abia, Abiah, Abijah .....	29.....	My Abba is Yahweh
Ahazyah, Achazyah .....	Ahaziah.....	274.....	Yahweh Has Seized
Ahiyah, Achiyah .....	Ahiah, Ahijah.....	281.....	My Redeemer is Yahweh
Adayah .....	Adaiah.....	5718.....	Yahweh Has Adorned
Adonyah .....	Adonijah.....	138.....	Yahweh is My Ruler
Al-Yahenai, Al-Yahnai .....	Elioenai, Elenai .....	462.....	Toward Yahweh Are My Eyes
Andrew .....	Apostle.....	405.....	Manly
Annas, Annanias .....	Chananyah.....	367.....	Yahweh Has Honored
Amaryah .....	Amariah .....	568.....	Yahweh Has Commanded
Amasyah, Amosyah .....	Amasiah, Amos .....	6007.....	Corroborated By Yahweh
Amatzyah .....	Amazyah.....	558.....	Yahweh Will Establish
Ananyah .....	Ananiah .....	6055.....	Yahweh Has Covered
Anayah .....	Anaiah .....	6043.....	Yahweh Heeds
Anthothiyah .....	Anthothijah .....	6070.....	My Witness is Yahweh
Ariyl .....	Prophetic Name for Jerusalem	647.....	Plucked (Culled Out) by Yahweh
Asayah, Asahyah .....	Asaiah, Asaiah.....	6222.....	Yahweh Will Bring To Pass
Asher .....	9th Son of Yaaqob.....	836.....	Blessed
Athalyah .....	Athaliah .....	6271.....	Yahweh Will Draw Together
Athayah .....	Athaiah .....	6265.....	Yahweh Will Hasten
Azalyah, Atzalyah .....	Azaliah .....	683.....	Yahweh Will Select
Azanyah .....	Azaniah .....	245.....	Yahweh Hears
Azaryah .....	Azariah .....	5838.....	Yahweh Has Helped
Azazyah .....	Azaziah .....	5812.....	Yahweh Will Prevail
Baalyah .....	Bealiah .....	1183.....	Yahweh is The Ruler
Baaseyah .....	Baaseiah .....	1202.....	In The Gathering of Yahweh
Bakbukyah .....	Bakbukiah .....	1229.....	The Wasting of Yahweh
Bar-Tolmai .....	Bartholomew, Apostle .....	918,1247, 8526.....	Son of Tolmai
Baruchyah .....	Scribe of Yeremayah .....	1263, 3050.....	Blessed of Yahweh
Bedeyah .....	Bedeiah .....	912.....	Servant of Yahweh
Benayah .....	Benaiah .....	1141.....	Yahweh Will Surely Build
Benyamin .....	Benjamin, 12th Son of Yaaqob .....	1144.....	Son of The Right Hand
Berechyah .....	Berechiah, Berachiah .....	1296.....	Kneel To Yahweh
Bereyah .....	Beraiah .....	1256.....	Yahweh is The Creator
Besodeyah .....	Besodeiah .....	1152.....	In The Foundation of Yahweh
Bithyah .....	Bithiah .....	1332.....	Daughter of Yahweh
Bizyothyah .....	Bizjothjah .....	964.....	Contempt of Yahweh
Bukkiyah .....	Bukkiah .....	1232.....	Yahweh Will Waste
CHabathstsanyah .....	Habziniah .....	2262.....	Yahweh (Other Name Unknown)
CHabayah .....	Habaiah .....	2252.....	Yahweh Will Hide
CHakalyah .....	Hachaliah .....	2446.....	Darkness of Yahweh
Chagyah .....	Haggai .....	2292, 3050.....	Feast of Yahweh
CHarhayah .....	Harhaiah .....	2736.....	Yahweh Grows Hot in Anger
CHasadyah .....	Hasadiah .....	2619.....	Yahweh Will Reprove
CHashabneyah .....	Hashabniyah .....	2813.....	Yahweh Will Make A Reckoning
CHashabyah .....	Hashabiah .....	2811.....	Yahweh Will Find Out
CHazayah .....	Hazaiah .....	2382.....	Yahweh Will Provide
Chenanyah .....	Chenaniah .....	3663.....	Yahweh Has Planted
CHilkiyah .....	Hilkiah .....	2518.....	Yahweh Is My Portion
CHizkiyah .....	Hezekiah, Hizkiah, Hizkijah, Yechetzqyah .....	2396.....	Yahweh Will Prevail
CHodeyah .....	Hodaiah .....	1939.....	Yahweh Is Glorious
Conanyah .....	Conaniah, Cononiah .....	3562.....	Yahweh Has Ordained
Conyah .....	Coniah .....	3659.....	Yahweh Will Establish
Dan .....	7th Son of Yaaqob .....	1835.....	Judge
Daniyl .....	.....	1840.....	Mighty Judge
Delayah .....	Deliah, Daliah .....	1806.....	Yahweh Will Draw Out
Dodayah .....	Dodaiah .....	1735.....	Love of Yahweh
Ezrayah .....	Ezra .....	5830.....	Yahweh Has Helped
Gad .....	8th Son of Yaaqob .....	1408.....	A Troop
Gedalyah .....	Gedaliah .....	1436.....	Yahweh Is Magnificent
Gemaryah .....	Gemariah .....	1587.....	Yahweh Will Bring To Completion
Habakkuk .....	Chabauq .....	2265.....	Encouragement
Hadassah .....	Magillah Esther .....	191.....	Myrtle
Hezekyah .....	Hezekiah .....	2396.....	Yahweh Will Prevail
Hodayah .....	Hodaviah .....	1938.....	Yahweh Is Majestic
Hodeyah .....	Hodevah .....	1937.....	Worshiper of Yahweh
Hodijah .....	Hodiah, Hodijah .....	1940.....	Worshiper of Yahweh
Hosheyah .....	Hosea .....	1954, 3050.....	Yahweh Saves!
Isayah (Yeshayah) .....	Isaiah .....	3470.....	Salvation of Yahweh
Y(Iriyah) .....	Irijah .....	3376.....	Reverent of Yahweh
Y(Ishiyah) .....	Ishiah, Ishijah, Issiah .....	3449.....	Yahweh Will Exact
Y(Ishmayah) .....	Ishmaiah, Ishmajah .....	3460.....	Yahweh Will Hear
Y(Ismachyah) .....	Ismachiah .....	3253.....	Yahweh Will Sustain
Y(Israyl) .....	.....	3478.....	He Who Rules As Yahweh
Y(Israchyah) .....	Israiah .....	3156.....	Yahweh Will Rise Up

<b>TRUE NAME</b>	<b>Translated Version Hiding Yahweh's Name</b>	<b>Number (Strong's)</b>	<b>Meaning Of TRUE NAME</b>
Y(Issachar .....	6th Son of Yaaqob.....	3485.....	He Will Bring A Reward
Iyyob.....	Job .....	347.....	Persecuted
Kelayah.....	Kelaiyah.....	7041.....	Yahweh Will Despise
Kolayah.....	Kolaiah.....	6964.....	Voice of Yahweh
Kepha.....	Apostle.....	2786.....	Hollow Rock
Kushayah.....	Kushaiah.....	6984.....	Entrapped of Yahweh
Levi.....	3rd Son of Yaaqob.....	3878.....	Attached
Luke .....	Lucas.....	3065.....	Book of Luke
Maadyah.....	Maadiah.....	4573.....	Yahweh Will Continue
Maaseyah.....	Maaseiah.....	4941.....	The Working of Yahweh
Maatzyah.....	Maaziah.....	4590.....	Yahweh Will Cause to Save by Flight
Malakyah.....	Malachi.....	4401,3050.....	Messenger of Yahweh
Malchiyah.....	Malchiah, Malchijah .....	4441.....	Appointed by Yahweh
Mattanyah.....	Mattaniah .....	4983.....	Gift of Yahweh
Matthyah.....	Mattathias, Mattatha, Malthas .....	4993.....	Gift of Yahweh (Apostle)
Mattithyah.....	Mattithiah, Matthew.....	4993.....	Gift of Yahweh (Apostle)
Melatayah.....	Melatiah .....	4424.....	Cemented of Yahweh
Melchiyah.....	Melchiah.....	4441.....	Appointed By Yahweh
Menasheh.....	Manasseh .....	4519.....	Causing to Forget
Merayah.....	Meraiah.....	4811.....	Rebellion Against Yahweh
Meshelemyah.....	Mesheleemiah .....	4920.....	Ally of Yahweh
Micahyah.....	Micah, Michaiyah.....	4320.....	Who Is Like Yahweh?
Mikneyah.....	Mikneiah.....	4743.....	Brought of Yahweh
Moadyah.....	Moadian .....	4153.....	Appointed Feast of Yahweh
Moriyah.....	Moriah.....	4179.....	Seen of Yahweh
Mosheh.....	Moses.....	4872.....	Draw Out
Nachumyah.....	Nahum, Naum.....	5751,3050.....	Consolation of Yahweh
Naphtali.....	10th Son of Yaaqob.....	5321.....	My Wrestling
Nearyah.....	Neariah .....	5294.....	Active For Yahweh
Nehemyah.....	Nehemiah .....	5166.....	Yahweh Has Consoled
Nedabyah.....	Nedabiah .....	5072.....	Offer Freely to Yahweh
Neryah.....	Neriah, Neri.....	5374.....	Light of Yahweh
Nethanyah.....	Nethaniah .....	5418.....	Shown of Yahweh
Noadyah.....	Noadiyah .....	5129.....	Set Time For Yahweh
Obadyah.....	Obadiyah .....	5662.....	Worshipper of Yahweh
Pedayah.....	Pedaiah .....	6305.....	Yahweh Has Redeemed
Peka(c)hyah.....	Pekahiah .....	6494.....	Yahweh has Observed
Pelatalah.....	Pelaliah .....	6421.....	Judgment of Yahweh
Pelatalah.....	Pelatiah .....	6410.....	Yahweh Will Cause to Escape
Pelayah.....	Pelaiah .....	6411.....	Separated Out by Yahweh
Pethachyah.....	Pethahiah .....	6611.....	Yahweh Has Drawn Out
Philip .....	Apostle.....	3374.....	Lover of Horses
Raamyah.....	Raamiah .....	7485.....	Yahweh Has Shaken
Ramyah .....	Ramiah .....	7422.....	Yahweh Has Exalted
Reayah.....	Reaia, Reiaah .....	7211.....	Yahweh Has Marked
Rechabyah.....	Rechabiah .....	7245.....	Yahweh Will Enlarge
Reelayah.....	Reelaiyah .....	7480.....	Yahweh Will Cause to Reel
Remalyah.....	Remaliah .....	7425.....	Yahweh Will Bedeck
Rephayah.....	Rephaiyah, Rhesa .....	7509.....	Yahweh is The Physician
Reuben.....	1st Son of Yaaqob .....	7205.....	See! A Son!
Riyyah.....	Ruth .....	7327, 3050.....	Friend of Yahweh
Samuyl.....	.....	8050.....	Heard of Yahweh
Semachyah.....	Semachiah .....	5565.....	Yahweh Will Bear Up
Serayah.....	Seraiah .....	8304.....	Yahweh Prevails
Shamaryah.....	Shamariah .....	8114.....	Yahweh Will Guard
Shaul.....	Saul, Paul .....	7582.....	Asked
Shearyah.....	Sheariah .....	8187.....	Yahweh Has Separated
Shebanyah.....	Shebaniah .....	7645.....	Growth in Yahweh
Shechanyah.....	Shecaniah, Shechaniah .....	7935.....	Yahweh Will Inhabit
Shecharayah.....	Shehariah .....	7841.....	Yahweh Seeks Diligently
Shelemyah.....	Shelemiah .....	8018.....	Peace Offering to Yahweh
Shemaryah.....	Shemariah .....	8114.....	Yahweh Has Guarded
Shemayah.....	Shemaiah .....	8098.....	Yahweh Will Call Together
Shephatyah.....	Shephatiah, Shephathiah .....	8203.....	Yahweh Will Pronounce The Sentences
Sherebyah.....	Sherebiah .....	8274.....	Heat of Yahweh
Simon The Zealot.....	Apostle.....	4613.....	Heard
Simon .....	Keph, Apostle.....	4613.....	Heard
Simeon .....	2nd Son of Yaaqob .....	8095.....	Heard
Thomas.....	Apostle.....	2381.....	Twin
Tob-Adoniyah.....	Tob-Adoniah .....	2899.....	Pleasing Worship to Yahweh
Tobyah.....	Tobiah, Tobijah .....	2900.....	Righteousness of Yahweh
Uriyah.....	Uriah, Urijah, Unas .....	223, 3477.....	Yahweh will Set Afire
Uzzyah.....	Uzziah, Azaryah, Ozias .....	5818,3604.....	Strength of Yahweh
Vanyah .....	Vaniah .....	2057.....	Yahweh Will Witness
Yaaqob .....	Jacob .....	3290.....	Supplanter
Yaaqob Ben Zabdyah .....	James the Apostle .....	2384.....	Son of Zabdyah
Yaaqob the Less .....	Apostle .....	3290.....	Supplanter
Yaazanyah.....	Jaazaniah .....	2970.....	Yahweh Will Hearken
Yaaziyah.....	Jaaziah .....	3269.....	Yahweh Will Be Fierce
Yachziyah.....	Jahaziah .....	3167.....	Yahweh Will Behold
Yahab .....	Joab .....	3097.....	Yahweh Is Our Abba

<b>TRUE NAME</b>	<b>Translated Version Hiding Yahweh's Name</b>	<b>Number (Strong's)</b>	<b>Meaning Of TRUE NAME</b>
Yahach . . . . .	Joah . . . . .	3098	Yahweh Is Our Kindred
Yahadah . . . . .	Jehoadaah . . . . .	3085	Advanced By Yahweh
Yahahaz, Yahachaz . . . . .	Jehoahaz, Joahiz . . . . .	3059, 3099	Seized By Yahweh
Yahaddan . . . . .	Jehoaddan . . . . .	3086	Delightful To Yahweh
Yahash . . . . .	Jehoah. Joash . . . . .	3060	Fire To Yahweh
Yahcal . . . . .	Jehucal . . . . .	3081	Yahweh Is Able
Yahcha. . . . .	Joha . . . . .	3109	Yahweh Will Make Alive
Yahchanah . . . . .	Joannas . . . . .	2491, 3110	Yahweh Is Merciful
Yahchanan . . . . .	John . . . . .	2491	Yahweh Is Merciful
Yahchanan . . . . .	Jehohanan, Johanan, Jonan . . . . .	3076, 2491	Yahweh Is Merciful, A Large Hammer
Yahchanan Mark . . . . .	John Mark . . . . .	3138, 2491	Yahweh Is Magnificent
Yahchebed . . . . .	Jochebed . . . . .	3115. . . . .	I Will Praise Yahweh
Yahdah . . . . .	Judah, 4th Son of Yaaqob . . . . .	3063. . . . .	I Will Praise Yahweh
Yahdah. . . . .	Lebbaeus, Thaddeus, Apostle . . . . .	2455. . . . .	The Betrayer
Yahdah. . . . .	Judas, Iscariot . . . . .	2455. . . . .	I Will Praise Yahweh
Yahdah. . . . .	Jude, Brother of Yahshua . . . . .	2455. . . . .	Belonging to Yahdah
Yahdai, Yahdiah, Yahdaim . . . . .	Jew, Jewess, Jews . . . . .	3056, 3067. . . . .	Yahweh Is Our Aid
Yahezer . . . . .	Joezer . . . . .	3134. . . . .	Offer Willingly To Yahweh
Yahmadab. . . . .	Jehonadab, Jonadab . . . . .	3082, 3122. . . . .	Ornament Of Yahweh
Yahnah. . . . .	Jonah, Jonas. . . . .	3124, 3050. . . . .	Yahweh Has Given
Yahnathan . . . . .	Jehonathan, Jonathan. . . . .	3083, 3129. . . . .	Yahweh is Exalted
Yahram. . . . .	Jehoram, Joram . . . . .	3088, 3141. . . . .	May Yahweh Add
Yahseph . . . . .	Joseph, 11th Son of Yaaqob . . . . .	3084. . . . .	May Yahweh Add
Yahseph . . . . .	Jose, Joses . . . . .	2499, 2500. . . . .	Sabbath of Yahweh
Yahshabbath. . . . .	Jehoshabeath . . . . .	3090. . . . .	Judgment of Yahweh
Yahshaphat. . . . .	Jehoshaphat, Josaphat. . . . .	3092, 3146. . . . .	Completion of Yahweh
Yahsheba. . . . .	Jebsheba . . . . .	3089. . . . .	Yahweh Is Salvation
Yahsha. . . . .	Jehoshua, Joshua. . . . .	3091. . . . .	He is Wealth
Yeshua . . . . .	Jesus. . . . .	3442. . . . .	Yahweh Is Perfect
Yahtham. . . . .	Jothan, Joatham. . . . .	3147. . . . .	Yahweh Is Righteousness
Yahtsadak . . . . .	Jehozadak, Josedech. . . . .	3087. . . . .	Yahweh Is He
Yahu . . . . .	Jehu . . . . .	3058. . . . .	YAHWEH
Yahweh. . . . .	Jehovah . . . . .	3068. . . . .	Yahweh Is My Banner
Yahweh Nissi . . . . .	. . . . .	3071. . . . .	Yahweh Is Peace
Yahweh Shalom . . . . .	. . . . .	3073. . . . .	Yahweh Is There
Yahweh Shammah . . . . .	. . . . .	3074. . . . .	Yahweh Is The Physician
Yahweh Rophekah. . . . .	. . . . .	7495, 3050. . . . .	Yahweh Is Righteousness
Yahweh Tsidqenu. . . . .	. . . . .	3072. . . . .	Yahweh Sees It
Yahweh Yireh. . . . .	. . . . .	3070. . . . .	Known Of Yahweh
Yahyada. . . . .	Jehoiada, Joiada. . . . .	3111. . . . .	Established By Yahweh
Yahyakim. . . . .	Jehoiakim, Joiakim . . . . .	3079, 3113. . . . .	Ordained Of Yahweh
Yahyakin. . . . .	Jehoiachin. . . . .	3078. . . . .	Yahweh Will Rebuke
Yahyarib. . . . .	Jehoiarib, Joirib. . . . .	3080, 3114. . . . .	Yahweh Is Our Strength
Yahyl. . . . .	Joel. . . . .	3100. . . . .	Yahweh Will Confer
Yahzabad. . . . .	Jehozabad. . . . .	3075. . . . .	Yahweh Marks
Yahzachar. . . . .	Jozachar. . . . .	3108. . . . .	Descender
Yarden . . . . .	Jordan . . . . .	3383. . . . .	(Other Name Unknown)
Yareshyah. . . . .	Jeresiah . . . . .	3298. . . . .	Yahweh Has Blessed
Yeberechyah. . . . .	Jebererechiah. . . . .	3000. . . . .	Yahweh Will Establish
Yecamyah . . . . .	Jecamiah. . . . .	3359. . . . .	Yahweh Is A Unity
Yechdeyah . . . . .	Jehdeiah . . . . .	3165. . . . .	May Yahweh Strengthen
Yechetzqyah . . . . .	Ezekiyl, Ezekias. . . . .	3169, 2396. . . . .	Yahweh Will Restore To Life
Yechiyah . . . . .	Jehiah . . . . .	3174. . . . .	Yahweh Will Enable
Yecolyah, Yecholyah . . . . .	Jecoliah, Jecholiah . . . . .	3203. . . . .	Hold Up Hands In Praise To Yahweh
Yedayah . . . . .	Jedaiah . . . . .	3042. . . . .	Yahweh Has Known
Yedayah. . . . .	Yediaah. . . . .	3048. . . . .	Beloved Of Yahweh
Yedidiyah. . . . .	Jedidiah. . . . .	3041. . . . .	Yahweh Will Perform
Yekamyah . . . . .	Jekamiah. . . . .	3359. . . . .	Yahweh Will Provide
Yekonyah. . . . .	Jeconiah. . . . .	. . . . .	May Yahweh Lift Up
Yeremayah. . . . .	Jeremiah. . . . .	3414. . . . .	Yahweh Will Break U
Yeriyah. . . . .	Jeriah, Jeriah. . . . .	3404. . . . .	Salvation of Yahweh
Yeshayah . . . . .	Jesaiyah, Jeshaiyah. . . . .	3479. . . . .	Yahweh Will Cast Down
Yeshochayah. . . . .	Jeshohaiah . . . . .	3439. . . . .	Yahweh Will Hearken
Yezanyah . . . . .	Jezaniah . . . . .	3153. . . . .	Sprinkled Of Yahweh
Yeziyah. . . . .	Jeziyah. . . . .	3150. . . . .	Yahweh Will Shine
Yezrachyah . . . . .	Jezrahiah. . . . .	3156. . . . .	Yahweh Will Build
Yibneyah. . . . .	Ibneiah . . . . .	2997. . . . .	Building Of Yahweh
Yibniyah. . . . .	Ibnijah. . . . .	2998. . . . .	Yahweh Is Magnified
Yigdalayah. . . . .	Igdaliah. . . . .	3012. . . . .	Yahweh Will Redeem
Yiphdeyah . . . . .	Iphedieah . . . . .	3301. . . . .	Yahweh Will Exact
Yesiah . . . . .	. . . . .	3449. . . . .	Our Abba Is Salvation
Ylisha . . . . .	Elisha. . . . .	477. . . . .	The Strength of Yahweh
Yliyah . . . . .	Elijah. . . . .	452. . . . .	Yahweh Will Place
Yoshayah. . . . .	Joshah, Joshaviah . . . . .	3145. . . . .	Yahweh Will Found
Yoshiyah . . . . .	Josibiah. . . . .	3143. . . . .	Foundation of Yahweh
Yoshiyah . . . . .	Josiah, Josias . . . . .	2977. . . . .	Yahweh Has Conferred
Zebadyah. . . . .	Zebadiah. . . . .	2069. . . . .	Remembrance of Yahweh
Zecharyah . . . . .	Zechariah, Zecharias. . . . .	2148. . . . .	Righteousness of Yahweh
Zedekyah . . . . .	Zedekiah, Zidkayah . . . . .	6667. . . . .	Protected By Yahweh
Zephanyah (Tsephanyah). . . . .	Zephaniah . . . . .	6846. . . . .	Yahweh Has Risen
Zerachyah . . . . .	Zerahiah . . . . .	2228. . . . .	



**Warning: The First Seal Opened on 9-11**

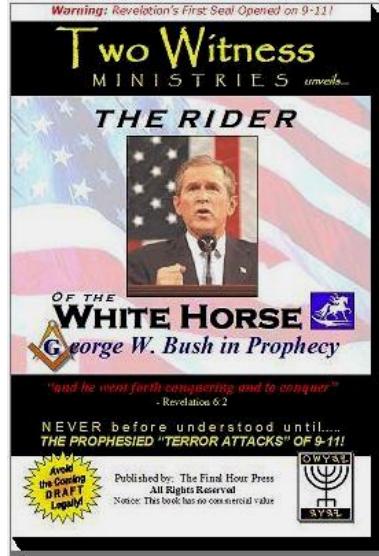
Two Witness Ministries unveils...

**THE RIDER  
OF THE WHITE HORSE**  
*George W. Bush in Prophecy*

*"he went forth conquering and to conquer"*

Revelation 6:2b

The Birth Pangs of the Last Days Have Begun!



Because of the constant and unrepentant violation of the Creator's Covenant laws by mankind, the judgments upon North America and the world have begun! Two Witness Ministries dares to reveal and prove that the day of September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 will go down in the history as the prophesied TERROR event that marked the "beginning of the end!" Now, the Spirit of Yahweh is calling the Remnant to prepare for the Return of His Anointed One - Yahsha the Meshiakh of Israel! HalleluYah!



That is why Two Witness Ministries and The Final Hour Press have published their new book, **The Rider of the White Horse – George W. Bush in Prophecy**. After receiving the Covenant Law of Yahweh, the great and powerful nation of the United States of America was seen in prophetic vision by Mosheh on Mt. Sinai thousands of years ago, and because of the many transgressions of her people (including Jews and Christians), "terrorism" and numerous "foreign wars" were just a few of the curses pronounced against her. (Deuteronomy 32:25)

The Prophet Daniel saw Alexander the Great conquer the Middle East over 2,500 years ago (chapter 11), with this book you will understand HOW President George W. Bush fulfills the Last Days "king of the north" who goes forth in the same manner as Alexander the Great conquering the Islamic nations of the Middle East, but this time it's for treasures of oil! *The following questions are resolved in this amazing book...*

- How does the Catholic fable of Saint George tie in to The First Seal?
- Why does Yahweh prophesy the future for mankind?
- What vision could the prophet Daniel NOT interpret?
- Who is the "king of the south" of Daniel 11:40?
- Who has occult ties to the Bohemian Grove and Nazi Skull & Bones secret societies?
- What powerful nation goes forth conquering the Middle East in the name of peace and safety?
- Does America survive the coming martial law and the next World War?



The insatiable lust to control Middle East oil - the most precious natural resource on the planet - drives the greedy demon-possessed "merchants of Babylon" to push the world into the fires of nuclear World War III! Understand the prophecies and take the next step to delivering yourself and your loved ones from the coming Great Tribulation!! Yet, the Lamb of Yahweh has ordained His witnesses to show the way!

With a much appreciated love offering of at least \$20 FRN, Request this 200+ page book at:

[www.TheGreatInvitation.net](http://www.TheGreatInvitation.net)

Two Witness Ministries unveils...

# COMMUNION



## The *Bloodfest* of Babylon



*“Having in her hand a Golden Cup full of abominations” – Rev. 17:4*

The Paradigm Shift Continues!

**The Church is Mystery Babylon...drunk on the blood!**  
*Traditional Communion was a Forgery by the Gnostics!*

Two Witness Ministries is blowing the trumpet of truth, warning the people of false traditions which lead to damnation. One such abomination is the cannibalism ritual of Communion. Many people have pondered why the Savior would institute such a horrifying cannibalistic ritual which originated from the satanic worship of such pagan sun gods as: Dionysus, Osiris and the militant Mithra of Babylon. “Blind-faith” in popular mistranslated versions has deceived the Christian world with the “hocus-pocus” of “eating flesh and drinking blood!” The Savior was no Baal priest, nor a vampire!

Two Witness Ministries has compiled a list of mounting evidence and recent discoveries that prove that certain words of the Hebrew Messiah regarding the “Last Supper” to be outright lies & forgery!

- The History of Religious Cannibalism,
- Early Church Fathers were pagan Gnostics of Baal - Mithra,
- Scholars and the Anchor Bible admit numerous forgeries & redactions,
- Proof of forgery within the New King James Bible & much more
- Learn how to conduct a true memorial of the Savior’s death

Evidence shows the Savior was no Baal priest, but fulfilled Torah. Cannibalism themes were added into the Greek texts by Gnostics! Time is short! Order the book for yourself and your church!

**COMMUNION – the Bloodfest of Babylon**  
\$20 freewill offering – make donation online, 170 pgs, 11 chptrs  
[www.TheGreatInvitation.net](http://www.TheGreatInvitation.net)  
P.O.Box 2453  
Abilene, Texas, usa 79604



## ***Shocking Facts You Must Have!***

Unveiled for man's final hour by

**Two Witness Ministries**

Why do Christians pray for the arrival of  
The Four Horses of Revelation??

Because Christians have been TRICKED into Praying to H'SUS!!  
This bring endless war, the dreaded Great Tribulation and WW III

***"Jesus" doesn't mean SAVIOR in Hebrew, Greek or Latin!!***

It means the Horse of War!  
This is why there is NO peace on earth!

*"H'Soos (Jesus) is a vain hope for safety." – Ps.33:17*

From Strong's Exhaustive Concordance: "Jesus" is Heb#5483 "h-SUS" the HORSE!

### **Here are the facts, the proof, the evidence, the Truth!!**

- In Hebrew- the language of heaven, "Jesus" or "H'SUS" means: the Horse of war.
- In Hebrew alpha-numerics, "Jesus/H'SUS" contains the (666) Mark of the Beast!!!
- This name "Jesus" never existed prior to William Tyndale's 1526 NT English translation!
- Fact: There was NO formal letter "J" in any language on earth until the 15<sup>th</sup> century!
- This "new" counterfeit name of the 15<sup>th</sup> century "Jesus" was never spoken by the Apostles!
- "Death and Life are in the power of the *Hebrew* tongue" – Proverbs 18:21, Rev.13:1

War, Famine, Disease and heaven's judgments  
are the result of constant global prayers to  
H'SUS – "Jesus" 666 the Horse of War

For your sake - Please ORDER this Book Today!

**For Only  
\$10 Gift**

### **"The Greatest Deception in the History of the World"**

[www.TheGreatInvitation.net](http://www.TheGreatInvitation.net)

P.O.Box 2453

Abilene, Texas Republic [79604]

**HEBREW IS THE KEY TO UNLOCK THE MYSTERY!!**

# *Shocking Facts You Must Have!*

## **Two Witness Ministries**

*Unveils for mankind in the last days...*



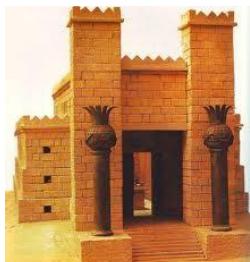
### **NEW BOOK: THE BRIDEGROOM RETURNS 2026**



#### ***GABRIEL'S KEY UNLOCKED THE TEMPLE MOUNT TIMELINE***



What good is a wedding invitation if no one knows the time or place of the event? If everyone is invited, how can anyone be prepared and ready for the wedding feast if this vital information is not disclosed to the public?



***"Go therefore to the main roads and invite to the wedding feast as many as you find."***  
Matthew 22:9

The most anticipated event in the history of the world? Undoubtedly – the Second Coming of Israel's Messiah! He returns for His Great Wedding! When will the Bridegroom arrive has been the age old question. The answer has been found! The answer was tucked away within The Temple Mount Timeline which unfolded from an obscure passage called Daniel's Final Prophecy! This hidden timeline contained the Year of Blessing 2026 calculated through history's actual timeline of events which center around Jerusalem's Temple Mount.

It's incredible to finally see what has been locked up and sealed for over 2,000 years! As Daniel was told by Gabriel while in Babylonian Captivity around 580 bc, "Go your way, Daniel, for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end." It's now the "time of the end"! There was a "key" verse in Scripture which was given to Ambassador Beniah – Mark Corneillie who unlocked The Temple Mount Timeline and its explained in his latest book, "The Bridegroom Returns 2026" Get your copy now

**Witness for yourself the proof, the evidence, the Truth!!**

- Erroneous beliefs about the Second Coming have been based upon the Birth Year of Messiah
- With the eruption of the Great Tribulation very soon, you will need to hope in the year 2026!



**Two Witness Ministries**

PO Box 2453  
Abilene, Texas 79604

[www.TheGreatInvitation.net](http://www.TheGreatInvitation.net)

**For Only  
\$20 Gift**

